

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



3 1833 01148 5601

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Twenty-One

NEWPORT, R. I.

January, 1917

No. 21-38

1917-21

THE OLD STONE MILL AT NEWPORT, R. I.

BULLETIN
OF THE
Newport Historical Society
Number Twenty-One
NEWPORT, R. I.
January, 1917

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

BULLETIN

1770031

Newport Historical Society

Number Two

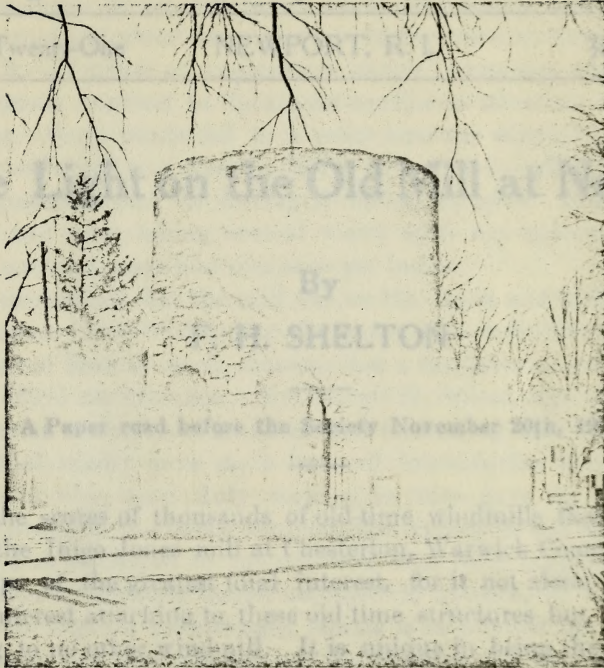
January, 1917

More Than The Old Mill at Newport

By

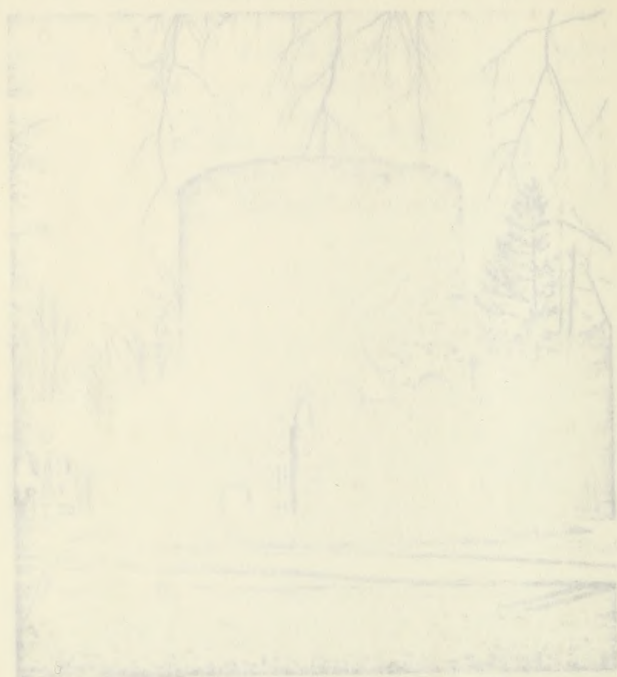
H. SHELTON

A Paper read before the Society November 29th, 1916



Of the ruins of thousands of windmills which have been erected in England, this is perhaps the only one that remains. It is a general impression that these old time structures have been attaching in the world and the only mill, probably, that was ever designed by an architect of unusual wealth and position—than which in its time there was perhaps none more prominent in all England, but which family is now so completely obliterated that no light but records and traditions exist to attest its former fame; or the magnificence of the family mansion,—that was demolished utterly, a century ago. Technically, it differs from other windmills in the use of certain mechanism not elsewhere used at that time; and finally, this windmill is of particular interest to the American historian as offering the most likely solution to the riddle which for a number of decades was a fruitful source of controversy to American antiquarians; namely, the identity of the builders of "the old stone mill" in Newport, Rhode Island.

1250031



THE OLD STONE MILL AT NEWPORT, R. I.

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Twenty-One

NEWPORT, R. I.

January, 1917

More Light on the Old Mill at Newport

By

F. H. SHELTON

A Paper read before the Society November 20th, 1916.

Of the scores of thousands of old-time windmills that have been erected, the Inigo Jones mill at Chesterton, Warwick County, England, is perhaps of the greatest total interest, for it not alone reflects the general interest attaching to these old-time structures but has features attaching to no other windmill. It is unique in being the most ornate in the world and the only mill, probably, that was ever designed by an architect of great note. It is of interest in having been erected at the command of a family of unusual wealth and position—than which in its time there was perhaps none more prominent in all England, but which family is now so completely obliterated that naught but records and traditions exist, to attest its former fame; or the magnificence of the family mansion,—that was demolished utterly, a century ago. Technically, it differs from other windmills in the use of certain mechanism not elsewhere used at that time; and finally, this windmill is of particular interest to the American historian as offering the most likely solution to the riddle which for a number of decades was a fruitful source of controversy to American antiquarians; namely, the identity of the builders of "the old stone mill" in Newport, Rhode Island.

Having been interested for a number of years in the study of old-fashioned windmills and being in England in the summer of 1910, I journeyed to Warwickshire for the express purpose of seeing this old Chesterton mill. My interest was keen to not only take some photographs of it but secure as well the measurements and details of its structure, that I had quite failed to find in all references to it. I particularly desired to examine the interior and the machinery, concerning which there seems to have been heretofore a total lack of information. I believe that this is the first time that the entire detail of the mill has been secured and made public.

Chesterton is an old parish about four and a half miles south of Leamington and about ten miles east of Stratford-on-Avon and the first trip to it,—of rather an exploratory nature,—was in a modern taxicab, in delicious contrast to the almost mediaeval structure of which I was in quest. Good roads led to a point near the windmill and I had at last the satisfaction of finding that it still existed—which had been an open question—and of having it before my eyes. It was closed and barred and after taking several views with my camera, I retired to devise strategic ways and means to get inside.

I ascertained that the mill was on the lands and is the property of the present Lord Willoughby de Broke, who individually I scarcely expected to have to reach, trusting that a caretaker could be found who would afford me entrance. Mr. Gilbert H. Spicer, secretary of the local antiquarian society, and an all-around interesting, able and co-operative individual, kindly gave me a letter of introduction to a brewer some miles out, who, upon duly seeking, in turn gave me a letter to the farmer living on the lands, who had the custody of the mill. So in due course, I re-journeyed to the mill and after some rappings and circumnavigation of the farm house, managed to awaken,—I believe from an afternoon nap,—a middle-aged female who advised me that the men were away and that she did not know where the key of the mill was. It was tolerably plain to be seen that I could not get the desired access from her and, further, I gathered that my general vacating of the premises would blend with her preferences. Disappointed, but not vanquished, I retreated to re-gather my forces, having first ascertained that there was no apparent way to get into the structure, the old oaken door having no "give," the windows being inaccessible and breaking and entering not being within my customary methods.

I concluded that early Sunday morning should logically be a time in which the men would be home and that if persuasion, shillings or other arguments could prove effective, the key would be forthcoming. So on the succeeding Sunday, August 28th, 1910, I, for the third time,

went the four and a half mile journey; this time afoot, enjoying the tramp, yet revolving in mind what I should do if still put to it. This time I found not a soul of any sort around the farmhouse. Proceeding to the mill, perhaps a thousand feet away, I faintly hoped that the key to the old iron lock had perhaps been tucked away for convenience sake in some crevice. Search, however, failed to disclose it. I finally discovered a small opening, covered by an unfastened trap door not before noticed, at the level of the first wooden floor near the head of the stairs, which opening measured perhaps 14" x 18" and concluded that if that was the sole point of entrance, it yet had to be! Being of stature six feet and of reasonably good weight and with but little to push against and the inside being encumbered with a complication of timbers, shafts and litter, entrance through this aperture, was at distinct expense to both body and gray matter. I admit that in the midst of the operation, the tale of the snake recurred to me; that having swallowed a rabbit—as yet undigested—and having started to go through a hole in a stone wall, was stopped half way by the bulge caused by the aforesaid rabbit and then—with the front half of his body swinging in space on the other side of the fence—succumbed to the temptation of a *second* rabbit which incautiously passed within reach and swallowed *it*; with the result that his snakeship could then neither go forward nor backward! Seriously speaking, while able to squeeze in, I question very much whether I could have gotten out by the same hole. An adventure is without zest, however, if the ways are easy and, in this case, I felt that I could at least emerge through the roof and slide down one of the sweeps and drop off. However, from the inside, I found it easy to spring the door lock slightly with a screw driver, that I found inside, apparently of antiquity coeval with the mill, so that upon leaving, I was able to say that, while having doubtless committed trespass, I at least was not liable for breaking and entering. This Sunday morning, however, the country side was deserted as far as the eye could reach and I spent some two hours wholly undisturbed in sketching and measuring the old structure and machinery. My conquest was complete!

The mill stands on what is locally known as Windmill Hill in a commanding position in a large open field overlooking many miles of open rolling, moderately hilly country, so sparsely settled that the parish population is given at only 150. It is on a raised dais or platform about 80 feet in diameter and some 4 feet above the general ground level, which platform is formed by a low circular stone retaining wall, and which—with fencing as well—prevents cattle or teams from walking within reach of the revolving sweeps. There is not a single tree or

bush anywhere near to interfere with the view, either of the mill or from it and access to it is easy as the road is but a few hundred feet away. The mill was erected in 1632 by Sir Edward Peyto as shown by the date and initials "16 E x P 32" appearing in lead work under the overhanging roof, over the leaded glass sashes of the dormer window in the rear. According to Ripton-Turner's "Shakespeare's Land" it occupies the site of an earlier wooden mill.

Sir Edward Peyto was one of a fine old family that owned lands in Warwickshire county for many centuries (1278 to 1802) and in his day apparently spent large sums in the building or expanding of an estate that must have been one of the finest in England. The mansion no longer exists, only the difference in vegetation where the grass grows less well in dry seasons over the foundations, indicating the lines of the original structures, so complete was the demolishment when torn down in 1802. An old stone water mill, and a stone bridge across a waterway, with carved detail of a superior order are the only other yet remaining ear-marks of the character of the estate in the past, aside from the windmill. It is evident that the architecture of all of the structures was put in the hands of a man of ability, and we know that was so; no less a one than Inigo Jones. Sir Edward Peyto, who died eleven years after the building of the windmill, was buried in the old Chesterton Church on Chesterton Green, perhaps a third of a mile away, and recumbent monuments and the wall tablets of the family are unusually fine and of great interest. The local county directory after giving a summary of the parish and the Peyto family so indissolubly associated with the old mill, remarks:

' Here was seated, for successive ages, the rich and powerful family of de Pictavia or Peto who are first noticed by Dugdale, as possessors of land at Drayton, near Stratford-on-Avon, in 6th Edward I; the estate of Chesterton came to them by marriage in Edward III's reign, where they built a fine manor house, subsequently added to by Sir Edward Peto, from designs of Inigo Jones, but the whole structure was demolished in 1802 by John Peyto or Peto, 14th Lord Willoughby de Broke, who inherited this estate through his maternal ancestors. Lord Willoughby de Broke is the lord of the manor and chief landowner."

While upwards of 300 years old the mill is in a good state of preservation. Although numerous individual stones are much weather worn, as a whole it is almost as good as it ever was. It is built of a local gray stone, accurately cut and dressed, with water table, mouldings, skewbacks, keystones, window trims, cornices, arch-work, etc., equal to the work of any cathedral, and its unique design of arcaded support, that is the mill being carried on six square pillars or columns,

with connecting arches—unusual, yet slightly, substantial and satisfying in effect—stamps it as manifestly the work of a master hand.

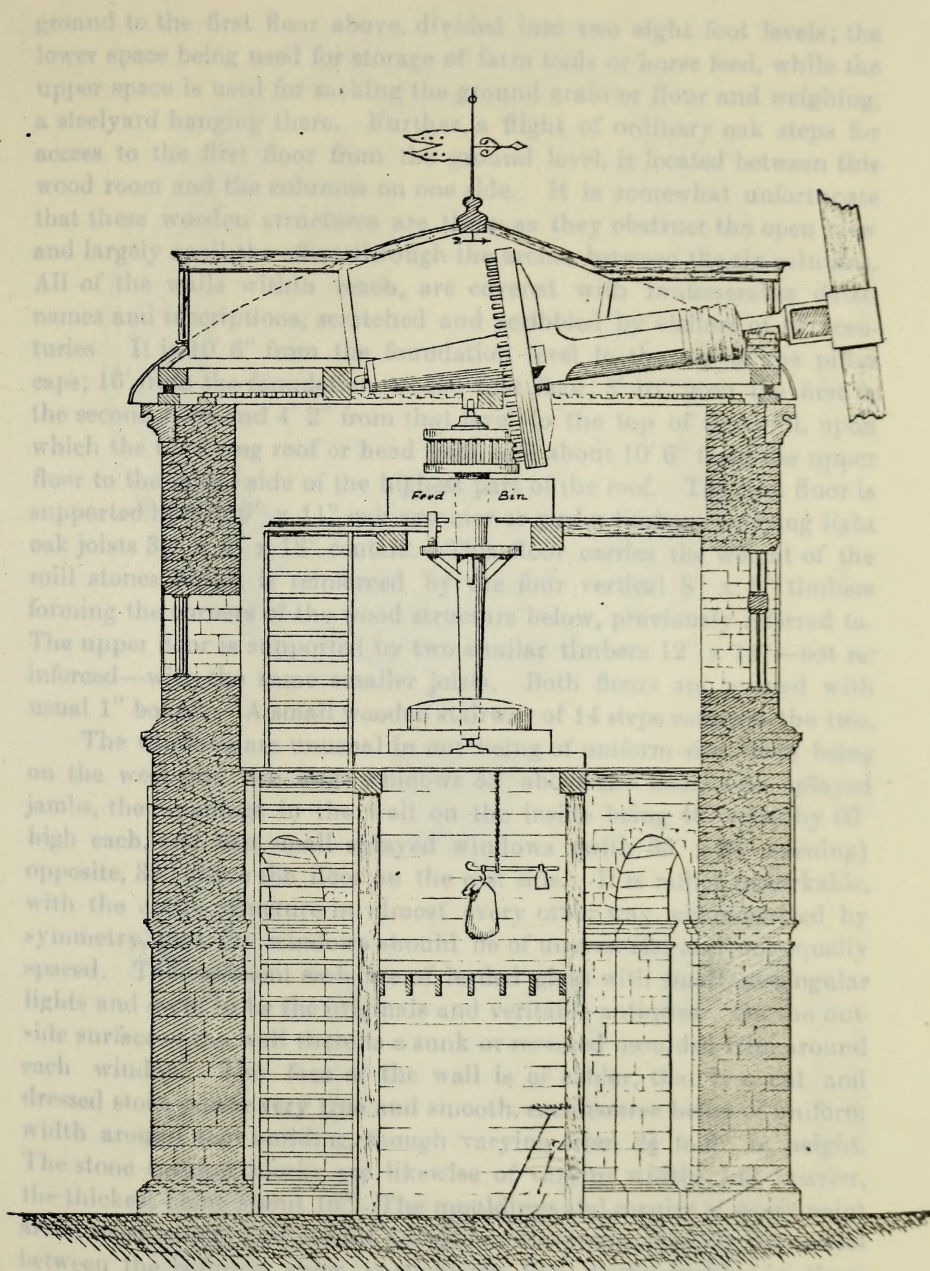
It is credited explicitly to Inigo Jones, although perhaps not so much on direct record as by deduction, he having added to the mansion, and the mill being of such a character that it could hardly have been designed by an ordinary millwright. A search of several principal works, such as "The Designs of Inigo Jones" by W. Kent, 1727, "Designs of Inigo Jones and Others" by I. Ware, 1757, and Dallaways Edition of Walpoles "Anecdotes of Painting," examined in the Library of the British Museum, disclosed no reference to this structure. "Some Architectural Works of Inigo Jones" however, by Triggs and Tanner, 1901—a biography and review of his principal works—gives a sketch of the windmill, lists it as his and makes the following reference to it on page 26:

"This small building is an example of the good effect that can be obtained by quite simple methods in the hands of a master. Though the ground floor arcade, circular in plan, might be criticized by some, the whole effect is very charming.

"For miles around, the mill is a notable landmark, standing as it does, on the summit of a high hill without a tree or a shrub anywhere near it. The shell is built of stone, with a flat, domical roof of lead, and the mouldings are good and have weathered well in spite of the exposed position. The jointing of the archivolt of the arcade is noticeable, as the stones are shouldered back into the plain face of the wall. Inside the stone shell are the ordinary arrangements of a mill with a wooden stair leading up to the first floor."

Inigo Jones was one of the noted men of his time, an architect of celebrity, in the history of architecture of England, was a favorite at Court, was involved in cabals and intrigue and died in poverty. In conjunction with the history of the old mill, a brief account of his life is of interest and such may be found in the 6th edition of the "Encyclopedia Britannica" published in 1823 and elsewhere.

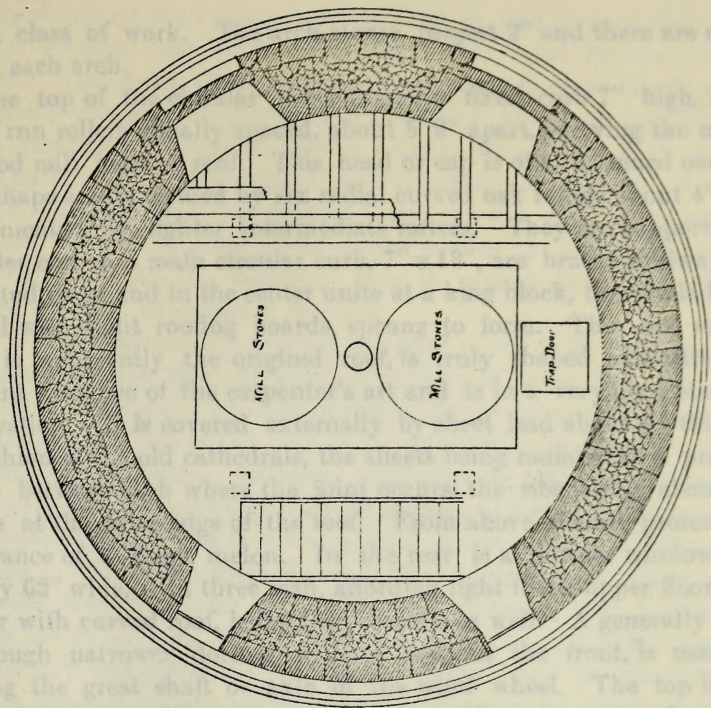
The mill is 29 feet in height from foundation level to the top of the masonry work; is about 23 feet in diameter to the outside face of the pillars; 16' 4" inside; 22' outside the body of the mill above; 16' 6" inside of the first floor and 16' 8" inside of the second floor. The walls are 34", 33" and 32" thick at the lower, middle and upper levels respectively. The pillars are 40" in thickness, 48" on the outer circular face, 33" on the inner face and the clearance between is 5' 9". This latter space is not sufficient for driving a cart under the mill as has been supposed was perhaps done for convenience in receiving grain. In any event this was not feasible because of a rectangular boarded, wood structure 8' x 8' 6" square, inside the columns, extending from the



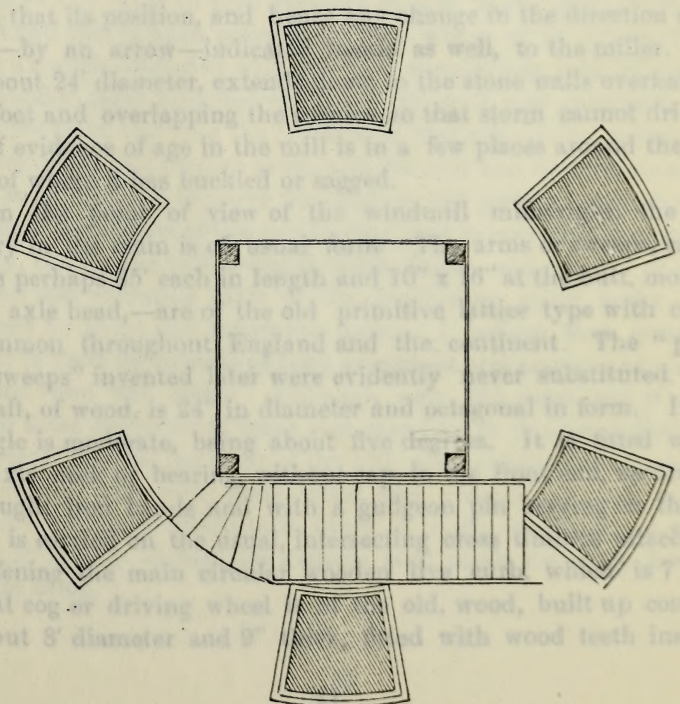
CHESTERTON MILL
Vertical Section Through Columns

ground to the first floor above, divided into two eight foot levels; the lower space being used for storage of farm tools or horse feed, while the upper space is used for sacking the ground grain or flour and weighing, a steelyard hanging there. Further, a flight of ordinary oak steps for access to the first floor from the ground level, is located between this wood room and the columns on one side. It is somewhat unfortunate that these wooden structures are there as they obstruct the open view and largely spoil the effect through the arches between the six columns. All of the walls within reach, are covered with innumerable dates, names and inscriptions, scratched and scribbled by visitors of two centuries. It is 10' 6" from the foundation level to the top of the pillar caps; 16' from the foundation to the first floor; 8' 10" from the first to the second floor and 4' 2" from that level to the top of the wall, upon which the revolving roof or head rests, and about 10' 6" from the upper floor to the under side of the highest part of the roof. The first floor is supported by two 9" x 11" oak summer or girder timbers, carrying light oak joists $3\frac{1}{2}$ " x 5" x 18" centers. This floor carries the weight of the mill stones but it is reinforced by the four vertical 8" x 8" timbers forming the corners of the wood structure below, previously referred to. The upper floor is supported by two similar timbers 12" x 14"—not reinforced—with the same smaller joists. Both floors are covered with usual 1" boards. A small wooden stairway of 14 steps connects the two.

The windows are unusual in not being of uniform size, there being on the west side, two large windows 33" above the floor, with splayed jambs, the openings in the wall on the inside being 46" wide by 60" high each, and two small splayed windows (with 35" x 34" opening) opposite, 39" above the floor on the east side. It is rather remarkable, with the entire structure in almost every other way characterized by symmetry, that the windows should be of uneven size and not equally spaced. The casement sash are of leaded glass with small rectangular lights and seem to be the originals and veritable antiques. On the outside surface of the wall there is a sunk or recessed moulded trim around each window. The face of the wall is of ashlar, that is a cut and dressed stone veneer very true and smooth, each course being of uniform width around the building, though varying from $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 6" in height. The stone column blocks are likewise of varying widths, but heavier, the thickest being about 16". The mouldings and cornice at every point are of most correct and careful design and the stones forming the arches between the columns show particularly fine workmanship, as these arches being curved as well as radial have the lines of a cone and, having continuous voussoirs or arch stones from front to back, involved a care in design and in shaping and fitting, found only in the very



CHESTERTON MILL
First Floor Plan



CHESTERTON MILL
Ground Plan

highest class of work. The arch stones project 2" and there are nineteen in each arch.

The top of the circular tower carries a fixed curb 7" high, upon which run rollers equally spaced, about 5' 9" apart, carrying the movable wood mill head or roof. This head or cap is of a flattened oval or dome shape and is formed by six radial curved oak rafters about 4" x 4" supplemented by lighter intermediate rafters. They are supported at the outer end on a main circular curb, 7" x 13", are braced midway by short stud posts and in the center unite at a king block, the whole being covered with light roofing boards, sprung to form. This oak roof or dome is apparently the original roof, is truly shaped and fitted, an excellent instance of the carpenter's art and is in a very good state of preservation. It is covered externally by sheet lead about $\frac{1}{4}$ " thick in the fashion of the old cathedrals, the sheets being radial with a projecting rib between each where the joint occurs, the ribs being about 21" centers at the outer edge of the roof. From above it must present the appearance of a huge melon. In the rear is a dormer window, 31" high by 62" wide, with three sash, affording light to the upper floor, this dormer with curved roof, being lead covered as well. A generally similar, though narrower dormer without sash, in the front, is used for housing the great shaft or axle of the wind wheel. The top is surmounted by a small metal weather vane of quaint early design, so arranged that its position, and hence any change in the direction of the wind, is—by an arrow—indicated inside as well, to the miller. The roof is about 24' diameter, extends down to the stone walls overhanging about a foot and overlapping the cornice so that storm cannot drive in. The chief evidence of age in the mill is in a few places around the edge of the roof where it has buckled or sagged.

From the point of view of the windmill millwright, the mill machinery in the main is of usual form. The arms or sweeps, carried on whips perhaps 35' each in length and 10" x 16" at the butt, mounted in a cast axle head,—are of the old primitive lattice type with canvas sails, common throughout England and the continent. The "patent shutter sweeps" invented later were evidently never substituted. The great shaft, of wood, is 24" in diameter and octagonal in form. Its upward angle is moderate, being about five degrees. It is fitted with a 9" cast axle neck or bearing, without cap, in the front end, secured by five wrought iron bands and with a gudgeon pin bearing at the rear end. It is carried on the usual, intersecting cross timbers attached to and stiffening the main circular wooden live curb, which is 7" x 13". The great cog or driving wheel is of the old, wood, built up construction, about 8' diameter and 9" thick, fitted with wood teeth inserted,

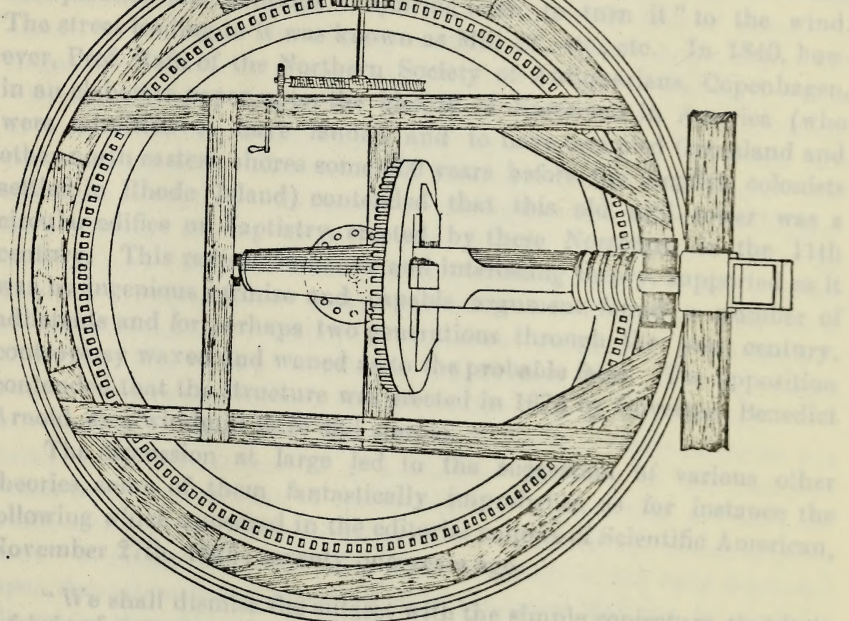
wedged and replaced when worn as need be and is encircled with the usual wrought iron brake band, lined with wood friction blocks $1\frac{1}{2}$ " thick. This great wheel drives a lantern wheel or wallower some 40" diameter mounted on the upper end of a 14" king post and this serving as a vertical central shaft, drives by suitable gearing, at its lower end, two pairs of 54" mill stones of usual character on the first floor. The grain is hoisted from the ground level through trap doors about 28" square, is fed from a bin in the upper floor to the stones, is ground on the first floor and the resulting flour is bagged and weighed in the space beneath, as shown in drawing.

The mechanism for rotating the head of the mill, however, in order to bring the sails into the wind, is entirely different from that usually found at that time. The architectural design adopted by Inigo Jones, to make a mill out of the ordinary in appearance, suitable for the estate of his wealthy patron, doubtless precluded in his eyes, the use of the ordinary projecting timber tiller, of homely and crude appearance. As a substitute there was used an internal gearing operated by crank and pinion. While such method was used in Holland and in the American colonies, a century later, this is the only instance that I have found of its use as early as 1632. In this respect, this part of the mechanism of the mill was extremely unusual. In the device in question a hand crank operates an iron pinion geared to a cog wheel, the diameters being about 5 to 11. This in turn operates an iron worm gear in the ratio of 1 to 65 and this in turn operates an iron wheel of 16" pitch diameter, having 12 teeth, engaging with the final circular cog rack of about 160 large wooden teeth mounted on top of the mill wall concentric to and within the track carrying the truckles or roof supporting rollers. The gears are crude and friction great, and the roof and timbers are so heavy that it is no easy job to move the head, as my personal trial showed.

There were signs of the mill having been in operation comparatively recently, the canvas sails being in place, furled, and repairs of some of the teeth and operating parts of the machinery being under way, as evidenced by chips and carpenters tools. I believe that occasionally the mill is used for reasons of both sentiment and convenience in grinding grain from the estate. Although now 285 years old, it appears good for some centuries to come and standing as it does, a little above the general level, on the crest of the hill, and protected by the surrounding fence and bank wall from cattle and vehicles, as well as by the sentiment that must attach to it, there is every likelihood of its continuing in stately dignity, an historic land mark for miles, for a long period to come.

Let us now consider the probable relation of this Chesterton mill to the old stone mill at Newport, R. I.

The circular stone tower standing in Tontine Park, (and known to all students of American history, as one of the oldest, if not quite, the oldest existing relic in the country) through a large portion of the last century, aroused a great amount of discussion as to its origin. From the settlement of Rhode Island in 1639 and during a century and a half thereafter, it was apparently locally known as the "Old Stone Mill" by the early inhabitants and as what follows below may show, I believe properly. It was regarded as the remains of a windmill erected by the early Colonists, in 1639. It was reported according to tradition, to have been built by a Dutch settler of such structure. Its operation was to turn the millstone by the wind.



CHESTERTON MILL
Top Floor and Revolving Head Plan

We shall discuss the simple conjecture that it is a fabric of remote antiquity, erected for a temple of Pagan worship, and erected by the people of the country around the building as it progressed; the stones, as has been practised by the Indians and other nations, but that the Sachem builders having died or failed before the building was complete, the earth was left around the edifice, till becoming overgrown with trees, the building was so far concealed from view as not to attract the notice of the English settlers, until the land, being cleared, was gradually washed away by storms of rain, which, by a process too slow to induce remark, eventually brought the whole fabric to view from its foundation."

Prof. Bain's original paper (and according to Justin Winsor in his

Let us now consider the probable relation of this Chesterton mill to the old stone mill at Newport, R. I.

The circular stone tower standing in Touro Park, (and known to all students of American history, as one of the oldest, if not quite, the oldest existing relic in the country) through a large portion of the last century, aroused a great amount of discussion as to its origin. From the settlement of Rhode Island in 1638 and during a century and a half thereafter, it was apparently locally known as the "Old Stone Mill" by the early inhabitants and as what follows below may show, I believe properly. It was regarded as the remains of a windmill erected by the early Colonists, in the 17th century. It was reported according to tradition, to have had the usual floor and circular roof of such structure. Its operation was laborious "requiring oxen to turn it" to the wind. The street leading to it was known as Mill St., etc., etc. In 1840, however, Prof. Rafn of the Northern Society of Antiquarians, Copenhagen, in an elaborate paper upon the history of Norsemen in America (who were admitted to have landed and to have occupied Greenland and other north-eastern shores some 600 years before the English colonists settled in Rhode Island) contended that this old mill tower was a circular edifice or baptistry, erected by these Norsemen in the 11th century. This radical, romantic and interesting theory, supported as it was by ingenious surmise and capable argument, found a number of adherents and for perhaps two generations through the past century, controversy waxed and waned as to the probable facts. The opposition contended that the structure was erected in 1675 by Governor Benedict Arnold, as a windmill pure and simple.

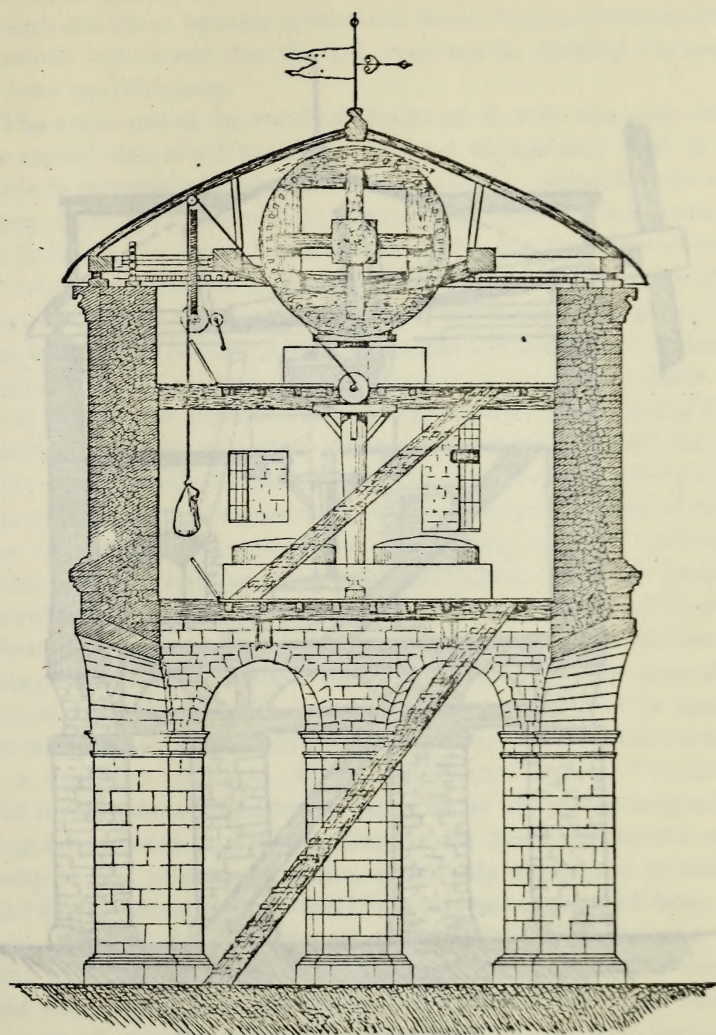
The discussion at large led to the suggestion of various other theories, some of them fantastically improbable, as for instance the following which appeared in the editorial columns of Scientific American, November 27th, 1845; seventy one years ago.

"We shall dismiss the subject with the simple conjecture that it is a fabric of remote antiquity, intended for a temple of Pagan worship, and erected by the process of heaping up earth around the building as it progressed; thus furnishing facilities for elevating the stones, as has been practised by the Chinese and other nations: but that the Sachem builders having died or failed before the building was complete, the earth was left around the edifice, till becoming overgrown with trees, the building was so far concealed from view as not to attract the notice of the English settlers, until the land, being cleared, was gradually washed away by storms of rain, which, by a process too slow to induce remark, eventually brought the whole fabric to view from its foundation."

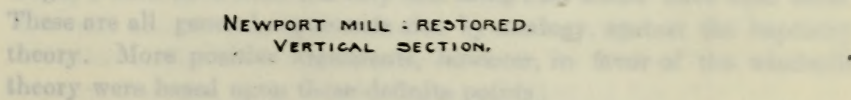
Prof. Rafn's original paper (and according to Justin Winsor in his

"Narrative History of United States," Rafn was the first to assert the Norse theory) may be found as a supplement with plates in his "Antiquates Americana" (1840) to be found in the older libraries. The best and most interesting argument in the same line—that is the Norse theory—of comparatively recent times, is that of R. G. Hatfield "The Old Mill at Newport" appearing in Scribners Monthly for March, 1879. Most of the arguments upholding the opposite or windmill theory are included in a small verbose pamphlet of 91 pages by the Rev. Charles T. Brooks of Newport (1851) entitled "The Controversy Touching the Old Stone Mill in the Town of Newport," copies of which may be found in the libraries of the Historical Society of Newport, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, the Lenox Library of New York, etc. The best recent article confirming the windmill theory is that of George C. Mason, Jr. entitled "The Old Stone Mill at Newport" appearing in the magazine of American History (1879) and also later as a chapter of his "Reminiscences of Newport." It is the purpose of this present article to further confirm the windmill theory by a showing of the detail and the similarity of the Chesterton and Newport structures in greater fullness than heretofore. References to the subject also appear in Higginson's "Larger History of the United States"; Peterson's "Rhode Island"; Gay's "Popular History of the United States"; Palfrey's "New England"; Schoolcrafts "Indian Tribes" Vol. 4; Lossings "Field Book of the Revolution"; Bishops "American Influences"; "Science"; December 5th, 1884; "Scientific American," November 27, 1845; Drakes "Nooks and Corners of the New England Coast," etc., etc.

The argument of Prof. Rafn and of Hatfield and their followers was based on the general ground of a claimed similarity of the Newport round tower to a number of round religious edifices that are cited the world over and to the crude architecture of the arches and columns being more "Norman" than anything else. Analogy is not only depended upon throughout but is about the chief argument that can be used for the reason that there is nothing else—nothing whatever of any tangible or definite nature—that can be pointed to, excavations from time to time having quite failed to reveal the slightest physical or material evidence of adjacent church or other structures and no documentary records ever being found to bear out the religious theory. It was admitted by the Norse theorists that at one time the tower was owned by Benedict Arnold, the then governor of the colony and was then a windmill but it is contended that it was converted into a mill from its previous religious form. It is asserted that the fire-place and flues and floors and existing windows were added later and that especially—in relation to its similarity to the Chesterton mill—that it was not a copy



CHESTERTON MILL.
VERTICAL SECTION: BETWEEN COLUMNS.



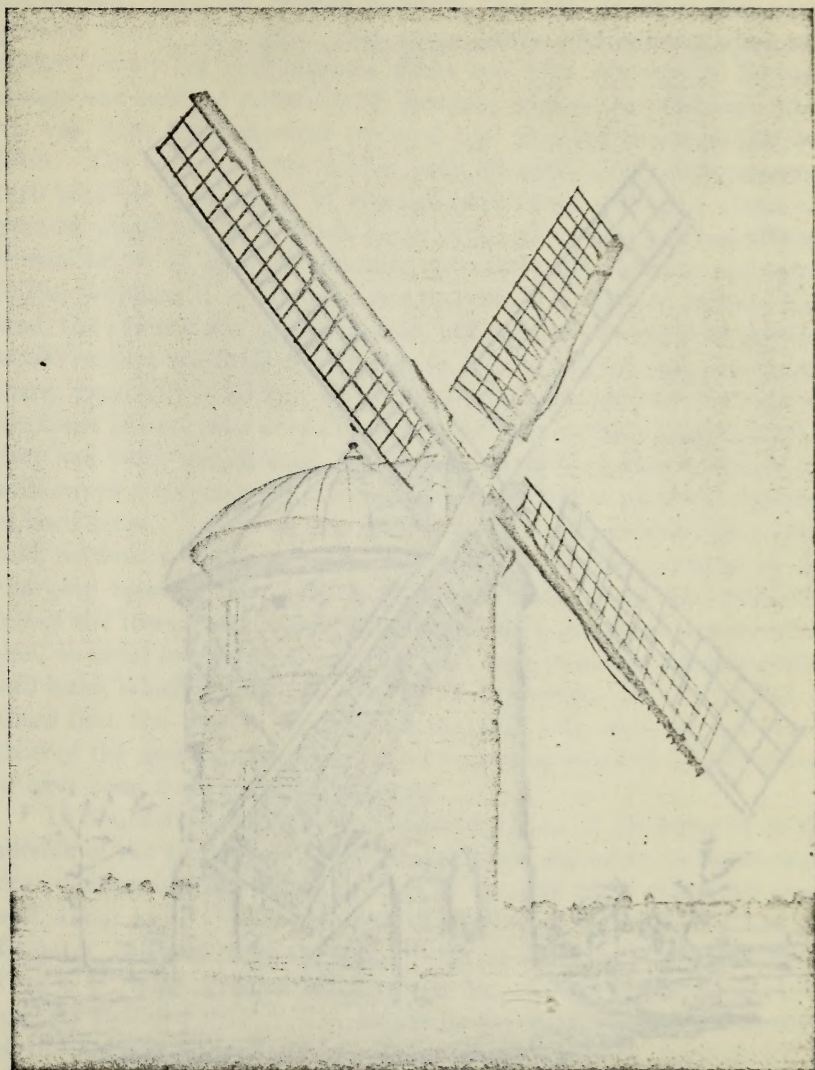
17

because of having eight columns instead of six ; because of being of very rough construction instead of finished ; because of being of the claimed style of the 10th century in place of the 17th century and because the rough columns at Newport are somewhat offset instead of being directly under the finished circular wall above as at Chesterton. Also that this open arch structure was not a windmill form ; that a fireplace was not a windmill feature and that the wall openings for flooring timbers, etc., were later modifications.

The argument of the windmill believers is that the early colonists made special note of all local and unusual objects and that it is impossible to conceive of such a structure built by previous races already existing there upon their advent without any note or reference being made to it ; that as to the baptistry theory, the fact that a small building or structure was circular does not make it follow that its use could *only* be that of a baptistry—usually circular—but that its use might be that of *any* building of circular form ; that while the pillars and arches form of support in question is a very unusual one for a windmill tower, there is at least one windmill of exactly the same style, viz the Chester-ton mill, and which windmill—because of the history of the Arnold family—was specifically the model for the Newport mil' ; that the arches offsetted from or projecting, a little beyond the line of the wall above for the claimed purpose of supporting the roof timbers of a circular baptistry aisle or "leanto" surrounding the tower proper, are not necessarily for such purpose at all, and that the fact of there being no foundations revealed at any time around the outer circumference refutes the "leanto" theory ; that the columns being somewhat off center, was simply to obtain a flush vertical interior and to enable the easier construction of straight arches, with the crude facilities available ; that a baptistry of some 36' in height (as "restored" by Hatfield) would involve the supposition of some 10 or 12' of the original tower having fallen away ; a theory which is not borne out by the extreme tenacity of the present structure, apparently unchanged in form and height for two centuries and that if the original tower had been of that height, and had been converted to windmill purposes, such greater height would have been a pronounced advantage and reducing the height would have been the very last thing that would have been done. These are all general arguments also by analogy, against the baptistry theory. More positive arguments, however, in favor of the windmill theory were based upon these definite points :

It is known that Benedict Arnold (the great-grandfather of Benedict Arnold, the traitor) was born in Leamington, England, in 1615; that he emigrated to Rhode Island in 1635; that in course of time he

became governor of the colony—in 1663—but was not popular either with certain of the colonists or with the Indians; that according to the diary of Peter Easton, the first windmill, a wooden structure, was erected in 1663; and that in August 1675, this windmill was blown down in a great storm. It is held that Arnold, as governor, had the responsibility of seeing to it that means existed for grinding the grain, essential to sustenance; that either upon the wrecking of the wood mill he immediately built the stone mill, or else for greater capacity or for other reasons, built the same sometime between the time of the erection of the first wood mill (in 1663) and 1678, in which year he died, making several references in his will to his stone built windmill. The fact of his birth and bringing up in the vicinity of the Chesterton mill near Leamington, first above described, is taken as the *direct* reason for the unusual form of the Newport stone mill, that is, being on columns and arches instead of the usual cylindrical solid tower. When the Chesterton mill was finished in 1632 and the keg of old ale was opened and the flag raising occurred in connection with this ornate and unusual structure—if such custom or its equivalent then existed—it is argued that this ornate mill must have made a distinct impression upon the mind of young Arnold, then 17, who indeed may have as a lad been engaged in actual work upon this Chesterton mill and certainly was familiar with it as one of the conspicuous Peyto edifices and a local landmark. Forty-three years later Arnold was a man of mature years, of unusual individuality and pre-eminent among his fellows, and it is not only perfectly conceivable, but likely and natural that, upon being called upon to construct for the colonists a more enduring mill than the one that had just failed, and actuated by both sentiment and practicability, that he should endeavor to build, despite 3,000 miles of separation and many years of absence, a mill as much as he could, like the old one at Chesterton. And while quite bearing in mind its general form and arrangement, it is entirely probable that he could neither remember the precise dimensions nor well secure the same within the time in which the new mill was needed and that he had to trust to memory, not only for the dimensions and general proportions, but perhaps even as to the number of columns that were used. This would easily account for the mill being a little greater diameter and a few feet shorter than the Chesterton mill and having eight columns instead of six. In fact the latter variation might have been purposely made as making the easier arch construction; one more within the capabilities of the colonists. As a matter of fact, according to Mason, the Newport arches are straight from column to column, forming an octagon at that portion, while the build-

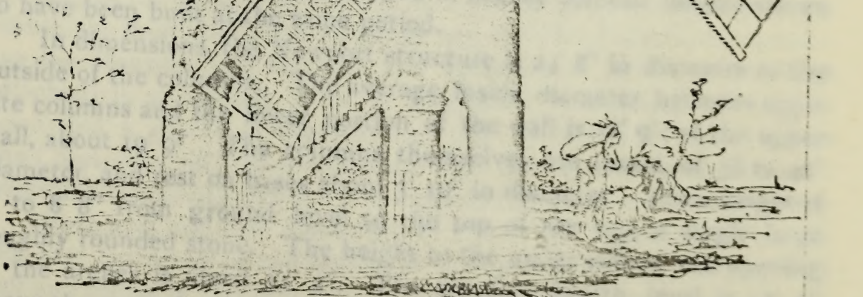


THE "INIGO JONES" STONE MILL.
Chesterton, near Leamington, England

ing being circular above, overhangs the arches a few inches. This arrangement forming the easiest construction.

It has been suggested that the use of the wind tower is in part to diminish the back-lash of the wind from the windmill towers; the open arches causing the air currents below and diminishing the eddies. I do not believe, however, that this is a very ingenious theory, but rather that the tower was a purely decorative design purely for architectural effect.

The design was borrowed from Persia, where he was most admired for his form. The tower is further in accordance with its purpose of strength on the ground, would be of great use if need be, or at least to the fireplace. In the land, the climate would require but little there, especially in winter. sea coast islands, was very they had been accustomed to the addition of a fireplace of hard sense mill, without charging upon the top of the tower. tion, to avoid in the mill head, which noted that the showed the same to be



NEWPORT MILL RESTORED

above the ground and was probably the same level, which floor was arranged in two intervals, the wall immediately over each corner, and between the arches. The

ing being circular above, overhangs the arches a few inches, this arrangement forming the easiest construction

It has been suggested that the use of the arch form was in part to diminish the backlash of the wind found on the usual windmill towers, the open arches easing the air current below and diminishing the eddies. I do not believe, however, that this is other than an ingenious theory, but rather that Inigo Jones selected the open arch design purely for architectural effect and that the similar Newport design was because Arnold from memory copied the mill with which he was most familiar, most admired and thought to be of the best form. The argument has further been advanced that this stone structure with its appearance of strength and actual elevation above the ground, would form—on block house lines—a vantage point of defense, if need be, or at least so impress the unfriendly Indians. In regard to the fireplace, it is an unknown feature, it is true, in mills in England, the climate not requiring such, but it is evident that the colonists would require but little stay in Rhode Island to find that the climate there, especially in winter, on the bleak tops of some of the exposed sea coast islands, was very different indeed from the climate to which they had been accustomed. And in constructing this windmill, the addition of a fireplace for comfort, would be but a practical evidence of hard sense. In Penna it is hard to find an early colonial grist water mill, *without* a fireplace. The flues of this fireplace, instead of discharging upward, turn and discharge sideways, about 10" below the top of the tower wall, which would be exactly the necessary construction, to avoid interference with the curb rollers of the movable windmill head, which would rest on top of the walls. It may further be noted that the plaster with which the mill was built, upon analysis, showed the same as the plaster used in nearby colonial houses known to have been built at the same period.

In dimensions, the Newport structure is 24' 8" in diameter to the outside of the columns. The average inside diameter between opposite columns and the lower portion of the wall is 18' 9"; of the upper wall, about 19' 9". The columns themselves are round, of 38 to 40" diameter, and rest on bases about 3' 10" in diameter. Their height is 8' to 8' 8" from ground level to the top of the cap, a single large roughly rounded stone. The height to the under side of the opening of the arches is about 11' 2". The fireplace hearth level is 13' 5", above the ground and was probably a foot or so above the first floor level, which floor was built upon and carried by four heavy beams, arranged in two intersecting pairs, which beams rested in holes in the wall immediately over each column, and between the arches. The

second floor level is 20' 2" above the ground. The height to the top of the wall is 25'. The fireplace is 3' 5" wide by 4' high; the south window is 2' 2" wide and 2' 5½" high outside; the west window is 2' 2" wide. In being unevenly spaced and not symmetrical with the arches below, they precisely follow, in that respect, the Chesterton mill. The windows are placed about 16' above the ground and on the less exposed sides, further indicating occupancy of the building by a presumable attendant miller, requiring weather protection and heat, for with accumulated grain it was the custom to operate day and night when a fair wind should become available. In a very old mill in Paris on Montmartre, there was even a bunk provided so that the miller and his helper might alternate in snatches of sleep during continuous work. The mill at Newport is laid up in coarse rubble of local laminated slate or graywacke, mixed with gneiss. For many years it was covered with vines, but to prevent the destroying action of the tendrils, they were removed about 1880.

The windmill theory as summarized above, is strongly reinforced by Mr. Mason's study of the Newport structure in 1878 in which he was satisfied, after close scrutiny of the details and parts, that the fireplaces and flues, the floor openings and the windows were most unlikely and in fact practically impossible to have been added as later modifications; that they were almost certainly a part of the original structure and therefore obviously and totally conflicted with the baptism theory. At the present day I think most historians and antiquarians have dropped the Norse theory and look upon the windmill theory as having been long and sufficiently well established. While I am neither a historian nor architect, I have especial knowledge as to windmill structures of the old type and I believe that the similarity, not only of the general containing structures, but of the floor arrangements, the floor levels, the stairways and contained machinery (assuming the Newport mill restored, and equipped as shown in drawings attached) is so obvious as to be completely convincing and that it needs but a glance at the drawings side by side to be satisfied that the Chesterton mill, (in conjunction with the Arnold history and circumstances related,) was the prototype and model of the Newport mill.

First built and used about 1675 as a windmill, by Benedict Arnold, the first Governor of the colony of Rhode Island, the Newport mill fell into disuse in the 18th century, was later used as a powder house and again for hay storage and now, tradition laden, protected and revered, it has finally become Rhode Island's most treasured relic; and taken with the Chesterton mill, the two form the most unique and historically interesting pair of windmills ever built!

second floor level is 20' 7" above the ground. The height to the top of the wall is 25'. The fireplace is 3' 5" wide by 4' high; the south window is 3' 7" wide and 5' 5" high outside; the west window is 2' 7" wide. In being unevenly spaced and not symmetrical with the street below, they precisely follow, in that respect, the Chesterton mill. The windows are placed about 10' above the ground and on the less exposed sides, further indicating occupancy of the building by a personable attendant miller, requiring weather protection and heat, for with accumulated grain it was the custom to operate day and night when a fair wind should become available. In a very old mill in Paris on Montmartre, there was even a bank provided so that the miller and his helper might alternate in snatches of sleep during continuous work. The mill at Newport is laid up in coarse rubble of local laminated slate or graywacke, mixed with granite. For many years it was covered with vines, but to prevent the destroying action of the tendrils, they were removed about 1880.

The windmill theory as summarized above, is strongly reinforced by Mr. Mason's study of the Newport structure in 1898 in which he was satisfied, after close scrutiny of the details and parts, that the fireplace and flues, the floor openings and the windows were most unlikely and in fact practically impossible to have been added as later modifications; that they were almost certainly a part of the original structure and therefore obviously and totally conflicted with the battery theory. At the present day I think most historians and antiquarians have dropped the Norse theory and look upon the windmill theory as having been long and sufficiently well established. While I am neither a historian nor architect, I have especial knowledge as to windmill structures of the old type and I believe that the similarity, not only of the general containing structure, but of the floor arrangements, the floor levels, the stairways and contained machinery (assuming the Newport mill restored, and equipped as shown in drawings attached) is so obvious as to be completely convincing and that it needs but a glance at the drawings side by side to be satisfied that the Chesterton mill, (in conjunction with the Arnold history and circumstances related), was the prototype and model of the Newport mill. First built and used about 1675 as a windmill, by Benedict Arnold, the first Governor of the colony of Rhode Island, the Newport mill fell into disuse in the 18th century, was later used as a powder house and again for hay storage and now, tradition laden, protected and revered, it has finally become Rhode Island's most treasured relic; and taken with the Chesterton mill, the two form the most unique and historically interesting pair of windmills ever built!

SOCIETY NOTES

The Society has recently been presented by Mr. Richard Bliss with a collection of manuscripts containing autographs including the following:

Early Newport Printers—Solm. Southwick, 1769; Henry Barber, 1783; Peter Edes, 1789; O. Farnsworth, 1801; William Barber, 1808; J. H. Barber, 1812.

Also many Newport Merchants, including—Jahleel Brenton, 1730; Godfrey Mallbone, 1744; Wm. Vernon, 1746; Henry Collins, 1747; Geo. Wanton, 1750; John Bannister, 1752; Christ. Champlin, 1764; Aaron Lopez, 1767; John Bannister, 1768; Gilbert Stewart, 1768, (father of the artist); Wm. Coddington, 1774, (Town Clerk); J. Honyman, 1776; Christ. Ellery, 1788.

A series of five papers on some Celebrated Divines whose names are associated with Newport history is being arranged for, to be read before the Society upon the first Tuesdays of January, February, March, April and May.

The Rev. William I. Ward read the first paper, on Whitefield on January second. The following Clergymen have consented to read the other papers—Mr. Hughes on Bishop Berkeley, Mr. Jones on Channing, Mr. Silcox on Ezra Stiles

and Mr. McKeever on John Clarke. It is believed that this will furnish a most interesting and instructive series of papers describing important characters in Newport history.

MEMBERS ELECTED SINCE LAST BULLETIN

LIFE

Mrs Ogden Goelet

ANNUAL

Mrs. Charles Carroll Bombaugh

Mrs. W. B. Bristow

Mr. John M. Taylor

Mr. Bradford Norman

Miss Amy Varnum

Mr. Norman deR. Whitehouse

Mr. Walter S. Langley

Mr. Henry W. Clarke

Mr. Wm. Hamilton

Mr. Peyton Van Rensselaer

Miss Harriet Downing

Miss Julia Downing

Mr. E. O. Riggs

ASSOCIATE

Mrs. Henry Newton

Mr. Henry Newton

Mr. Vernon Howe Bailey

Through the courtesy of Mr. Howard M. Chapin, Librarian of the Rhode Island Historical Society, we have been informed of the purchase by the American Antiquarian Society of an Alman-

ack for 1669 which is of considerable interest to Newporters, as it was owned by Peter Easton and contains manuscript notes by him. These notes are bare historical statements of well known facts, but among them are the following:

we came to new England may 14, 1634.

I was Borne years forty seven 47.

road lland was planted 1638.

Nuport began may first 1639.

the first hous built in Nuport in May 1639.

peter Easton married novb. 15 1643.

the windmill was built Aug. 2, 1663.

RESOLUTIONS ON THE DEATH OF
GEORGE H. RICHARDSON,
CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

The Directors of the Newport Historical Society record with sorrow the death, on Nov. 30, 1916, of George H. Richardson, Corresponding Secretary since March 21, 1892.

Mr. Richardson was born in Fairhaven, Massachusetts, April 19, 1838, but in early youth removed to Newport; and he dearly loved the history and traditions of his

adopted home. All his leisure moments were devoted to historical research, and for thirty years he was an earnest worker in this Society. His wide knowledge of local history enabled him to render valuable assistance not only to the Staff, but to the many searchers in the Society's Rooms, where he spent the greater part of each day; and his familiarity with building construction helped materially in the care and preservation of our buildings and particularly during the recent erection of the fireproof addition.

We shall miss his presence and his never failing interest in the welfare of the Society.

Resolved, That our deepest sympathy be tendered his family in their bereavement, and that a copy of these resolutions be sent to them, and printed in the publication of this Society.

EDITH MAY TILLEY,

JOHN P. SANBORN,

Committee.

December 12, 1916.

OFFICERS

OF THE

The Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1917

PRESIDENT, DANIEL B. FEARING

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, RODERICK TERRY

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY,

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN, EDITH MAY TILLEY

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

THE OFFICERS and

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON
MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS
GEORGE L. RIVES

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

GEORGE V. DICKEY
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
MRS. RICHARD C. DERBY

WILLIAM S. SHERMAN
JOB A. PECKHAM

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Twenty-Two

NEWPORT, R. I.

April, 1917

The First European Visitors to Narragansett Bay

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY FEBRUARY 19th, 1917

By

THE REV. RODERICK TERRY, D.D.

First Vice President

It is my purpose to bring before your minds the first visits of Europeans to these shores—to read to you the descriptions which they give of this beautiful bay and its forest dwellers—man and beast.

Little imagination is needed to picture this inland sea in its savage state. Hills covered with forests whose great trees reached to the edge of the water, while beneath them grew every variety of wild flower, with sparkling brooks running down the hillsides.

Of the mild natured Indians who roamed these forests, and of the various animals, deer, rabbits and foxes, and the birds of beautiful plumage, these early visitors make full mention.

This Island, always celebrated for mildness of climate and fertility of verdure, stands revealed to us in its savage but luxuriant beauty, when as yet no sound was heard in its woods but the cry of the Indian, the call of the deer, or the song of the bird, and the bosom of the waters of the bay knew no keel but that of the canoe of the red man. What European eyes first gazed upon this beauty, and whose foreign voices and sound of gun awoke the echoes among these rocks and forests? Were they the Norsemen and was this the fabled Vinland?

THE NORSEMEN

In the year 1837 there was published in Copenhagen a book called "American Antiquities," by Professor Rafn. This was the first scholarly work to call attention to the serious nature of the early Icelandic writings. For five hundred years the manuscripts written by Icelanders and Danes had been more or less familiar to the people of those countries, who delighted in these graphic, if poetical, accounts of their brave and venturesome ancestors. But the scholars and historians of Europe had not taken these Sagas seriously. They had regarded them more in the nature of legendary or fictitious writings, in which, on a very small foundation of fact, the early writers had erected enormous buildings of romance.

But Rafn not only printed the complete text of the Sagas which related to the discovery of America, he also seriously studied them, and proved to the satisfaction of scholars from that day to this that they are truly historic documents, although occasionally there may have been interjected into them certain statements which the credulous people of the time accepted (as they did the remarkable experiences declared by all early voyagers to have been met with in other lands.) As for instance, when it was reported that upon the coast of North America they discovered one morning a race of unipeds—men with only one leg, we are persuaded that this is but an echo of other discoveries declared at that time to have been made in strange parts of the world.

Aside from this one statement, there is nothing (so far as has yet been discovered) in the Sagas that is intrinsically difficult of belief.

However, all historians have not accepted the statements of Rafn, a notable exception being found in the person of Washington Irving who wrote regarding these sagas,

*"As far as the author of the present work has had experience in tracing these stories of early discoveries of portions of the New World, he has generally found them very confident deductions drawn from very vague and questionable facts Most of these accounts, when divested of the erudite and scientific

*"Life and Voyages of Columbus." Vol. III, Appendix.

dressing of commentators, have proved little better than traditional fables."

Bancroft in his history of the United States, declares * "The story of the colonization of America by Northmen rests on narrative, mythological in form and obscure in meaning, ancient yet not contemporary. The intrepid mariners who colonized Greenland could easily have extended their voyages to Labrador, and have explored the coasts to the south of it. No clear historic evidence establishes the natural probability that they accomplished the passage, and no vestige of their presence on our continent has been found."

In later days Justin Winsor declares † "The extremely probable and almost necessary pre-Columbian knowledge of the northeastern parts of America follows from the venturesome spirit of the mariners of those Icelandic seas for fish and traffic, and from the easy transitions from coast to coast, by which they would have been lured to meet more southerly climes. The chances from such natural causes are quite as strong an argument in favor of the early Northmen venturings as the somewhat questionable representations of the Sagas."

Also Nansen in "Northern Mists" expresses doubt concerning the saga accounts as history, but considers the fact of the Norsemen's discovery of the American continent as probable.

These are all the doubters whom I have been able to discover. —The otherwise *universal* opinion of historians is voiced by the latest, and perhaps the most careful, student of our history, Professor Fiske of Harvard, who is unquestioning in the faith which he gives to these documents; and another contemporary, Professor Reeves, thus closes the discussion: ‡ "These records in so far as they relate to the discovery, disentangled from wild theories and vague assumptions, would seem to speak for themselves. The Icelandic Saga is peculiarly distinguished for the presentation of events in a simple, straightforward manner, without embellishment or commentary by the author. There is, indeed, no clear reason why the statements of an historical Saga should be called in question, where these statements are logically consistent and collaterally confirmed."

*History of the United States, 1872, Ed.—v. I, p. 5.

†Narrative and Critical History of America, v. 2, p. 33

‡The "Finding of Wineland the Good" p. 3.

And to these testimonials of the historians we may add that these Sagas, written five hundred years before the time of Columbus, mention certain *peculiarities* of the Indians living along our coast, which are quite different from those that are found in natives of other countries, and which no travels, either in Africa or Asia, would have led the voyagers of that time to expect.

It seems, then, safe for us, with faith in these writings, to turn to them, and ascertain precisely what they state.

The earliest reference to Vinland, or Vineland, or Wineland, as it is variously written, is found in Adam of Bremen's "*Descriptio Insularum Aquilonis*." This writer had paid a visit to the court of the Danish king about 1070, and there received the information which is contained in this passage of his work. *"*Moreover, he (the king of Denmark) spoke of an island in that ocean discovered by many, which is called Wineland, for the reason that vines grow wild there which yield the best of wines. Moreover that grain unsown grows there abundantly from the accounts of the Danes we know to be a fact. Beyond this island, it is said there is no habitable land in that ocean, but all beyond is full of dreadful masses of ice and boundless gloom.*"

From this first written mention of Vinland we get some idea of the fanciful notions regarding it which prevailed, although this was written but seventy years after the date of its discovery. From this time on there are frequent references to Vinland in the writings of Danes, the Icelandic Book of 1130, the Landnama of the same time, Olaf's Saga of 1200, and many others.

But while most have simply a slight reference to this country of Vinland, there are two elaborate accounts upon which all information is based. These are the "Saga of Eric the Red" and the "Flatey Book."

The Saga of Eric the Red was written probably about the year 1300, and the part which interests us describes the trip taken by Leif, the son of Eric, about the year 1000.

Previous to this time, perhaps about 985 A. D., Greenland had been discovered by Eric the Red, who had established a colony, which later had grown into several, upon its southern shore. It is interesting to note that he called this country Green-

*"The Finding of Wineland the Good" Reeves, London, 1890, p. 92

land, he himself declaring that "men would be the more readily persuaded thither if the land had a good name," though there was little but white upon the mountains or plains, they being almost perpetually covered with snow.

Leif the Lucky, the son of Eric the Red, was the discoverer of Vinland. He started from Iceland, in order to convert the people of Greenland to christianity, about the year 1000, and the saga proceeds as follows:

"Leif put to sea when his ship was ready for the voyage. For a long time he was tossed about upon the ocean, and came upon lands of which he had previously had no knowledge. There were self-sown wheat fields and vines growing there. There were also those trees there which are called 'mausur,' NOTE—(Supposed to be the birch trees from whose bark canoes were made), and of all these they took specimens. Some of the timbers were so large that they were used in building. Leif found men upon a wreck, and took them home with him, and procured quarters for them all during the winter. In this wise he showed his nobleness and goodness, since he introduced christianity into the country and saved the men from the wreck, and he was called Leif the Lucky ever after."

And it adds, "At this time there began to be much talk about a voyage of exploration to the country which Leif had discovered."

In the other Icelandic book to which I referred, called the Flatey Book, which was written almost a century later than the Saga of Eric the Red, perhaps about 1387, the discovery of the continent is ascribed not to Leif, as this Saga seems to imply, but to a man named Biarni, who is declared to have sailed from Iceland† "for three days, until the land was hidden by water, and then the fair wind died out, and north winds arose, and fogs, and they knew not whither they were driven. Thus it lasted for many days. Then they saw the sun again, and were able to determine the quarters of the heaven. They hoisted sail, and sailed that day through before they saw land. They discussed among themselves what land it could be, and Biarni said that

*From the Translation of the Saga of Eric the Red given in "The Finding of Wineland the Good," by Arthur Middleton Reeves, London, 1890, p. 36.

† "The Finding of Wineland the Good,"—Reeves, p. 63.

he did not believe it could be Greenland. They asked whether he wished to sail to this land or not. 'It is my counsel,' said he, 'to sail close to the land.' They did so, and soon saw that the land was level and covered with woods, and that there were small hills upon it. They left the land upon the larboard, and let the sheet turn toward the land. They sailed for two days before they saw another land. They soon approached this land, and saw that it was a flat and wooded country. They left this land astern, and held out to sea with the same fair wind. They sailed now for four days, when they saw the fourth land, and Biarni said, 'This is the likest Greenland, according to that which has been reported to me concerning it, and here we will steer to the land.'"

According to this account, the visit of Eric was made later, when he sailed from Greenland to investigate this country which Biarni had discovered.

It matters little who was the first discoverer. It is certain that this land which obtained the name of Vinland from the reported existence of vines upon it soon became a matter of great interest to the people of Iceland and Greenland, and several voyages were made to re-discover it. The accounts of these voyages of discovery are somewhat confused, but the main events agree, though names of explorers may differ.

The following is the account of the temporary settlement of Vinland, which is taken from the Saga of Eric the Red.

"About this time there began to be much talk at Brathalid (the Greenland village) to the effect that Wineland the Good should be explored, for it was said that country must be possessed of many good qualities, and so it came to pass that Karl Sefni and Snorri fitted out their ship for the purpose of going in search of that country in the spring. Biarni and Thorhall joined the expedition with their ship, and the men who had borne them company. There was a man named Thorvard. He was wedded to Freydis, a natural daughter of Eric the Red. He also accompanied them, together with Thorvald, Eric's son, and Thorhall, who was called the huntsman. They had in all one hundred and sixty men when they sailed to the western settlement, and thence to Bear Island." NOTE—(These were apparently other villages on the south coast of Greenland.) "Thence they bore away to the

southward two days; then they saw land, and launched a boat and explored the land, and found there large, flat stones (Hellur). There were many arctic foxes there. They gave a name to the country, and called it Helluland (the land of flat stones). Then they sailed with northerly winds two days, and land then lay before them, and upon it was a great wood and many wild beasts. An island lay off the land to the southeast, and there they found a bear, and they called this Biarney (Bear Island) while the land where the wood was they called Markland (Forest Land).” NOTE—(The first of these places, called Helluland, was undoubtedly some part of Labrador, and Markland was either the southern point of Labrador or the Island of Newfoundland. Upon these points almost all historians, I believe, are agreed).

“Thence they sailed southward along the land for a long time, and came to a cape. The land lay upon the starboard. There were long strands and sandy beaches there. They called the strands Furdustrandir (Wonder Strands) because they were so long to sail by. Then the country became indented with bays, and they steered their ships into a bay. Now when they had sailed past Wonder Strands, they put the Gaels ashore, and directed them to run to the southward and investigate the nature of the country, and return again before the end of the third half day.” NOTE—(These Gaels were two slaves that they had with them.) “When they came again, one of them carried a bunch of grapes, and the other an ear of new sown wheat. They went on board the ship, whereupon Karl Sefni and his followers went on their way until they came to where the coast was indented with bays. They steered into a bay with their ships. There was an island out at the mouth of the bay, about which there were strong currents, wherefore they called it Straumey (Stream Isle). There were so many birds there that it was scarcely possible to step between the eggs. They sailed through the Firth, and called it Straum Fiord (or Stream Firth), and carried their cargoes ashore from the ships, and established themselves there.

“They had brought with them all kinds of livestock. It was a fine country there. There were mountains thereabouts. They occupied themselves exclusively with the exploration of that country. They remained there during the winter, and they had taken no thought for this during the summer. The fish

began to fail, and they began to fall short for food. Then Thorhall, the huntsman, disappeared. They had already prayed to God for food, but it did not come as promptly as their necessity seemed to demand. They searched for Thorhall for three half days, and found him on a projecting crag. He was lying there and looking up at the sky, with mouth and nostrils agape, and mumbling something. They asked him why he had gone thither. He replied that this did not concern anyone. They asked him then to go home with them, and he did so." NOTE—(Apparently he had found something upon which he had become intoxicated).

"The weather then improved, and they could now row out to fish, and thenceforward they had no lack of provisions, for they could hunt game on the land, gather eggs on the island, and catch fish from the sea." NOTE—(The location of this cape, with its many strands, with the islands about, and this bay into which they sailed, and on the shores of which they passed the winter, is all uncertain. Some have placed it as far north as the southern shore of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, others at different points between there and Cape Cod, the local historians of each district seeming anxious that their own country should be the one thus distinguished, and finding arguments in each case to support the theory, but wherever this point was, it was not, as we shall see, Vineland, for the story in the Saga continues,)

"It is now to be told of Karl Sefni that he cruised southward off the coast with Snorri and Biarni and their people. They sailed for a long time, and until they came at last to a river, which flowed down from the land into a lake, and so into the sea." NOTE—(This was Vineland). "There were great bars at the mouth of the river, so that it could only be entered at the height of the flood tide. Karl Sefni and his men sailed into the mouth of the river, and called it there Hop (A Small Land Locked Bar). They found self-sown wheat fields on the land there wherever there were hollows, and wherever there was hilly ground, there were vines. Every brook there was full of fish. They dug pits on the shore where the tide rose highest, and when the tide fell, there were halibut in the pits. There were great numbers of wild animals of all kinds in the woods. They remained there half a month, and enjoyed themselves, and kept no watch.

"Now one morning early, when they looked about them, they saw a great number of skin canoes, and staves were brandished from the boats with a noise like flails, and they were revolved in the same direction in which the sun moves. Then said Karl Sefni 'What may this betoken?' Snorri Thorbrandson answers him, 'It may be that this is a signal of peace, wherefore let us take a white shield and display it,' and thus they did. Thereupon the strangers rowed toward them, and went upon the land, marvelling at those whom they saw before them. They were swarthy men, and ill-looking, and the hair of their heads was ugly. They had great eyes, and were broad of cheek. They tarried there for a time, looking curiously at the people they saw before them and then rowed away to the southward around the point.

"Karl Sefni and his followers had built their huts above the lake, some of their dwellings being near the lake, and others farther away. Now they remained there that winter. No snow came there, and all of their livestock lived by grazing." NOTE—(Several incidents are mentioned as occurring during the winter, but nothing more to give information regarding the place.)

"But in the spring," the narrative continues, "it now seemed clear to Karl Sefni and his people that although the country thereabouts was attractive, their life would be one of constant dread and turmoil, by reason of the (hostilities of the) inhabitants of the country, so they forthwith prepared to leave, and determined to return to their own country. They sailed to the northward off the coast."

This is the account which is given in the Saga of Eric the Red.

The other authoritative book, called the Flatey Book, after the name of an early owner, was written about 1390. After describing the settlement of Greenland by Eric, saying nothing of the discovery of America by Leif, the son of Eric, it reports Biarni as the one who first saw the American continent. But in regard to the voyage so fully described in the Saga, wherein they sought to revisit that land which had already been discovered, this book describes it as follows:

*“They put the ship in order, and when they were ready, they sailed out to sea, and found first that land which Biarni and his shipmates found last. They sailed up to the land and cast anchor, and launched a boat, and went ashore, and saw no grass, and great ice mountains lay inland, back from the sea, and it was flat rock all the way from the sea to the ice mountains. And the country seemed to them to be entirely devoid of good qualities. Then said Leif, ‘To this country I will now give a name,’ and called it Helluland (the land of flat stones). They returned to the ship and put out to sea, and sighted a second land. This was a level, wooded land. Then said Leif, ‘This land shall have a name after its nature. We will call it Markland or Forest Land.’ They returned to the ship forthwith, and sailed away upon the main, with northeast wind, and were out two days before they sighted land. They sailed toward this land, and came to an island which lay to northward off the land, and they went ashore and looked about them, the weather being fine, and they observed that there was dew upon the grass.”

NOTE—It will be found that this land was probably Cape Cod, and the fact of there being an island to the northward is explained by our knowledge that in those days what are now shoals off the coast of Cape Cod were many of them islands projecting above the surface of the sea. It is a well known fact that fishermen upon those shoals frequently find their lines entangled in the branches and roots of trees upon the bottom, which were growing when the islands projected themselves above the surface. It was probably upon one of those islands that they landed for a time.

“They went aboard their ship again, and sailed into a certain Sound which lay between the island and the cape which jutted out from the land on the north, and they stood in westering past the cape.

“At ebb tide there were broad reaches of shallow water there, and they ran their ship aground, and it was a long distance from the ship to the ocean, yet they were so anxious to go ashore that they could not wait until the tide should rise under their ship, but hastened to the land, where a certain river flows out

*From the translation in “The Finding of Vineland the Good.” Reeves, p. 68.

from a lake. As soon as the tide rose beneath their ship, however, they took the boat and rowed to the ship which they conveyed up the river, and so into the lake, where they cast anchor, and carried their hammocks ashore from the ship, and built themselves booths there. They afterwards determined to establish themselves there for the winter, and they accordingly built a large house. There was no lack of salmon there either in the river or in the lake, and larger salmon than they had ever seen before.

"The country thereabouts seemed to be possessed of such good qualities that cattle would need no fodder there during the winter. There was no frost there in the winters, and the grass withered but little. The days and nights there were of more nearly equal length than in Greenland or Iceland. On the shortest day of winter the sun was up between half past seven and half past four."

These seem to be the main points of the description of Vinland, for although considerably more is written of the events which transpired, there is nothing to add to our conception of the place. Whether there was one journey or several, it is difficult to state; whether one winter or three or four were passed at Vinland, we also find it hard to definitely determine; but that a place was visited, and for some time dwelt in, which was upon the shore of a *lake* so-called, (which we would call a bay) with a narrow entrance from the ocean, and which had certain peculiarities of which I shall speak later, there seems no doubt whatever. Naturally where there is so much indefiniteness, it is very easy to fit the description to almost any of the bays along the coast, and local historians, inspired by zeal for their own districts, have been found to claim the honor associated with the idea of Vinland as belonging to almost every bay from Nova Scotia to New York.

It is but fair to say that there has been discussion as to whether all or any of these voyages really came to Vinland at all—whether that fabled spot was not only seen by Eric when he lost his way. Yet the probability seems to be that we are safe in taking these descriptions as pertaining to Vinland.

There are several characteristics of these voyages and of the country to which they came which enable us to come to a fair conclusion. Almost all the voyages started from Greenland, and

from the length of time which was taken, it is pretty well agreed that the first land which they came to,—the land which they declared was covered with large, flat stones,—was Labrador, which they called “Helluland.” Thence they sailed for two days, and found a land wooded and with many animals, which they called “Markland.” This also was possibly either the southern part of Labrador, or more probably the shore of Newfoundland.

Then we are told, “They sailed *for a long time* in a south-westerly direction, after leaving the country of Markland.” This statement gives but a very indefinite idea, and may apply, as far as the distance is concerned, to any place west of Newfoundland.

But we find that after this sail of considerable time, they came to a cape, where there were long beaches of sand, beyond which the land was heavily indented with bays, and there were islands; around which were very strong currents.

What place so well fits this description as Cape Cod?

A definite idea, also, of the land at which they arrived is given in the description of some of these voyages that the country was heavily covered with wild grapes, and with self-grown wheat. Wild grapes have been found as far north as the coast of Maine, but in greater abundance in the neighborhood of Cape Cod.

It is also stated that the climate of this place to which they came was mild, that there was no snow, and the cattle were enabled to graze all the winter. Such winters have been known on the island of Rhode Island; but hardly east of us, and though perhaps in comparison with the cold of Greenland, any place south of Newfoundland would be considered comparatively free from snow, yet the grazing of the cattle seems to designate such a mild climate as ours.

One other particular of the climate gives an intimation in regard to the latitude, namely, that the day began, as we interpret it, at half past seven and ended at half past four, which would correspond with the length of the winter day in southern New England.

The descriptions which are given of the river up which they sailed, and the lake into which the river led them, and various

other peculiarities, might apply with equal force to almost any indentation of the coast.

In the transactions of the Royal Society of Canada, published in 1891, there is a long article by Sir Daniel Wilson, President of the University of Toronto, with the title "The Vinland of the Northmen," in which he declares that the statement that Vinland the Good was in the latitude where the shortest day the sun rose about *eight* o'clock is the sole data on which all subsequent attempts to determine the geographical location of Vinland have been based, and this corresponds, he says, with the forty-ninth degree of latitude, and denotes the situation of Newfoundland or the River St. Lawrence, and the conclusion naturally follows in his mind that it was in that neighborhood somewhere that Vinland was located.

But this seems a very small foundation upon which to erect an elaborate edifice, inasmuch as the words used in the Saga to represent the times of the rising and setting of the sun do not correspond with the hours of our day, and scholars have differed in their interpretation, some making their day to begin as early as six o'clock, and some as late as nine. We believe that the best authorities place it at half past seven, but there is not sufficient certainty to establish upon that one argument alone the location of the place. Other evidences, such as the form of the bay, the nature of the soil and its productions, vines, grapes, wheat, the characteristics of the natives, and the description of the land, especially the prominent cape of sand which they passed on their way, would seem to be far more useful in furnishing us with an idea as to its location.

Professor William Hovgaard of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, in the latest book on the subject, "The Voyages of the Norsemen to America," published in 1914, page 239, places Vinland "somewhere on the east coast of southern Labrador."

In the publications of the Maine Historical Society, Dr. J. H. Cole has expressed his conviction that Vinland was somewhere upon the coast of that state, while Professor Eben Norton Horsford of Cambridge has published an elaborate book to prove that Massachusetts was the Vinland of the Norsemen, and that upon the Charles River were erected the buildings in which they

dwelt, and some remains which he has unearthed he declares to be evidence of the correctness of his theory.

But we can not help feeling that each of these scholars was impressed more with the spirit of local pride than with the broad, unprejudiced idea of discovering the truth. Undoubtedly any one of these places would fit the description in part, but none will do so entirely. The fairest judgment perhaps can be pronounced by scholars from a distance without local prejudice, and this is the conclusion of Professor Rafn of Copenhagen, a distinguished Danish scholar.

"It is," he says, "the total result of the nautical, geographical and astronomical evidence in the original documents which places the situations of the country discovered beyond all doubt. The number of days' sail between the several newly found lands, the striking description of the coast, especially the sand banks of Nova Scotia, and the long beaches and downs of a peculiar appearance on Cape Cod are not to be mistaken; in addition hereto we have the astronomical remark that the shortest day in Vinland was nine hours long, which fixes the latitude forty-one degrees, twenty-four minutes, ten seconds; or just that of the promontories which limit the entrance to *Mount Hope Bay*, where Leif's booths were built, and in the district around which the old Northmen had their head establishment, which was named by them Hop, or The Creek."

Although this conclusion of Professor Rafn's was written some years ago, there seems, after all, to have been no arguments brought forward absolutely to disprove his conclusion. Especially since one of the latest writers, William Babcock in an article entitled "Early Norse Visits to North America," published in 1912, Vol. 59, section 19, of *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections*, writes:

"Hop, their most southern point, was either on the eastern coast of New England, below Maine, or in Narragansett Bay, with a slight preponderance of probability for the latter."

We, then, as loyal Newporters, may *believe* that indications point more clearly to this bay than to any other; that the cape of the Wonder Strands was Cape Cod, with its long and wide sandy beaches, its tremendous tides, and its dangerous shoals, and that the many islands to which they came after leaving the cape were

the island of Martha's Vineyard and the Elizabeth Isles, while the bay into which they sailed, and where they spent the following winter, was Narragansett Bay, where the mildness of the weather exceeds that which can be found anywhere north of this region.

We shall see from the visits of later explorers that the Indians of this island were not at the time of *their* visits of a savage nature, but it is quite likely that during the five centuries which followed this supposed visit of the Norsemen, the Indian tribes may have entirely changed.

In regard to the vines and wheat which were found growing so profusely, we can not lay claim to anything more than perhaps greater fertility than could be found further north and as we have said the statement that there came no snow in the land would seem also to apply more particularly to this island than to any of the surrounding country, for as we all know, there are many winters in which we have practically none at all.

In conclusion, while we should like to affirm that this island was the spot visited by the Norsemen, all we can say is that it was more likely than any other region to have been that celebrated country called Vinland the Good.

Perhaps, therefore, with a fair degree of probability we can imagine the waters of this quiet bay disturbed by the ships of the Norsemen, about the year 1000, and that the first acquaintance which the native Indians had with Europeans was with these hardy mariners, who left their impress and their fame through all the coast country from here to Greenland, to Iceland, and upon the rugged shores of northern Europe.

I have said nothing regarding the old Stone Mill, nor that curious inscription upon the rock which is called the Dighton Stone, to the north of us, because these seem after careful investigation to have no connection whatever with the visit of the Norsemen to our shores. When they sailed away to their own country, they left no evidences, so far as we know, of their visit, and the shores of the bay became as wild and as still as though there had been no visitors from the other hemisphere.

VERRAZANO'S VISIT

For *five hundred years* after the departure of these hardy explorers from the north, the shores of this bay were untrodden by European feet, and its waters stirred by no vessel larger than the canoes of the natives. But soon after 1492—the year of the famous voyage of Columbus—*other parts* of our coast had become familiar to the European explorers. Spaniards, French and English had followed in the wake of Columbus, and had explored the country from the West Indies along the coast as far as the Carolinas, and some even had sailed into Chesapeake Bay.

To the north of us only the Cabots, father and son, had followed the path marked out by the Norsemen, and visited our far northern coasts. In 1498 Sebastian Cabot had carried his explorations as far south as Cape Cod. But although it is probable that he sailed across the water from the Nantucket Shoals to Chesapeake Bay, it is not likely that either he or any other explorers at that time visited the beautiful bay of New York, or the still more beautiful bay of Narragansett.

It was in 1524 that the first account of this bay was written, by Verrazano, a distinguished Florentine explorer.

It will be remembered that the explorations from the south had reached no further north than Chesapeake Bay, and voyagers from the north had examined the coast only as far south as Cape Cod or Martha's Vineyard. Between these two points, Martha's Vineyard and the Chesapeake, existed an absolutely unknown country, and many geographers of that day in Europe believed that the long desired route to the East Indies would be found between those two points.

Francis the First of France determined to take a prominent part in these investigations, and he engaged Verrazano to lead a French expedition, in the hope of both discovering this passage to Cathay, and also coming upon lands which might prove to the French as productive of wealth as the West Indies and South America and Central America had been to the Spaniards.

Giovanni de Verrazano was born in Florence in 1480, and seems early in life to have become a sailor. His first experience at sea was as a corsair, or privateer, as were so many of the

enterprising sailors of that day. Indeed he continued in this business until having attracted the attention of Francis the First, he was engaged by him upon this voyage of exploration. His own description of his discoveries is contained in a letter which he wrote to King Francis, dated at Dieppe July 8, 1524. When or in what language this letter was first published we do not know. The first English translation of it appears in a collection of voyages printed by Hakluyt in 1582, and is the first and most highly valued, and the rarest of the many publications which he issued. It is noticeable that this account is the first description printed in English of any part of what is now known as the United States.

The letter is of such great interest that I am tempted to quote quite fully from it; using this first English translation published in 1852 by Richard Hakluyt in his first book "Diverse Voyages to America."

"To the most christian King of France, Francis the First, the relation of John Verrazano, a Florentine, of the land by him discovered in the name of His Magestie, written on the 8th of July, 1524.

"I wrote not to Your Magestie, most christian King, since the time we suffered the tempest in the north parts, of the success of the four ships which Your Magestie sent forth to discover new lands by the ocean, thinking Your Magestie had been already informed thereof. Now, by these presents, I will give Your Magestie to understand how, by the violence of the winds, we were forced with the two ships, the Norman and the Dolphin, in such evil case as they were, to land in Britaine (Brittany). Where, after we had repaired them in all points as was needed; and armed them very well, we took our course along by the coast of Spaine. Afterwards with the Dolphin alone we determined to make discovery of the new countries, to prosecute the navigation we had already begun, which I purpose at this present to recount to Your Magestie, to make manifest the whole proceeding of the matter. The 15th of January, the year 1524, by the grace of God, we departed from the dishabited rock by the Isle of Madera, appertaining to the King of Portingall, with fifty men, with victuals, weapons, and other ship munitions, very well provided and furnished for eight moneths, (sic), and sailing westwards, with

a fair easterly wind, in twenty-five days we ran five hundred leagues, and the 20th of February, we were overtaken with as sharp and terrible a tempest as ever any sailor suffered, whereof with the Divine help and merciful assistance of Almighty God, and the goodness of our ship, accompanied with the good hap of her fortunate name, (Dolphin was in French Dauphine) we were delivered, and with a prosperous wind, followed our course west and by north, and in twenty-five days we made about four hundred leagues more, where we discovered a new land, never before seen of any man, either ancient or modern, and at the first sight it seemed somewhat low, but being within a quarter of a league of it, we perceived by the great fires that we saw by the seacoast that it was inhabited." NOTE—(This seems to have been the coast of New Jersey, and only by a few miles did they fail to discover the Chesapeake Bay, for after running a few leagues to the south, they turned their ship to the north). "And sailing forwards we found certain small rivers and arms of the sea that entered certain creeks, washing the shore on both sides as the coast lieth, and beyond this we saw the open country rise in height above the land, with many fair fields and plains full of mighty great woods, replenished with diverse sorts of trees, as pleasant and as delectable to behold as is possible to imagine." (This would appear to be the Navesink Highlands and the entrance to New York Bay). "The land," he writes, "is full of many beasts, as stags, deer and hares, likewise of lakes and pools, fresh water, with great plenty of fowls convenient for all kind of pleasant game. This land is in latitude thirty-four NOTE—(apparently an error) with good and wholesome air, temperate, between hot and cold. Sea is calm, the waves gentle, and although all the shore be somewhat low here, it is not dangerous to the sailors, being free from rocks and deep, so that within four or five feet of the shore it is twenty foot deep of water, without ebb or flow. We departed from this place, still running along the coast, which we found turned toward the east, while we rode on that coast, partly because it had no harbor; and for that we wanted water, we sent our boat ashore with twenty-five men, where, by reason of great and continuous waves that beat against the shore, being an open coast, without succor none of our men could possibly get ashore without losing our boat."

NOTE—(This evidently is the shore of Long Island.) “Departing from thence, followed the shore, which trended somewhat towards the north.” NOTE—(Here he was evidently rounding Montauk Point). “In fifty leagues’ space NOTE—(from New York bay) we came to another land, which showed much more fair, and full of woods, being very great, where we rode at anchor, and that we might have some knowledge thereof, we sent twenty men aland, which entered into the country about two leagues.” NOTE—(From further descriptions this would appear to be the entrance to Long Island Sound, and where they landed, either the eastern end of Long Island or the present location of New London.) “Leaving this land, to our great discontentment, for the great commodity and pleasantness thereof, which we suppose is not without some riches, all the hills showing mineral matters in them, we weighed anchor and sailed toward the east, for so the coast trended. And so always for fifty leagues but in the sight thereof, we discovered an island in form of a triangle, distant from the mainland three leagues, about the bigness of the Isle of Rhodes. It was full of hills, covered with trees, well peopled, for we saw fires all along the coast. We gave the name of it of Your Magestie’s mother, not stopping there by reason of the weather being contrary.” NOTE—(This was Block Island. The name of the King’s mother was Louisa, his wife’s name Claudia ; both names were for a short time associated with this island, which was later and permanently called for its first European visitor.)

He now proceeds describing their visit to this bay.

“And we came to another land, being fifteen leagues distant from the island, where we found a passing good haven, NOTE—(our outer harbor) wherein being entered, we found about twenty small boats of the people, which, with diverse cries and wonderings, came about our ship, coming no nearer than fifty paces toward us. They stayed and beheld the artificialness of our ship, our shape and apparel, then they all made a loud shout together, declaring that they rejoiced. When we had something animated them, using their jests, they came so near us that we cast them certain bells and glasses and many toys, which, when they had received they looked on them with laughing, and came without fear aboard our ship. There were amongst

these people two kings of so goodly stature and shape as is possible to declare. The eldest was about forty years of age, the second was a young man of twenty years old. Their apparel was on this manner. The elder had upon his naked body a hart's skin, wrought artificially with diverse branches, like damask. His head was bare, with the hair tied up behind with diverse knots. About his neck he had a large chain, garnished with diverse stones of sundry colors. The young man was almost appareled after the same manner. This is the goodliest people, and of the fairest conditions, that we have found in this our voyage. They exceed us in bigness, they are of the color of brass, some of them inclined more to whiteness, others are of a yellow color, of comely visage, with long and black hair, which they are very careful to trim and deck up. They are black and quick eyed. I write not to your Magestie of the other part of their body, for all is of such proportion as appertains to any handsome man. The women are of the like conformity and beauty, very handsome and well favored. They are as well mannered and continent as any women of good education. They cover themselves with a deer skin, branched or embroidered, as the men use. There are also of them which were on their arms very rich skins of leopards. They adorn their heads with diverse ornaments made of their own hair, which hang down before and both sides of their breasts. Others use other ways of dressing themselves, like unto the women of Egypt and Syria. These are of the elder sort, and when they are married, they wear diverse toys, according to the usage of the people of the east, as well men as women.

“Among whom we saw some plates of wrought copper, which they esteem more than gold, which for the color they make no account of, for that, among all other, it is counted the basest. They make most account of azure and red. The things which they esteemed most of all those which we gave them were bells, crystal, of azure color, and other toys to hang at their ears or about their neck. They did not desire cloth of silk or of gold, much less of any other sort. Neither cared they for things made of steel and iron, which we often showed them in our armor, which they made no wonder at, and in beholding them, they only asked the art of making them. The like they did at our glasses,

which, when they beheld, they suddenly laughed and gave them us again. They are very liberal, for they give that which they have. We became great friends with these, and one day we entered into the haven with our ship, whereas before we rode a league off at sea, by reason of the contrary weather." NOTE—(The haven is believed by all scholars to have been our inner harbor, inside the Torpedo Station). "They came in great companies of their small boats into the ship, with their faces all bepainted with diverse colors, showing us that it was a sign of joy, bringing us of their victuals. They made signs to us where we might safest ride in the haven, for the safeguard of our ship, keeping still our company. And after we were come to an anchor, we bestowed fifteen days in providing ourselves many necessary things. Nearly every day the people repassed to see our ship, bringing their wives with them, whereof they are very jealous, and they themselves entering aboard the ship, and staying there a good space, caused their wives to stay in their boats, and for all the entreaty we could make them, offering to give them diverse things, we could never obtain that they would suffer them to come aboard our ship. And oftentimes one of the two kings, coming with his queen and many gentlemen for their pleasure, to see us, they all stayed on the shore two hundred paces from us, sending a final boat to give us intelligence of their coming, saying they would come to see our ship. This they did in token of safety, and as soon as they had answer from us, they came immediately, and having stayed a while to behold it, they wondered at hearing the cries and noise of the mariners. The queen and her maids stayed in a very light boat at an island a quarter of a league off, while the king abode a long space in our ship, uttering diverse conceits with gestures, viewing with great admiration all the furniture of the ship, demanding the property of everything particularly. He took likewise great pleasure in beholding our apparel, and in tasting our meats, and so courteously taking his leave, departed. And sometimes our men, staying for two or three days on a little island near the ship, for diverse necessities as for the use of seamen, he returned with seven or eight of his gentlemen to see what we did, and asked of us oftentimes if we meant to make any long abode, and offering us of their provision. Then the king, drawing his bow and running

up and down with his gentlemen, made much sport to gratify our men. We were oftentimes within the land five or six leagues,"

NOTE—(This would seem to include our own island of Rhode Island.) "which we found as pleasant as is possible to declare, very apt for any kind of husbandry, of corn, wine and oil, for there are plains twenty-five or thirty leagues broad, open and without any impediment of trees, of such fruitfulness that any seed being sown therein will bring forth most excellent fruit. We entered afterwards into the woods, which we found so great and thick that any army, were it never so great, might have hid itself therein. The trees thereof are oaks, cypress trees, and other sorts unknown in Europe. We found pomegranates, damson trees, and other trees, and many other sorts of fruits differing from ours. There are beasts in great abundance, as harts, deers, leopards, and other kinds which they take with their nets and bows, which are their chief weapons. The arrows which they use are made with great cunning, and instead of iron, they head them with smerigho, with sharpened stone and hard marble, and other sharp stones, which they use instead of iron to cut trees, and make their boats of one whole piece of wood, making it hollow, with great and wonderful art, wherein ten or twelve men may be commodiously. Their oars are short, and broad at the end, and they use them in the sea without any danger and by main force of arms

NOTE—(as the Indians always paddled), with as great speediness as they lift themselves (probably meaning run.) We saw their houses, made in circular or round form, ten or twelve foot in compass, made with half circles of timber, separate one from another, without any order of building, covered with mats of straw, wrought cunningly together, which save them from the wind and rain, and if they had the order of building and perfect skill of workmanship as we have, there were no doubt but that they would also make eftsoones great and stately buildings. For all the seacoasts are full of clear and glittering stones and alabaster, and therefore it is full of good havens and harbor for ships. They move the foresaid houses from one place to another, according to the commodity of the place and the season, wherein they will make their abode, and only taking of the cover. They have other houses builded incontinent. The father and the whole family dwell together in one house in great numbers; in

some of them we saw twenty-five or thirty persons. They feed of pulse, which do grow in that country with better order of husbandry than in the others. They observe in their sowing the course of the moon and the rising of certain stars, and diverse other customs spoken of by antiquity. Moreover they live by hunting and fishing, they live long and are seldom sick, and if they chance to fall sick at any time, they heal themselves with fire, without any physician, and they say that they die for very age. They are very pitiful and charitable towards their neighbors, they make great lamentations in their adversity, and in their misery the kindred reckon up all their felicity. At their departure out of life, they use mourning mixed with singing, which continueth for a long space. This is as much as we could learn of them. This land is situated in the parallel of Rome in forty-one degrees, two terces, but somewhat more cold, by accidental cause and not of nature (as I will declare unto Your Highness elsewhere). Describing at this present the situation of the foresaid country, which lieth east and west, I say that the mouth of the haven lieth open to the south half a league broad, and being entered within it between the east and the north, it stretches for two leagues, where it waxeth broader and broader, and maketh a gulf about twenty leagues in compass. Herein are five small islands, very fruitful and pleasant, full of high and broad trees, among which islands any great navy may ride safe without any fear of tempest or other danger. Afterwards turning towards the south, and entering into the haven on both sides, there are most pleasant hills, with many rivers of most clear water falling into the sea.

“In the midst of this entrance, there is a rock of free stone, growing by nature, apt to build any castle or fortress there for the keeping of the haven.” NOTE—(This is supposed by some to mean Goat Island, now the Torpedo Station, but it may apply to any of the numerous islands or points about the harbor.) “The first of May,” NOTE—(he had arrived there April 21, 1524) “being furnished with all things necessary, we departed from the said coast, keeping along in the sight thereof, and we sailed one hundred and fifty leagues, finding it always after one manner, but the land somewhat higher, with certain mountains, all which bear a show of mineral matter. We saw (visited) not

the land there in any place, because the weather served our turn for sailing, but we suppose that it was like to the former. NOTE—(he seems to have sailed outside of Martha's Vineyard.) The coast ran eastward for the space of fifty leagues, and trended afterwards to the north. We found another land full of thick woods, the trees whereof were various cypresses and such like as are wont to grow in cold countries." NOTE—(He had now reached the coast of Maine, from which he took his departure for France.)

This most satisfactory description of our bay needs nothing to be added to make plain to us the condition of the country and the character of the natives, and it seems strange that more has not been made in the historical accounts of our country of this remarkable voyage of Verrazano. Apparently from the fact of its not being followed up for a century by other visitors to our shores, it has been passed over, while attention has been directed to those parts of the country which were at that time settled, and have been continuously occupied ever since. To the Rhode Islander, however, and especially the dweller in Newport, there is an interest and a charm in this first description of our bay, causing us to love to linger over it, and in imagination to picture to ourselves these adventurous Frenchmen and Italians wandering over these familiar hills.

For one hundred years after the visit of Verrazano, there is no certain evidence that the waters of the bay were disturbed by the keel of any European Ship. It is indeed declared that Stephen Gomez, sent on a voyage of exploration by Emperor Charles the Fifth of Spain, having landed at Newfoundland, thence sailed to the south, and coasted along "a pretty large extent of country, as far south as the fortieth degree of latitude," which would make probable his rounding Cape Cod, and perhaps proceeding as far as the Hudson River, which he seems to have called the Rio de San Antonio. But if he sailed into our bay, he left no account of it, and it is likely that the natives of the place saw nothing more of him than the passing of his ship far out upon the sea. This was in 1524 or 25.

Following him came a number of fishing vessels as far as the Gulf of St. Lawrence and the banks of Newfoundland, and in 1535 Jacques Cartier sailed up the St. Lawrence to Montreal. But neither these, nor later explorers, so far as I have been able

to ascertain, give any evidence of having visited our bay. Bartholomew Gosnold in 1602 rounded Cape Cod, and gave it its name. He also gave the name of Elizabeth Islands to that row of isles still bearing the name, between Buzzards Bay and Vineyard Sound, but even he seems to have stopped there, and to have come no further west.

Soon after the year 1600 the French, under Depoutrincourt, pushed their way down from the east and laid claim to all the land as far as Cape Cod, upon which they placed the cross, and took possession in the name of the king of France. This claim did not long hold good, for soon the English established forts about all this country, with varying degrees of permanency.

Henry Hudson passed by, probably within sight of the land, in 1609; a party of French from Mt. Dessert in 1613; and in the following year came one whose name will ever be associated with this part of the coast—Captain John Smith, who also passed by at sea, and gave his attention to the land further east, printing in his account of his voyages for the first time in any book the name of New England.

But still our bay remained unvisited.

Indeed, for some reason, this coast between Martha's Vineyard and Delaware, which was the last along the shore of the present United States to be explored, seems to have attracted little attention in those days, for it had neither the fishing possibilities of the waters further east, nor the supposed wealth of the land in the south, and that which was later to become the most important part of the American coast was then left to the Indians and wild animals.

cept in a strait in the uppermost part of the bay, at a moderate shot distance from the island in that direction, where there is but nine feet water. Beyond this strait, we have again about a half fathoms of water; the land in this vicinity appears well wooded, and the inhabitants seem strong of limb, and of moderate size. They are somewhat shy, however, since they are not accustomed to trade with strangers, who would otherwise get them a great deal of beaver and fox skins, etc.; for which they resort to other places in that quarter.

**New York Historical Collection—New Series—Vol. 1, p. 22.*

THE VISIT OF ADRAENE BLOECKE

Soon after this however the Dutch, having established themselves in the Island of Manhattan, engaged in explorations along the coast, and in laying claim to much of the surrounding territory. In 1614 Adraene Bloecke, having built a small sloop which he called "The Restless," sailed from New York upon a tour of exploration, passed through Long Island Sound, came out into the ocean, and landed upon the island which now bears his name, of which he then took possession in the name of the Dutch republic.

Though I have been unable to obtain a copy of the report of Adraene Bloecke, there are published in the Proceedings of the New York Historical Society extracts from the book called *De Leat's New World*, which was published by the Elzevirs in 1644, and gives a description of the region about Manhattan, obtained from various authors. In it the description by Captain Bloecke of our bay is thus given.

* "To the north of these islands (Block Island), and within the mainland, is situated the river or bay of Nassau (Narragansett Bay), which lies from the above named Bloecke's Island northeast by east, and southwest by west.' This bay or river of Nassau is apparently very large and wide, and according to the description of Captain Bloecke, must be fully nine miles in width. It has in the midst of it a number of islands, which one may pass on either side. It extends east northeast about twenty-four miles, after which it is not more than two petard shots wide, and has generally seven, eight, nine, five and four fathoms of water, except in a strait in the uppermost part of the bay, at a petard's shot distance from the island in that direction, where there is but nine feet water. Beyond this strait, we have again three and a half fathoms of water; the land in this vicinity appears very fine, and the inhabitants seem strong of limb, and of moderate size. They are somewhat shy, however, since they are not accustomed to trade with strangers, who would otherwise go there in quest of beaver and fox skins, etc., for which they resort to other places in that quarter.

*New York Historical Collections—New Series—1841, v. I, p. 293.

"From the westerly passage into this bay of Nassau, to the most southerly entrance of Anchor Bay. NOTE—(perhaps Vineyard Haven) the distance is twenty-one miles, according to the statement of our skippers, and the course is southeast and northwest. Our countrymen have given two names to this bay, as it has an island in the center, and discharges into the sea by two mouths, the most easterly of which they call Anchor Bay, and the most westerly Sloop Bay. The southeast shore of this bay runs northeast by north, and north northeast. In the lower part of the bay dwell the Wappenocks, a nation of savages like the rest. Captain Adraene Bloecke called the people who inhabit the west side of this bay Nahicans, and their sagamore Nathattow, another chief who is named Cachaquant. Toward the northwest side there is a sandy point with a small island bearing east and west, and bending so as to form a handsome bay with a sandy bottom. On the right of the sandy point there is more than two fathoms water. From Sloop Bay, or the most westerly passage, it is twenty-four miles to the Great Bay (Long Island Sound)."

It will have been noticed that according to this account of Bloecke's description of the bay, he gave it the name of Nassau Bay. This seems to have been the first name attributed to this body of water by any of the explorers. The name from that time on varied, some explorers giving new names, and some confusing the names which others had given.

Mr. Howard Millar Chapin, Librarian of the Rhode Island Historical Society, has lately issued a Cartography of Rhode Island, in which he gives a very full description of the different titles which have been associated with the bay and the different parts of the bay.

He says that in the map called the Dutch Figurative Map of 1616, based upon the explorations of Bloecke, the Sakonnet River is called the Nieuwe Rivier, the Pawtucket is called Oester Riviertjen, and Mount Hope is called Genseeyland. Sloup Bay, he says, "appears across East Greenwich, evidently intended to signify the west part of Narragansett Bay.

"The next map of this part of the country is that drawn by Anthony Jacobsz in 1621, on which he shows and names Oost Rivier and Sloop Bay, and B. deNassou, a name which he applies

to the Sakonnet River, thus supplanting the Nieuwe River of the Figurative Map.

"On deLaet's map of 1630, Rhode Island is shown as an island (for the first time), and Sloup Bey, which is variously spelled by the Dutch map makers, is given as Chaloup Bay. Asher states that deLaet applied the name Anker Bay to part of Narragansett Bay, but this name does not appear upon the deLaet maps which I have examined. There are, indeed, considerable differences in some of the various editions of the early Dutch maps."

Most map makers for some time followed deLaet's map, and the middle section of Narragansett Bay continued to be called Ancker Bay, while the west passage and the Sakonnet River are called respectively Chaloepe Bay and Bay Van Nassouwe. In most of these maps Conanicut is misplaced to the east of Rhode Island, and called the I di Nassaw, so that the name of Nassau seems to be associated almost entirely with the eastern passage of the Sakonnet River, while the general middle section of the bay is called Anchor Bay.

Bristol Harbor is later given the name of Golfo, from which the western shore of Narragansett Bay is called Bcadelgolfo.

"The earliest map to show Conanicut and Rhode Island in correct relation to each other is Colon's map, to which Ryder gives the date of 1648. Here Rhode Island appears as an island, and Conanicut is peculiarly misshapen.

"In the Visscher map of 1656, the name Rio Nassoui is applied to the west shore of the bay, at the south of which appears the Sloep Baye.

"By 1784 the names were pretty fairly attributed. The Van Keulen chart of that date, which is preserved in the Boston Public Library, bears the names of Newport, Warren and Rhode Island Harbor.

"All these Dutch maps insisted on retaining the Dutch names, but already in 1634 the first English map, that of William Wood, gives the name Narragansetts Bay, which seems to be its first appearance in printed form.

"In the English map of Woodward and Saffery of 1642, Providence and Seekonk Plain appear. Again in 1675 John Sellers combines the Dutch designation of Challops Bay with that

of Naragansick Bay. He also gives us Providence River, East Ham, Wickford, Portsmouth, Pocasset, Conanicut Island, Warwick, Prudence Island, and Piuda."

It seems hardly necessary to follow the peculiar spelling of the names on the different maps and publications from this date, though two prominent maps referred to by Mr. Chapin deserve notice. The map in Cotton Mather's "Magnalia" "adds Patiente Island and Potuxet River. Wickford is misplaced at Narragansett Pier, while Buls appears north of Wickford."

The other chart is that prepared by British naval officers in 1720, of which Mr. Chapin says,

"Narragansett Bay is shown as an almost square body of water, with its islands grossly misdrawn and misplaced. The omission of Providence, which is supplanted by Attleborough, is the most striking feature of the chart. The ocean south of Newport is called the Sea of Rhoad Island, while the mouth of the Pawcatuck is called Mount Prospect Inlett. Two descriptive notes read as follows:

"'Rhoad Island, a Garden of Farms, Navigable for small Vessels, and a place of great Trade; the Ebbing and Flewing is small.'"

"This inaccurate chart," he adds, "served as a basis for the less elaborate charts that later appeared in the various editions of the English pilot. That of 1731 changed the name of Point Judei to Point Judith."

Though many maps have been issued since then, with gradually increasing accuracy, there have been no noticeable changes in the nomenclature, which stands today practically as it did then.

After the visit of Adraene Bloecke, I have been able to obtain no account of any visit of a ship to this bay, although there is no doubt that the Dutchmen from New Amsterdam traded continually with the Indians, especially those in the Narragansett country, and the name of Dutch Island, attached as we know to an island to the west of Conanicut, bears evidence of the visits of these people. The records of Plymouth Colony also refer to their sending vessels to trade with the Indians in the bay.

It is interesting to note that in a map published in 1700, which has come into my possession, the dividing line between

New Belgium, as it was called, and Nova Anglia, or New England, is drawn down through the center of our bay, showing that the Dutchmen claimed all the country west of us. The lines of division between the different provinces were then very uncertain and variable, and it was some years before it was definitely settled and acknowledged by all that the whole of Narragansett Bay belonged to England.

We are thus brought to the end of this uncertain period in the history of our bay, to the time when Blackstone and Roger Williams, and our own predecessors under John Clarke and Coddington, bought all this land from the Indians, and made a permanent settlement here, turning the wilderness into a place of civilized habitation.

SOCIETY NOTES

The history of the Society, almost since its commencement, has been associated with the name of Tilley, Mr. R. H. Tilley having been for many years the librarian, and indeed the sole official, and having conducted the affairs of the Society with marked ability. His interest in all things historical, and his knowledge of the past of Newport, gave luster to the early days of this organization, and when at his death the position of librarian was accepted by his daughter, Miss Edith M. Tilley, the same enthusiasm and ability was manifested from the first in her conduct of the affairs of the Society.

It is therefore with great regret that all the friends of the Society have heard that she has sent in to

the President her resignation. That the loss will be very great is deeply appreciated by all. Indeed in some respects it will be impossible to find one so well fitted for the place, but we can only hope, while wishing her the best success in whatever form of work she may engage, that someone will be found to take her place, under whose guidance the Society may grow in usefulness to the community; and we trust that at this time of a change of officials, every member of the Society will be found aiding in every way to increase the prosperity and usefulness of our institution.

Our Society is endeavoring to do its part in aiding the philanthro-

new design, as it was called, and now known as the new design, and is drawn down through the center of our bay, showing the Dutchmen claimed all the country west of us. The line of division between the different provinces were then very uncertain and variable, and it was some years before it was definitely settled and acknowledged by all that the whole of Narragansett Bay belonged to England.

We are thus brought to the end of this uncertain period in the history of our bay, to the time when Blackstone and Rogers Williams, and our own predecessors under John Clarke and Codrington, bought all this land from the Indians, and made permanent settlements here, turning the wilderness into a place of civilized habitation.

SOCIETY NOTES

The history of the Society, of most since its commencement, has been associated with the name of Thiley, Mr. R. H. Thiley having been for many years the librarian, and indeed the sole official, and having conducted the affairs of the Society with marked ability. His interest in all things historical, and his knowledge of the past of Newport, gave lustre to the early days of this organization, and when at his death the position of librarian was accepted by his daughter, Miss Edith M. Thiley, the same enthusiasm and ability was manifested from the first in her conduct of the affairs of the Society.

It is therefore with great regret that all the friends of the Society have heard that she has sent in to do its part in aiding the philanthropic.

the work of the Red Cross, having
 voted to offer the use of its Meet-
 ing House free of charge whenever
 needed for the purpose of that
 philanthropic institution, and al-
 ready its peculiar adaptability to
 such purposes has been proved by
 its employment for several meet-
 ings.

It is unfortunate that the severe
 weather which we have been ex-
 perienicing for the last month or
 two has put a stop to the work
 upon the porch of our building,
 which looks sad in its unfinished
 condition, but the materials are all
 on hand for its completion, as soon
 as the state of the weather will
 permit work upon it.

The series of addresses upon
 "Distinguished Preachers Associ-
 ated with the History of Newport"
 has proved very interesting; and
 most appreciative, if not very large
 audiences have been gathered.
 The subjects do not appeal to
 those people who find their enjoy-

ment in Movies and similar enter-
 tainments, but the serious minded
 of the community are showing
 their appreciation of the labor and
 thought which are being put into
 these papers.

Members deceased since issue of
 last Bulletin:

Mrs. R. H. Tilley.
 Mrs. James P. Kernochan.
 Mrs. Charles C. Bombaugh.
 Mr. Julien T. Davies.
 Mr. Gibson Fahnestock.

Members elected since last
 Bulletin:

LIFE MEMBER

Miss Annie B. Jennings.

ANNUAL MEMBERS

Miss Mary Appleton.
 Mr. Frank G. Kimball.
 Mr. John S. Watts.

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS

Mrs. John H. Bryer.
 Mr. Henry A. Kalkman.
 Mrs. Henry A. Kalkman.
 Mr. Simon Newton.

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON
 MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS
 GEORGE L. RIVES

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
 JONAS BERGNER

GEORGE V. DICKEY
 LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE



ONE YEAR

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
 MRS. RICHARD C. DERBY

WILLIAM B. SHERMAN
 JOSEPH A. PECKHAM

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1917

PRESIDENT, DANIEL B. FEARING

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, RODERICK TERRY

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY,

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN, EDITH MAY TILLEY

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

THE OFFICERS and

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON
MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS
GEORGE L. RIVES

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

GEORGE V. DICKEY
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
MRS. RICHARD C. DERBY

WILLIAM S. SHERMAN
JOB A. PECKHAM

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Twenty-Three

NEWPORT, R. I.

July, 1917

ANNUAL MEETING NUMBER

The Value of Collections of Articles of Historic Interest

A Few Words Concerning the Usefulness of Our Museum.

There is a mistaken impression in some minds that all collections of curios are of slight importance and serve only for amusement. Such people are incapable of distinguishing between antique objects which have an artistic or historic interest and those which are simply curious; any museum to them is associated with childish days. As one good but unimaginative lady remarked to me a short time ago:

"The idea of a dignified Historical Society gathering curios. It should give attention to things more serious."

What shall we say to such criticisms? How explain our interest in and care for the contents of our exhibition halls?

There is no way of recalling the past without imagining its scenes, and such efforts of the imagination are greatly aided by visible objects. The lives of men and women of other times, in their homes and their daily duties and pleasures, afford intimations of their characters, and these interpret the facts of history. Weapons used inform us as to the modes of warfare, household utensils as to home life, pictures and costumes give ideas of social and intellectual conditions. Dead civilization passes in review as we study their remains. Asia Minor, Egypt, Greece, Italy.

What would we know of their golden eras were we not possessed of witnesses to their artistic, social and military activities unearthed after centuries? Antique houses, statues and armour bring their makers before our minds as no dry descriptions could.

Consider our own predecessors in this city and state. Their names come down to us in documents, their deeds are recorded, but how did they act and dress? Are these questions trivial? Only to the dry-as-dust statistician. Breathing, living men and women of today are not indifferent to the lesser facts in their lives which went to the making of character, and laid the foundation of mental and spiritual strength.

Perhaps that one among our own relics which carries us back the farthest in the history of our city is the old chair once belonging to Governor Benedict Arnold. Simply an old-fashioned chair, but an imaginative mind can from this reconstruct the furniture of the house of this distinguished man, who governed Rhode Island nine years in all, between 1656 and 1672.

He was the first known owner and the probable builder of the Old Stone Mill. The resting place of his bones is now the subject of barter, and we hope may be rescued from destruction. As we imagine this fine old man sitting in this chair, we are happy to know that no suspicion could enter his mind that a descendant of his own name should, in the hour of the greatest trial of the nation which he was helping to found, make that honored name a by-word and a hissing throughout all the nations of the world.

All this, you say, we should know without possessing this chair. True,—but these weak minds of ours sometimes need to be stirred to recollection by that which our eyes behold.

To the same period belongs the iron fire back dated 1655. Think of it, with only a few houses and many Indians on the Island, there could be such luxury!

How many of us know that there was once a church of the Moravian Brethren in Newport? Jews, Quakers, Protestants of many creeds in the early days were here: perhaps it requires the mute witness of a chair which once was in the Moravian Church to lead us to unearth the history of this Christian body also.

Bishop Berkeley we can not forget, but even our thoughts of

him are made more vivid as we look upon the old latch from White Hall, and idly finger the now voiceless keyboard of the organ which he gave to Trinity Church in 1733, and are reminded of the peculiar views of the ecclesiastical ancestors of some of us, as we recall that this same organ had been refused by the Congregational Church of Berkeley, Massachusetts, as conducive to worldly and devilish delights.

But we must resist the temptation to continue longer in this strain, for it would take a long paper to record but a few of the thoughts which are suggested by the hundreds of interesting articles contained in our Museum. These few lines are written in the hope that they may interest all our members in these accumulations of many years, and tend to increase in them a desire to understand the lives and the characters of those who have preceded us in dwelling upon this beautiful island.

RODERICK TERRY.

ANNUAL MEETING

The Annual Meeting of the Society was held Tuesday afternoon, May 22nd, the President in the chair, with a large attendance of members.

The President in a few graceful words congratulated the Society upon its progress during the past year, and its possession of the entirely completed building, and then called for the reading of the minutes and the reports, which will be found in full in this Bulletin.

The following resolutions of appreciation of the work done by the retiring librarian, Miss Tilley, were presented by Dr. Terry and unanimously adopted :

Resolved, That the members of the Newport Historical Society, at this their Annual Meeting, having heard with great regret of the unwillingness of Miss Edith May Tilley to serve longer as librarian, desire to place upon record their appreciation of the devotion which she has given to the Society during the many years of her service in its behalf.

On March 18, 1884, Mr. R. Hammett Tilley entered upon his duties as librarian of the Society, and during this past third of a century, the life of the Society, its success and its progress, have been almost entirely in the hands of that family. The ability and the labors of Mr. Tilley have been well recognized in previous Resolutions, and we are today pleased to place on record our full confidence that under his daughter (who upon his death in 1910 succeeded him) the Society has gone forward with even more rapid strides, and has taken a position of ever-increasing influence and usefulness in the community.

In the work of organization and administration, her efforts have been peculiarly successful; and through her constant communication with students of history and genealogy, she has made the name of this institution to be known in all parts of our country.

We express to Miss Tilley our earnest hopes that by the rest which she is seeking, her health may be entirely restored, and that in the work upon which she expects to enter, she may find pleasure and profit.

Resolutions of thanks to the donors of the new porch in the front of the building, Mrs. French Vanderbilt and Dr. Terry, were also adopted. Hon. George Peabody Wetmore was then re-elected a delegate to the Gen. Nathaniel Greene Memorial Association.

At the close of the business meeting, Miss Simpson sang a patriotic song,—“Your Flag and My Flag.” The President then read a very interesting paper upon “The Making of an Angling Library,” a subject upon which he is most competent to speak, as he himself has been the owner of one of the finest in the world, which he has now presented to Harvard University. The address was fully appreciated by the audience, and their thanks were expressed formally to the President at his conclusion.

After the meeting, light refreshments were served, and the members visited the various parts of the building.

The Directors have held eight meetings this year.

48 members have been elected;

5 members have resigned.

The present membership is 457.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN P. SANBORN.

1770031

Reports Presented at the Annual Meeting

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY

TO THE OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL SOCIETY:

Since the annual report of May 24, 1916, the Society has held three regular meetings, at which the following addresses were presented:

August 12, 1916. "The Scope and Purpose of an Historical Society in Newport," by Hon. William P. Sheffield.

November 20, 1916, an illustrated lecture on "Windmills and the Old Stone Mill at Newport," by Mr. F. H. Shelton of Philadelphia.

February 19, 1917, "The First European Visitors to Narragansett Bay," by Rev. Dr. Roderick Terry.

Special meetings have been held, with addresses as follows: "Rev. George Whitefield", by Rev. William I. Ward, on January 2d, 1917. "Rev. Dr. Samuel Hopkins", by Rev. Claris E. Silcox, on February 6th, 1917. "Bishop George Berkeley", by Rev. Stanley C. Hughes, on March 6th, 1917. "Rev. Dr. William Ellery Channing", by Rev. W. Safford Jones, on Apr. 3d, 1917. "Dr. John Clarke", by Rev. Dr. Franklin G. McKeever, on May 8th, 1917.

All of these meetings have been held in our old Meeting House, with very good audiences. This series of lectures on Distinguished Preachers of Newport has created a great deal of interest.

The Directors have held eight meetings this year.

48 members have been elected; 14 members have deceased; 5 members have resigned.

The present membership is 457.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN P. SANBORN.

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN

The Librarian respectfully submits her seventh annual report to the officers and members of the Newport Historical Society:

1242 books and pamphlets have been added to the library, including several collections, one of the from Redwood Library.

Many single items have been added to the files.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

Report of the Treasurer, Newport Historical Society, for the year 1916-1917.

RECEIPTS

Balance 1916,	\$13.73
State of Rhode Island,	1,000.00
City of Newport,	770.10
Rentals,	344.75
Loan,	200.00
Dues, &c.,	1,357.88
	<hr/>
	\$3,686.46

PAYMENTS

Salary Librarian,	\$1,000.00
Salary Asst. Librarian,	240.00
Salary Janitor,	728.00
Interest,	278.28
City of Newport,	770.10
Sundries,	369.97
Balance,	300.11
	<hr/>
	\$3,686.46

Balance: General Fund,	\$300.11
Book Fund,	110.56
Building Fund,	12.10

Respectfully submitted,

H. C. STEVENS, JR.

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN

The librarian respectfully submits her seventh annual report to the officers and members of the Newport Historical Society :

1242 books and pamphlets have been added to the library, including several collections, one of 425 from Redwood Library. Many single issues of early newspapers have been added to the files.

389 letters have been received, requesting information, all of which have been answered. This number, of course, does not include routine correspondence.

Unusually interesting and valuable relics have been acquired this year. Now that we have a safe place for storage, and attractive exhibition halls, people are glad to place their cherished possessions in our care. Dr. Stanton has given us a particularly fine old wardrobe of San Domingo mahogany, and we have its history from the time it was imported by Constant Tabor until it came to us.

A very valuable collection of Indian baskets has been donated by Miss Edgar, Mrs. Gallwey and Mr. Hermann LeRoy Edgar. These baskets have been identified and classified by Miss Folsom of the Hampton Institute Museum, and have created much interest among our visitors. A collection of Civil War relics from Mrs. Hamilton-Lieber is also of great interest. Civil War relics seem to appeal to old and young, and it is hoped that everyone who has these precious relics will be willing to deposit them with us.

Several important and valuable portraits and miniatures have been placed on our walls. A collection of Cranston portraits, from Mrs. Rebecca Douglas and Mrs. Mary Atkinson have attracted much attention, and the portrait of Abby Bradford de Wolf, daughter of an owner of Vacluse, which was painted by Jane Stuart, has a double interest for Newporters.

Mr. Amory Auston has again deposited with us his valuable bust of George Washington; and Mrs. R. R. Barker has deposited a very valuable collection of blue china. Our china collection has been further increased by the deposit of two old tea sets by Miss Tilley. A chair used by Gilbert Stuart while painting his portrait of Washington, and Jane Stuart's chair are also here on deposit.

Newport pictures; models of Newport boats; more fire relics; an old fire-place; many household articles; a silver porringer made by Samuel Vernon of Newport, and belonging to the Bull family, and many more relics too numerous to mention here have been received. Several collections of manuscripts have been acquired; an especially valuable one is that of our late Corresponding Secretary, Mr. George H. Richardson, obtained for us by the kindness of Dr. Terry. This also contains a number of valuable scrap books.

An important work this year has been the arrangement of the relics and portraits, etc., in the exhibition halls, and the classification and listing of the manuscript books in the vault, which contains 1064 books or collections, and 190 packages of manuscripts. The classification of the latter is slow, and only a little can be accomplished each year, but many manuscripts are available and are constantly used. Our new vault is a great pleasure and convenience.

There are still many newspapers to be classified and bound. Our files are fairly complete, but there must still be many old issues in the Newport attics. Will not every Newporter make an effort to secure these for the Society? We have made lists of the newspapers in our collection, and the missing numbers may easily be learned.

Our buildings have been used this year by the Newport Medical Society, the Newport Chapter of the Red Cross, Christian Science Society, Jamestown Historical Society, General Nathaniel Greene Memorial Association, William Ellery Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Newport Improvement Association, and the executive committee of the University Club.

Through the generosity of one member, the museum is open on Sunday and Holiday afternoons, and while the attendance is not unsatisfactory, it is hoped that during the coming year, many more will avail themselves of the opportunity to inspect the collections. These seem to be a surprise to many of our citizens, and we constantly hear visitors say, "I did not know there was such a place in Newport."

In presenting this her last report, the librarian feels that in a small way and with the help of many friends, she has accomplished what she attempted, when, nearly seven years ago, she

took up the work laid down by her father. His plans for the Society's welfare have been carried out in his own way, as far as possible. The membership is four times as large; the income has increased; an additional appropriation has been secured from the State; the restoration of the town records is approaching completion; the new building is erected and occupied; and while the Society's income is not yet sufficient to meet expenses, which, however, have not been materially increased by the larger plant, the required amounts may easily be raised if each member of this large society will help.

Feeling keenly the constant and great responsibility of our valuable possessions, needing very much a little more time for her own life, and realizing that she can do better work in historical and genealogical research, and even in attaining the objects of this Society, unhampered by the details of caring for buildings and collections, and of carrying on the work of a large organization, your librarian is retiring from the activities of institutional work, but her interest in the Society, in its collections, and most of all in its prosperity and progress, will never cease; and whatever help lies in her power will be gladly given to the Society and to her successor as its executive officer.

Sincere thanks are offered to all who have helped in the attainment of whatever success has come during these years of earnest work.

Respectfully submitted,

EDITH M. TILLEY,
Librarian.

The Nominating committee through its chairman, Mr. Tompkins, reported, presenting for re-election the present officers with the exception of Miss Tilley Librarian, and Mr. Job A. Peckham member of the Board of Directors, who desired to withdraw. Mr. Lloyd M. Mayer, and Miss E. M. Tilley were nominated in their places; also Miss Maud L. Stevens as Corresponding Secretary, in place of Mr. George H. Richardson, deceased. The full ticket as thus nominated was then unanimously elected.

SOCIETY NOTES

The Society is to be congratulated upon the election of Mr. Lloyd M. Mayer as Librarian.

Mr. Mayer has been for most all his life a resident of Newport and the Island, and is not only most thoroughly familiar with its history, but a deep lover of its traditions.

A few years ago a paper was read by him before the Society upon the Battle of Rhode Island, showing his interest in, and knowledge of, the events of Revolutionary times.

We believe that under his administration the Society may

confidently expect to begin a life of renewed vitality and usefulness.

The advent of the large number of enlisted men of the Navy into our city has called for interest to be manifested by all of our citizens in their welfare. Our Society had a reception for them on one occasion, and with dancing and refreshments made them feel that we were anxious to do what we could to enable them pleasantly to pass their moments of recreation.

BY-LAWS OF THE SOCIETY

NAME

SECTION 1. The name of this Society is "The Newport Historical Society."

OBJECT

SEC. 2. The object of this Society is to discover, procure and preserve whatever may relate to general history, especially to the civil, literary and ecclesiastical history of the United States, the State of Rhode Island, and more particularly of the City and County of Newport.

MEMBERSHIP

SEC. 3. The Society shall consist of active, life, sustaining, asso-

ciate and honorary members. Active, sustaining, associate and life members may be elected at any meeting of the Society or Directors. Honorary members can be elected only by the Society. Any individual, on payment, at one time, of fifty dollars, may be elected a life member, and shall thereafter be exempt from all assessments or annual tax. Such other persons as may have rendered service may be elected life members, and be exempt from all assessments or tax.

OFFICERS

SEC. 4. The officers of the Society shall be elected at the annual

meeting (or at an adjournment thereof), and shall hold their respective offices for one year, or until their successors are chosen, and shall be

A President; a First Vice President; a Second Vice President; a Third Vice President; a Treasurer; a Recording Secretary; a Librarian; a Corresponding Secretary; a Curator of Medals and Coins; and a Board of Directors, consisting of the above officers and twelve other members who shall be elected at the annual meeting, four for three years, four for two years, and four for one year, and four shall be elected each year thereafter.

Sec 5. The annual meeting of the Society shall be held on the last Tuesday in May in each year, at which meeting a report shall be presented by the President in behalf of the Board of Directors, of all business which they have transacted during the preceding year, and additional reports in full shall be presented by the Treasurer, Librarian and Curator of Medals and Coins. The Society shall hold regular meetings on the third Monday of August, November and February, for literary exercises, the election of new members, and such other business as may be brought before it. Special meetings may be called at any time, when deemed necessary by the President, or at the request of three members of the Society.

THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

SEC. 6. The government of the Society shall be vested in the Board of Directors, who shall have custody of all buildings, funds, securities and collections belonging to the Society; shall fix salaries, and have the general control and regulation of the affairs of the Society in the intervals between the annual meetings. They may elect active and

life members (but not Honorary members). They shall provide for regular literary and other exercises; and make the necessary arrangements for promoting the objects of the Society. They shall authorize the disbursement and expenditure of moneys in the Treasury, and make such investments as may be ordered by these by-laws, and by the Society. They shall hold regular meetings, at least once in two months. Special meetings may be called, when deemed necessary, by the President. They shall organize as soon after the annual meeting of the Society, as possible, and appoint the following committees: a Committee on Finance; a Committee on the Library and Museum; a Committee on Buildings and Grounds; a Committee on Literary Exercises; a Committee on Publications; a Nominating Committee; a Committee on Increase of Membership; an Auditing Committee.

The President of the Society shall act as Chairman of the Board, and the Recording Secretary of the Society shall act as clerk. They may make such rules and regulations for their own government, and for the Society's Library and Museum as may be necessary, not inconsistent with these by-laws. Eight members of the Board shall constitute a quorum for business.

SEC. 7. At the annual meeting the Society shall assess a tax upon each sustaining member of ten dollars, upon each annual member of two dollars, and upon each associate member of one dollar, which latter class shall be entitled to all the privileges of the Society except that of voting.

PERMANENT FUND

SEC. 8. All money received on account of life members shall be invested and placed to the credit of

the Permanent Fund. Other sums may, from time to time, be added to this fund, the interest only of which can be used for the general purposes of the Society.

QUORUM

SEC. 9. At all meetings of the Society fifteen members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

PRESIDENT

SEC. 10. The President, or in his absence, one of the Vice Presidents, (or in their absence a chairman, pro tempore) shall preside at all meetings of the Society, and shall have a casting vote. He shall preserve order, subject to an appeal, and at the annual meeting shall present a brief address relative to any of the objects of the Society or suggestions for its welfare.

TREASURER

SEC. 11. The Treasurer shall receive the annual tax and other income of the Society. He shall be the custodian of all its funds and securities, and shall pay all the bills against the Society when properly approved. He shall keep a true account of his receipts and payments, and present a report, in conjunction with the finance committee, to each meeting of the Directors, and at the annual meeting of the Society shall present a detailed report for the year in writing.

RECORDING SECRETARY

SEC. 12. The Recording Secretary shall have charge of the seal, charter, by-laws and records of the Society, and act as Secretary to the Board of Directors, and shall keep a fair and accurate record of the proceedings of all meetings. He shall, under the direction of the President, give notice of the time of all meetings of the Society and Board of Directors,

and shall prepare a list of such business as is brought to his attention before each meeting of the Directors.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

SEC. 13. The Corresponding Secretary shall promptly fill out and send to all members elected notices of their election, and shall conduct for the Society such correspondence as may be required of him by the President, Recording Secretary or Librarian.

LIBRARIAN

SEC. 14. The Librarian shall have the charge and superintendence of the Library and the collections of the Society, and the care and arrangement of the books, manuscripts and other articles belonging to the Society. He shall expend in the purchase of books and other articles, and for their safe keeping and preservation, at the direction of the Library Committee, such sums of money as shall, from time to time, be appropriated for that purpose. He shall present a report at each meeting of the Board of Directors and at the annual meeting a general report to the Society.

SEC. 15. It shall be the duty of each committee to report through its chairman at each meeting of the Board of Directors. The Treasurer shall be *ex-officio* a member of the Finance Committee, the Librarian of the Library Committee, and the President of the Committee on Literary Exercises.

ALTERATIONS OF THESE BY-LAWS

SEC. 16. No alterations in these by-laws shall be made unless such changes shall have been proposed in writing, at a previous meeting.

SEC. 17. These by-laws shall take effect immediately, and all former by-laws are hereby repealed.

MEMBERS

LIFE MEMBERS

Allen, John B.	Marquand, Henry
Allen, William	Mason, Miss Ellen
American Jewish Historical Society	Mason, Miss Ida
Auchincloss, Mrs. Hugh	McLean, Edward B.
Batonyi, Aureil	McLean, Mrs. Edward B.
Belmont, August	Moriarty, George Andrews, Jr.
Belmont, Perry	Peck, Frederick S.
Bergner, Jonas	Peckham, Job Almy
Birkhead, Mrs. William	Powel, Thomas Ives Hare
Brown, Mrs. Harold	Richardson, Mrs. Thomas
Caswell, William J. S.	Rives, George L.
Connolly, Thomas B.	Safe, Mrs. T. Shaw
d'Hauterville, Mrs. Grand	Sherman, Mrs. W. Watts
Derby, Mrs. Richard C.	Smith, Miss Esther Morton
Fearing, Daniel B.	Swan, James A.
Fearing, Mrs. Daniel B.	Swan, Mrs. James A.
Fearing, George R.	Taylor, H. A. C.
Gammell, Mrs. Robert Ives	Taylor, Henry R.
Gammell, William	Thayer, Mrs. Nathaniel
Gerry, Com. Elbridge T.	Tilley, Miss Edith May
Gibbs, Mrs. Theodore K.	Tompkins, Hamilton B.
Goelet, Mrs. Ogden	Tuckerman, Alfred
Goelet, Robert	Tuckerman, Mrs. Alfred
Grosvenor, Miss Rosa A.	VanAlen J. Laurens
Hunter, Mrs. William R.	Vanderbilt, Mrs.
James, Com. Arthur Curtiss	Vanderbilt, Mrs. French
James, Mrs. Arthur Curtiss	Vernon, Mrs. J. Peace
Jennings, Miss Annie B.	Warren, George Henry
King, George Gordon	Warren, Mrs. Whitney
King, Mrs. David	Webster, Hamilton Fish
Lorillard, Louis L.	Wetmore, Hon. George P.
Marquand, Prof. Allan	Wildey, Mrs. Anna C.

SUSTAINING MEMBERS

Beeckman, Mrs. R. Livingston	DeForest, George B.
Berwind, Mrs. Edward J.	Drexel, Mrs. John R.
Brown, Mrs. James J.	Duncan, Mrs. Stuart
Brown, Mrs. John Nicholas	Dunn, Mrs. Thomas
Burke-Roche, Mrs. Frances	Emmons, Arthur B.
Clark, Miss Elizabeth	Glyn, Mrs. William E.
Clarke, Mrs. J. Francis A.	Grosvenor, Mrs. William
Codman, Miss Martha	Havemeyer, H. O., Jr.

Hayden, Col. Charles
 Hazard, Miss Caroline
 Hunt, Mrs. Livingston
 Hunter, Miss Anna F.
 Jacobs, Dr. Henry Barton
 Jenckes, John
 Neilson, Mrs.
 Norman, Mrs. Bradford
 Norman, Guy
 Padelford, Edward M.
 Pierson, Gen. J. Fred
 Potter, Mrs. Edward T.

Redmond, Henry
 Rives, Dr. William C.
 Robinson, Mrs. C. L. F.
 Schreier, Eugene
 Spencer, Mrs. Lorillard
 Sturgis, Frank K.
 Tailer, T. Suffern
 Terry, Rev. Roderick
 Terry, Mrs. Roderick
 Van Alen, J. J.
 Weaver, Miss Sarah C.
 Webster, Mrs. Hamilton Fish

ANNUAL MEMBERS

Abney, John R.
 Allen, Mrs. Crawford C.
 Andrews, Mrs. Walter S.
 Anderson, Dr. Alexander J.
 Appleton, Miss Mary
 Armstrong, William A.
 Austin, Amory
 Austin, George B.
 Baker, Hon. Darius
 Bakhmeteff, Madam
 Balch, Mrs. Stephen Elliott
 Baldwin, Frederick H.
 Ball, Alwyn, Jr.
 Barry, Louis J.
 Bates, Mrs. Francis E.
 Bergman, Isaac B.
 Bispham, Mrs. George T.
 Bliss, Richard
 Bokee, Miss Margaret
 Borden, Mrs. Jerome C.
 Bristow, Mrs. W. B.
 Buffum, William P.
 Buffum, Mrs. Wm. P.
 Bull, Mrs. Charles M.
 Burdick, Clark
 Burdick, David J.
 Burdick, Edwin S.
 Burgess, Prof. John W.
 Burlingame, Robert S.
 Burlingham, Hiram
 Cabell, Walter Coles
 Campbell, Dudley E.
 Carr, Leander K.
 Case, Philip B.
 Caswell, John R.
 Cerio, Mrs. George

Chadwick, Mrs. French E.
 Clarke, Henry W.
 Clark, Dr. Philip E.
 Clark, Mrs. Philip E.
 Clarke, Mrs. Wm. P., Sr.
 Coggeshall, Dr. Henry
 Cole, Charles M.
 Cortazzo, Madame
 Cortazzo, Miss Katherine
 Cottrell, Charles M.
 Covell, William W.
 Covell, Mrs. William W.
 Cozzens, J. Powel
 Creighton, Mrs. J. McP.
 Darlington, Rt. Rev. James H.
 Davis, Rear Admiral Charles H.
 Davis, Mrs. Dudley
 Davis, Galen
 deCanongo, Countess de San
 Esteban
 Dennis, Wm. E., Jr.
 de Tahy, Prof. Joannes
 Dickey, Rev. George V.
 Downing, George Fay
 Downing, Miss Harriet S.
 Downing, Miss Julia T.
 Drury, James H.
 Duncan, Stuart
 Dyer, Herbert
 Easton, Arthur H.
 Easton, Charles D., M. D.
 Easton, Fred W.
 Edgar, Miss Lucille R.
 Ellery, Miss Henrietta
 Elliott, Mrs. John
 Ellis, Miss Helen

Ellis, Miss Lizzie E.
 Estes, Dr. Nathan A.
 Estes, Mrs. Nathan A.
 Eustis, George Peabody
 Eustis, Mrs. George Peabody
 Fagan, James P.
 Ferry, Mrs. E. Hayward
 Forsyth, Mrs. J. B.
 Franklin, Miss Ruth
 Franklin, William B.
 Gardner, Mrs. Charles C.
 Garrettson, Frederick P.
 Gillespie, Lawrence L.
 Gillespie, Mrs. Lawrence L.
 Graham, Howard S.
 Green, Arthur Leslie
 Greene, John H., Jr.
 Haggin, Mrs. James B.
 Hamilton, William
 Hammond, Ogden H.
 Hazard, Miss Abby C.
 Hendy, Henry Stuart
 Higbee, Edward W.
 Hill, Mrs. Walter N.
 Hillhouse, Mrs. Charles B.
 Hoffman, Charles F.
 Hoppin, Samuel H.
 Horton, Jere W.
 Howard, Mrs. E. W.
 Howland, Mrs. Joseph
 Hughes, Rev. Stanley C.
 Hunter, Miss Augusta
 Ingalls, Mrs. John J.
 Ingraham, Phoenix
 Jacobs, Mrs. Henry Barton
 Jones, Rev. J. Andrew
 Jones, Mrs. Pembroke
 Josepshs, Mrs. Lyman C.
 Judge, Mrs. Cyril B.
 Kimball, Frank G.
 Kimber, Rev. John S.
 King, Col. Frank P.
 King, Frederick R.
 King, Miss Georgianna G.
 King, Mrs. LeRoy
 King, LeRoy
 Kling, Charles P.
 Knight, Rear Admiral Austin M.
 U. S. N.
 Knight, Edward Collings, Jr.

Koehne, Charles H., Jr.
 La Farge, Mrs. John
 Landers, Albert C.
 Langley, Walter S.
 Lauterbach, Mrs.
 Lawson, John A.
 Lawton, Mrs. Thomas A.
 Leavitt, Miss Blanche
 Lee, William H.
 Levy, Max
 Lippitt, Hon. Charles Warren
 Lippitt, Mrs. Charles Warren
 Lippitt, Charles Warren, Jr.
 Lockrow, Mrs. Harvey J.
 Lorah, James R.
 Low, William G., Jr.
 Luce, Rear Admiral S. B.
 Macomber, Isaac
 Marvin, Miss Elizabeth B.
 Mason, Mrs. John J.
 MacLeod, Col. William
 McAllister, Miss Louisa Ward
 McCormick, Michael A.
 McLennan, John K.
 McMahon, Andrew K.
 Morgan, Mrs. Wm. Rogers
 Moriarty, Mrs. George A.
 Morris, Harrison J.
 Morrison, Charles E.
 Murdock, Rear Admiral J. B.
 Naval War College
 Norman, Bradford
 Norman, Maxwell
 Norman, Reginald
 Nowell, Mrs. T. S.
 Noyes, Mrs. Boutelle
 O'Neill, Thomas J.
 Padelford, Mrs. Edward M.
 Pattison, Mrs. E. J.
 Pearson, Mrs. Frederick
 Peck, Rev. Charles Russell
 Peckham, Miss Antoinette
 Peckham, Mrs. Felix
 Peckham, Miss Lillian
 Peckham, Thomas P.
 Peckham, Mrs. R. Wallace
 Pepper, Mrs. William
 Perry, Mrs. Henry P.
 Perry, Marsden J.
 Petterson, Gustof L.

Phillips, Arthur S.
 Phillips, N. Taylor
 Pitman, T. T.
 Powel, Miss Mary E.
 Price, Brig. General Butler D.
 Pumpelly, Prof. Raphael
 Redmond, Miss Lydia
 Reuter, J. Henry
 Reynal, Mrs. E. S.
 Richards, Edgar
 Ridlon, Dr. John
 Riggs, Edward O.
 Robinson, Dr. Edwin P.
 Robinson, Mrs. Edwin P.
 Russo, Marco
 Sage, Mrs. George E.
 Sanborn, Alvah H.
 Sanborn, John P.
 Sanborn, Mrs. John P.
 Sanford, Dr. A. Chase
 Scott, Mrs. George S.
 Seabury, John C.
 Shanahan, Dennis
 Sheffield, William P.
 Sherman, Mrs. Albert K.
 Sherman, Mrs. B. B. H.
 Sherman, Edward A.
 Sherman, Miss Elizabeth G.
 Sherman, Dr. William A.
 Sherman, Mrs. William A.
 Sherman, Dr. William S.
 Sherman, Mrs. William S.
 Slade, Mrs. Abbott E.
 Slocum, William S.
 Smith, Daniel
 Smith, Mrs. R. Manson
 Spencer, John Thompson
 Spencer, Mrs. John Thompson
 Sprague, Mrs. Frank J.
 Stanhope, Clarence
 Stanton, Dr. N. G.
 Stetson, George R.
 Stevens, Miss Abby
 Stevens, Miss J. Austin
 Stevens, Mrs. Harriet

Stevens, Henry C., Jr.
 Stevens, Miss Katharine M.
 Stevens, Miss Maud L.
 Stevenson, Dr. Arthur W.
 Stewart, Anthony
 Stickney, Mrs. Albert
 Stoddard, Dr. William C.
 Stoneman, Michael
 Storer, Dr. Horatio R.
 Sullivan, John B.
 Sullivan, Dr. M. H.
 Swan, Miss Sallie C.
 Swinburne, Miss Elizabeth H.
 Tanner, Benjamin F.
 Taylor, Grant P.
 Taylor, John M.
 Thaw, Benjamin
 Thomas, Miss Harriet
 Thompson, Frank E.
 Underwood, Mrs. Wm. J.
 Van Allen, Mrs. Garrett A.
 Van Beuren, Mrs. Michael M.
 Vanderbilt, Reginald C.
 Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Peyton
 Varnum, Miss Amy
 Vernon, Miss Elizabeth H.
 Wanton, Charles A. N.
 Ward, Miss A. Louise
 Ward, Rev. Wm. I.
 Warren, George Henry, Jr.
 Watts, John S.
 Weaver, Mrs. Charles A.
 Weaver, Harry R.
 Weaver, Thomas L. S.
 Wetherell, John H.
 Wharton, Mrs. Henry
 White, Elias Henley
 White, Mrs. Elias Henley
 Whitehouse, J. Norman deR.
 Whitman, Hon. Charles S.
 Wilder, Frank J.
 Wilks, Harry G.
 Wilks, Mrs. Harry G.
 Wood, Mrs. Henry A.
 Wright, Mrs. Walter A.

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS

Adams, William F.
 Andrews, Mrs. William, Jr.
 Atkinson, Mrs. Mary
 Bailey, Vernon Howe

Balis, Clarence Wanton
 Barlow, Mrs. George
 Belknap, Mrs. Reginald R.
 Benson, Mrs. A. S.

Benson, Robert
 Bigelow, Francis H.
 Bloch, Rev. Julius
 Bosworth, Miss Rebecca
 Brackett, Mrs. Charles A.
 Braman, Mrs. Packer
 Branston, Mrs. Joseph
 Brightman, Miss Eva S. C.
 Brightman, Wm. E.
 Brownell, Miss Ella
 Brownell, Miss Nancy
 Bryer, Mrs. John H.
 Burlingham, Rev. E. J.
 Burlingham, Mrs. Thomas
 Casey, Miss Sophie P.
 Chester, Charles E.
 Chester, Dr. Frank Dyer
 Chinn, Miss E. Bertha
 Clarke, Miss Lena H.
 Commerford, Arthur B.
 Congdon, Mrs. Henry B.
 Cottrell, Miss Annie
 Davis, Salmon W.
 Dudley, Mrs. Beverley R.
 du Fais, John
 Fludder, Mrs. Alexander
 Fowler, Miss A. Sybil
 Franklin, Mrs. Robert M.
 Gash, Mrs. Robert
 Goffe, Mrs. Walter
 Hayes, Robert S.
 Hayes, Mrs. Robert S.
 Hazard, Miss Mary A.
 Holland, Mrs. Katharine B.
 Howard, Mrs. William R.
 Jones, Rev. Wm. Safford
 Kalkman, Henry A.
 Kalkman, Mrs. Henry A.
 Lawrence, Mrs. Henry
 Lawton, George P.
 Lieber, Mrs. Hamilton
 Lieber, Miss
 Manchester, Miss Katharine
 Marsh, Mrs. Herbert
 McCarthy, Miss Alice

Mead, Mrs. George Whitfield
 Newton, Henry
 Newton, Mrs. Henry
 Newton, Simon
 Nichols, Miss Matilda
 O'Neill, Eugene C.
 Parrish, Miss Mary
 Peckham, Frank L.
 Peckham, Mrs. Frank L.
 Peckham, Mrs. Thomas P.
 Perry, Howard B.
 Perry, Mrs. Joseph
 Perry, Thomas Sergeant
 Pinniger, Mrs. David
 Potter, Ralph G.
 Powell, Mrs. Frank
 Richmond, Henry I.
 Rogers, Mrs. Elisha
 Sayer, Miss Mary A.
 Sherman, Miss Annie A.
 Sherman, Mrs. William B., Jr.
 Smith, Miss Elizabeth B.
 Smith, Miss Helen Fairchild
 Smith, Mrs. Nathan B.
 Stanton, Miss Bessie
 Stanton, William H.
 Staton, Mrs. J. G.
 Stewart, Mrs. John
 Swan, Frank Malbone
 Swazey, Miss Jeanette
 Swinburne, Henry H.
 Tetlow, Mrs. Albert
 Thurston, Mrs. George W.
 Titus, Mrs. Harry A.
 Underwood, Mrs. Nicholas
 Vernon, Miss Annie
 Vose, Miss Caroline M.
 Ward, Howard Gould
 Waring, Miss E. B.
 Wharton, Jos. S. Lovering
 Wheeler, Henry
 Whitehead, John M.
 Willard, Miss Mary A.
 Wing, Wm. Arthur
 Wood, Trist

OFFICERS

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1918

PRESIDENT, DANIEL B. FEARING

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, RODERICK TERRY

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD L. STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
MRS. RICHARD C. DERBY

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY
DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON
MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS
GEORGE L. RIVES

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

GEORGE V. DICKEY
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

COMMITTEES FOR THE YEAR 1917-1918

FINANCE

DR. RODERICK TERRY
MR. FRANK K. STURGIS,

COM. ARTHUR C. JAMES
THE TREASURER, *ex-officio*

LIBRARY AND MUSEUM

MRS. CHARLES C. GARDINER
THE LIBRARIAN

MISS EDITH TILLEY

BUILDING AND GROUNDS

MR. JONAS BERGNER

DR. EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MR. JOB A. PECKHAM

LITERARY EXERCISES

DR. TERRY

THE LIBRARIAN

THE PRESIDENT

PUBLICATIONS

DR. TERRY

THE LIBRARIAN

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

REV. STANLEY C. HUGHES

MRS. AUCHINCLOSS

MISS KATHARINE STEVENS

INCREASE OF MEMBERSHIP

MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT

MRS. LIVINGSTON HUNT

MRS. HARVEY J. LOCKROW

MISS ANTOINETTE PECKHAM

MR. LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

AUDITING COMMITTEE

MR. JONAS BERGNER

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

DR. TERRY

MISS MAUD STEVENS

MRS. T. A. LAWTON

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Twenty-Four

NEWPORT, R. I.

January, 1918

The Romance of Newport

A Paper Read before the Society November 19th, 1917

By

MISS MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

The romance of an old sea port town—is it not a thing of course? What tales may be told there of adventure or mystery; what enterprises sent out in hope, returning rich reward, or waited for with ever deferred expectance; what stories of its sons, who taking danger for a daily companion, found a zest in their life never afforded by dull homekeeping? Strong characters are moulded under such conditions, and striking scenes take place, when, as in Newport, with the sea at our door, the forest lies behind. How romantic do those days appear, when living, hating and fighting went on with such intensity; when an Indian chief might beach his canoe in the cove, or a sailor fresh from the Spanish main fling his gold about our streets; when wolves scared the women in their cabbage gardens, and pirates touched at Newport wharves and consorted with the townsfolk. Strange cargoes indeed came to the town in those by-gone days, and picturesque the variety of figures seen in our streets. Dutch traders and suspected witches, soldiers from Cromwell's army, the grave Quakers and the stately Spanish Jews, followers of Prince Charlie, English crown officers, all have helped to make Newport what it is. Romance lurks in the tale of our founding, in the harboring

of our Quaker guests, in our daring seamen's deeds in peace and war. Hardly discernible by any generation, the wonder and mystery of the past are clear to us, and we say with the poet—"The king was with us—yesterday."

Let us then look among our yesterdays for the romance that perhaps one's eyes are too dull to see in today's doings. We can only choose here and there among the treasures of the past, for much has happened in the old town since it was "agreed and ordered, that the Plantation now begun at the southwest end of the island shall be called Newport." Two hundred and seventy-eight years have passed since then, and of all that history we can but cull a few bits, making a patchwork that may suggest the rich fabric that the years have wrought.

To begin with the romance of the founding of Newport. Who can tell the high thoughts of those who planned the new state, when, finding, as our own Blackstone said, the "Lords Brethren" no less stiff than the "Lords Bishops," a little company of them resolved to set up their tents in the wilderness. A state all their own it was to be, on a plan hardly tried as yet, but where and how the experiment was to be carried out, they knew not. Only this they knew, that "the land was wide enough for all," and somewhere surely there might be found a resting place, where, neither suffering nor inflicting religious oppression, they might in peace worship God in their own way. In freedom of spirit then, was the Island community founded, and in kindly co-operation the land was purchased, Roger Williams using his good offices in the matter; and white men, for the first time, looking on the slopes where Newport was to lie, could say "This is ours."

It is perhaps not wonderful that Massachusetts Bay was so intolerant of schismatics. Religion and politics were very closely bound up in those early days, and the settlements, still small and weak, dreaded any division, to imperil what they had won through days of danger and distress. Boston, ever open to new ideas, was much inclined to the attractive doctrines which seemed so dangerous to the dominant clergy, and it was their influence, working through the country districts, that won the day. The famous Mrs. Anne Hutchinson made part of the first settlement at the north end of the island, which at the end of the year was

deserted by its most influential members in favor of a site which to us seems to offer far greater natural advantage—Newport.

From this time, Newport took the place which she long held, of most important of Rhode Island towns. Money, influence and intellectual superiority, all were here, and it was not until our agricultural state became a manufacturing one, that the order of things was reversed and the water power that the island lacked proved a dominant factor in the mainland towns' development.

With the settling of Newport, we may properly consider our most influential founder and first magistrate—William Coddington. A remarkable man was he—governor's assistant in the Bay Colony appointed to the position from England itself,—wealthy merchant and man of authority, beside being builder, it is said, of the first brick house ever seen in Boston. He must have made a fine figure as he sat in the governor's council. The portrait, long supposed to be of the first William Coddington, which hangs in the City Hall, is now said to be that of another William Coddington, his grandson, but if the descendant carried on the family look, we may believe our first governor to have been tall, ruddy and of a high demeanor. Conscious authority sat on his brow, for as commissioner he was accustomed to obedience. His rich dress, probably of velvet, with the silk knots, great boots and sash of the period, his wide collar edged with lace, his broad leafed hat, perhaps with a jewelled hat band, the sword at his side, the fringed and embroidered gloves—is he not a gallant figure? Puritanic plainness of dress had not reached its height at this time, and in any case, the sumptuary laws were, for the most part, enforced on those not entitled by their station to wear the costly and fine apparel that marked the gentleman.

All this bravery flashed down Narragansett Bay on a certain March day in 1638, in search of those other great men in their degree, the Sachems of the Narragansetts. Roger Williams and at least one beside were in Coddington's company, and the business in hand was the purchase of the great island lying in the bay. It may well be that the sachems were favorably impressed by their remembrance of the state held by the governor's assistant when they had appeared before the council. Also he was

the friend of Sir Henry Vane and of their trusted associate, Roger Williams, and, therefore, their friend. It was these considerations and not the real and ample consideration offered by Coddington on behalf of his friends and himself that decided the matter. We can imagine the dignified conference which ended in the signing of the deed, whereby English settlers were to begin the task of making their home on this pleasant island.

Yes, an important man was William Coddington, most influential of our colonists, and it seemed a foregone conclusion that he should be ruler in the new state. Judge, he was called, and his position was agreed upon before the expedition set out from Boston. When, at the end of a year it was time for a new election, we find Coddington still Judge, but only at the cost of a removal. William Hutchinson and his wife, Anne, were, as has been said, among those in the first or Portsmouth settlement, and, it may be that the distinguished lady was ambitious for her gentle husband. Besides this, a great trouble maker and disturber of the peace had arrived on the scene, in the person of Samuel Gorton, who entirely denied the validity of a purchase from the Indians, and refused to allow any status to the new colony, as not being sanctioned by the King. Gorton was to be long a thorn in the flesh to Coddington, with his constitutional objection to authority, and it seems probable that the prospect of peace and quiet appeared greater at the other end of the Island.

A division was certainly made at this time, and Coddington, with eight of the principal among the founders and freemen, and it is probable, a considerable number of inhabitants as well, removed and founded the new plantation of Newport. It was understood that he was to be Judge, and he is so written down in the agreement signed while still at Pocasset, now Portsmouth. The party opposed to Coddington immediately after drew up a paper of loyalty to King Charles, naming William Hutchinson as their chief magistrate. It is noteworthy that among the names affixed to this document appear none of the purchasers of the island, and more than half of them are signed merely with a mark, as those of illiterate men. Coddington was soon to come into his own again. At the end of a year, the Portsmouth colony felt itself too weak to stand alone, and its inhabitants applied to

Newport for reconciliation. They were willingly received, the two settlements were united, and William Hutchinson had some dignity in his secondary position as Assistant. Gorton did not at this time trouble the Island long. He behaved so outrageously that he was whipped and sent away with divers of his adherents, all being forbidden to return. It is droll to read at this day how when Coddington cried "all you that own the King take Gorton away," the recalcitrant replied, "all you that own the King take Coddington away," and further called the justices "just asses," a most inexcusable pun, but not so severe an epithet as "Satan," which he applied to the assistant at Plymouth.

Two years more and William Hutchinson had died. His widow removed with her household to ~~Long Island~~^{New York}, where a number of families of liberal tendencies had begun to settle. It proved by no means a safe retreat for her, for soon after began the Indian war on the Dutch, in which she and all those with her were massacred, excepting one little girl, who was carried away into captivity and afterwards redeemed. So perished a courageous, able and ambitious woman, one of unusual force of character and forward in a most important movement.

This is something of a digression from William Coddington. He reigns alone now as Judge of the Island, or, as he was now termed, Governor. His house is used as a meeting place, since there are lodged the "Coulors" and hither all men are to repair when the "Drumms" beat an "Alarum" in time of danger. It would seem that religious exercises were held under his roof, as "Nicholas Easton, a tanner, a man very bold, though ignorant, used to teach where Mr. Coddington, their Governor, lived." These meetings were probably of the Seeker type, and we know positively that when these vague tenets culminated in the new Quaker faith, it was in the Governor's house that the Friends met.

Many and various were the duties of the chief magistrate. He inspected arms, made treaty with the Indian chiefs, gave out warrants for the train-band officers, received the heads of slain wolves, and held conference with the Governor of the Dutch, beside his purely legislative function, presiding at all courts and casting his double vote. A busy man was he, and once a year

"according to the ancient forme and custom" a court of election was held, and infallibly this same William Coddington was elected Governor, ruling his island kingdom in peace and quietness until, at length, trouble arose.

Now the way of it was this. Newport and Providence, as every one knows, have ever been communities apart. Separated geographically as well as by origin, they have had little in common. One thing they both needed at the beginning of their history, however, a need equally vital in each case. This was sanction from the English government. Though they had bought their lands fairly from the Indians, yet they were well aware that their English neighbors, Plymouth and the Bay, would hold this as of little importance, and that these colonies might, under their elastic charters, claim the tracts in question as belonging to their jurisdiction. Within the first months of Newport's existence, the matter was agitated. "Mr. Easson" and Mr. John Clark being desired to treat with Sir Henry Vane, ever the friend of liberty, concerning the "obtaining off a pattent of the Island from his mātie." Three years later, September, 1642, it was ordered "that a Comittee shall be appointed to Consult about the procuracon of a Patent for this Island and Islands and the lands adjacent." This committee comprised all the chief men of the Colony—Coddington, Brenton, Easton, John Clark, Wm. Dyre and John Coggeshall—being of the number, and included in its members one half of the original purchasers then on the Island.

The next step was to procure a messenger to bring this important petition to the attention of the authorities in England. Now, New Providence, also feeling strongly her unprotected state, had just decided to send Roger Williams, her founder and head, to procure for her a charter. As he says, "Upon frequent exceptions against Providence men that we had no Authoritie for Civill Govrmt, I went purposely to Engl." Here was an opportunity for the Island, and it appears probable that Roger Williams was entrusted with the task of securing the "Pattent of the Island" as well. He sailed in February, 1643, going by way of the Dutch and seeing with his own eyes that outbreak of Indian hostilities in which poor Mrs. Hutchinson lost her life. While Williams was gone, John Clark wrote to Providence proposing a

General Assembly, this being the first suggestion recorded of union between the Island and the mainland settlements. Though he deems such action "moer then expedient," we have no record that it actually took place.

The Charter was secured by Roger Williams, as all the world knows. Granted under date of March, 1644, this instrument, called the Warwick or Parliamentary charter, gave the people on "Naragansets Bay" permission to "Govern & rule themselves" in a manner conformable to the laws of England. Instead of dividing the settlements, however, it united them into one, under the name of "The Incorporacōn of Providence Plantacōns in the Naragansets Bay in New England." It may be that the Earl and Commissioners who signed the Charter, thought the "twenty-five English Myles" in question too small a matter to split the tract into two separate governments. It may also be that a considerable party on the Island approved of union, as John Clark's letter, just quoted, would seem to indicate.

However this may be, Providence was highly pleased with Roger Williams and his charter. Not so Governor Coddington and his party. It seems quite certain that he utterly disapproved of combination with the mainland settlements. Just before the arrival of the charter, in August, 1644, we find him writing to Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts, to inquire as to "Aliance with yorselves or Plimouth one or both." The Commissioners of the United Colonies were willing to consider the matter if those who had "most interest on the Island" would "absolutely & without reservacōn submitt" to their jurisdiction. This, of course, would be entirely unacceptable to the Governor and the negotiations came to nothing.

The Charter arrived in September, 1644, was received with rapture by Providence, and Roger Williams, we may suppose at the regular time, in the following March, chosen Chief Magistrate. Mr. Coddington, however, (we have it on the authority of the Governor of Plymouth) abhorred their course, abstained from their meetings, and he and his friend "looked upon themselves as persons in great danger, and bemoaned their condition to divers their friends, being now overwhelmed with cares and fears what would be the issue of things." Plymouth now took a

hand by sending an Assistant, John Browne, with a solemn warning against their taking any action under their "supposed Government," as the Island assuredly lay within the bounds of Plymouth's Letters Patent, whereupon the Assembly "were so daunted, as they brake up and did no act intended for that day."

William Coddington, then, did not accept the Charter, but continued to consider himself Governor, writing to Winthrop in 1646 that "we mentayne the Governmtt as before." So matters stood for over two years. Such a state of things could not continue, and at length in May 1647, the inevitable action was taken, the towns met at Portsmouth and the "Colonie and Province of Providence" took its first corporate action. John Coggeshall, one time Governor's Assistant in Massachusetts, was elected "President," Roger Williams and Coddington, the rival claimants, chosen Associates. It is probable that Coddington continued to attempt alliance with the older colonies, for when, next year, he was elected Governor, he was immediately suspended until he answer certain charges, their nature not specified. These charges he did not answer nor did he take up his engagement as Governor, but instead journeyed to Plymouth to make one more effort to secure "a firm and perpetual league of friendship" with the United Colonies. Their answer was the same discouraging one as before—only the acknowledging of Rhode Island as a part of Plymouth patent would be considered. It was enough, and Coddington resolved to try what appeal to England would do.

In January 1649, then, William Coddington set sail from the Bay. It was hardly a time for the speedy settling of colonial quarrels. Charles First had recently been executed, Sir Henry Vane had for the time retired into private life, and it was not until 1650 that Coddington was able to present his petition, praying "for the grant of two islands which he purchased from the Indians." No doubt he carried with him the deed signed by "Cannonnicus" and "Miantunnomu," stating they had "sold unto Mr. Coddington and his friends united unto him the great Island of Aquidneck" and this must have had considerable weight with the Council. Governor Winslow of Plymouth was present to urge his claim, but the Committee decided that as the

Island was not particularly mentioned in the "Ancient Pattent of New Plymouth" there was no reason why the Council of State should not grant the desire of Mr. Coddington. Grant it they did, under date of April, 1651. "Mr. Coddington's Commission," as it was called, made and instituted the said William Coddington to be Governor of the Islands, prescribing to him a Council of six to be chosen yearly, but setting no bounds to his office, save as the Parliament should take other and farther order therein, he to rule in the name of the Keepers of the Liberties of England. Such a document as this could not but be most unwelcome to the members of the "Democracie" of Providence Plantations. The colony, hardly yet knit together, was, by this Commission, again torn apart and only too likely to fall a prey to its grasping neighbors, Plymouth and Massachusetts. By August of 1651 Coddington had returned to his Island kingdom, no doubt being heartily welcomed by those of his way of thinking. Nicholas Easton, his associate, who had been serving as President of the four towns for more than a year, abdicated in his favor. Providence, as may be supposed, was up in arms. The sending of Mr. Williams to England had been agitated two months earlier. Now funds were raised in haste for his journey and John Clark was also persuaded to go. Their instructions were distinct, Mr. Clark going on behalf of the Island to obtain the revocation of Coddington's Commission, Roger Williams to secure, if possible, a new charter for the Colony, it being obvious that the Warwick charter had been practically invalidated by that commission. With Mr. Williams "gone to endeavour the renewing of our liberties," went, in an unfortunate day for himself, our Colonial Secretary, William Dyre, and his wife Mary.

It is a sad fact that Mr. Coddington got but little satisfaction from the post secured with so much pains and difficulty. Within the year he was driven from the Island, in fear of his life, we are told, and forced to take refuge in Boston. One of the chief causes of complaint against him on Rhode Island, was of his holding of that important document, the Indian deed to the settlers, and the sole witness of their liberties. To appease the alarm felt on this score, Coddington wrote and sent from Boston in April, 1652, a formal disclaimer of any further right in the

purchase of the island than his proportion, and a promise to deliver up to "the purchasers and free men" the deed in question. Relieved of their anxiety as to any scheme of ruling as a king indeed, the Island men suffered him to return, and he seems to have taken up the reins of government again.

Meanwhile the General Assembly meeting at Providence wrote to Roger Williams, now in England, suggesting that he, too, get an appointment from thence as Governor (though for a year only), in order to compel "the persons who have been refractory" "to yield themselves over as to a settled government" and also with the further result agreeable to Providence "and so the Government to bee honorably put upon this place." Such a plan "contrarie to the liberties and freedom of the free people of this colony" was disapproved of at the meeting held two months later at Warwick, and indeed it is hardly probable that Mr. Williams would have considered it in any case.

At the very time of this proposal, October 1652, the committee was obtaining from "the much honored, the Council of State," an order directing that the colony return to its former status under the first or Warwick charter, since "Mr. Coddington, sent from hence Governor of Rhode Island, hath so behaved himself as hath produced great matters of complaint against him." The order is couched in somewhat ambiguous terms, and when despatched by the hand of William Dyre it was presented at the May meeting in Newport, Coddington refused to recognize it.

From the time of its arrival, February 1653, Nicholas Easton, the former President, was considered to be again in office, and now at the Court of Election, John Sanford of Portsmouth was chosen to the position. Messengers were sent to Mr. Coddington, demanding of him "ye statute book and book of records," to which he replied that he would "advize with his Councell and then give them an answer, for he dare not lay down his commission having no order thereto, nor hath he seene anything to show that his commission is annulled." John Sanford, nevertheless, was President, orderly appointed, and thus for a space the Island had two chief magnates, each, we may suppose, with his following. No wonder kind Sir Henry Vane inquired from England, "How is it that there are such dissensions among you? Such

headiness, tumults, disorder and injustice? The noise echoes into the ears of all" "by every return of shippes from those parts." It was not until more than a year from this time that the four towns formally re-united and Nicholas Easton was once again elected President. At last, in June 1655, came an order whose authority Mr. Coddington recognized. This letter, signed "your verrie lovinge friend, Oliver P.," directed the colony in explicit terms, to proceed in its government according to the tenor of the first charter. There was no gain-saying this, and at the next assembly, being chosen a Commissioner, the old Governor publicly professed, "I, William Coddington, doe freely submit to ye authoritie of his Highness on this colony as it is now united and that with all my heart." With all his heart, Coddington was again a simple member of the "Democracie" of Providence Plantations.

He was not even to hold his position as Newport's representative, for it was decided at the same session that Newport had acted "somewhat inconsiderately" in choosing him for the office, and that considering "ye inconveniences to him and the Colonie seeminge to be likely to ensue," it would be best for all parties that he should hold no office for the present. The difficulty seemed to be that Mr. Coddington was more or less under censure in England, for leaving his post and thus opening the colony to danger from the dreaded Dutch foe, and if elected to any office, they might seem to be ignoring that censure, thus perhaps risking the favor of the council, so signally shown to them. These were parlous days in England, and it behooved men to walk warily. The Assembly hoped, however, that a letter to Mr. John Clark, detailing "Mr. Coddington's demonstrations of good affection of ye government" and their "owne satisfactions generally" might remove the difficulty.

Apparently the more cautious counsels prevailed, for William Coddington was not again elected to office for seven years, or until the great charter of King Charles the second ensured their liberties beyond danger of loss. Then he was promptly appointed commissioner once more, and thereafter received various offices, being again elected Governor three times, and dying in office in 1678. Our knowledge of the great controversy would be more

into the ears of all," "by every return of ships from those parts." It was not until more than a year from this time that the laws formally re-united and Nicholas Easton was once again elected President. At last, in June 1655, came an order whose authority Mr. Coddington recognized. This letter, signed "your verrie lovinge friend, Oliver P.," directed the colony in explicit terms, to proceed in its government according to the tenor of the first charter. There was no gain-saying this, and at the next assembly, being chosen a Commissioner, the old Governor publicly professed, "I, William Coddington, doe freely submit to ye authority of his Highness on this colony as it is now united and that with all my heart." With all his heart, Coddington was again a simple member of the "Democratia" of Providence Plantations.

He was not even to hold his position as Newport's representative, for it was decided at the same session that Newport had acted "somewhat inconsiderately" in choosing him for the office, and that considering "ye inconveniencies to him and the Colony seeminge to be likely to ensue," it would be best for all parties that he should hold no office for the present. The difficulty seemed to be that Mr. Coddington was more or less under constraint in England, for leaving his post and thus opening the colony to danger from the dreaded Dutch foe, and if elected to any office, they might seem to be ignoring that danger, thus perhaps bringing the favor of the council, so signally shown to them. These were painful days in England, and it behooved men to walk warily. The Assembly hoped, however, that a letter to Mr. John Clark, detailing "Mr. Coddington's demonstrations of good affection of ye government," and their "owne satisfactions generally," might remove the difficulty.

Apparently the more cautious counsels prevailed, for William Coddington was not again elected to office for seven years, or until the great charter of King Charles the second ensured their liberties beyond danger of loss. Then he was promptly appointed commissioner once more, and thereafter received various offices, being again elected Governor three times, and dying in office in 1678. Our knowledge of the great controversy would be more

exact, were it not that at the meeting of 1656, when Coddington submitted and gave such satisfactory proofs of his "Good will and desires for ye publick good of ye Colony," it had been ordered that the transactions relating to his late government be cut out of the book of records, since they might "seem prejudiciall to himselfe or others." This action precluded attacks on Mr. Coddington which might have led to serious complications for the Colony. It was better for all parties that the past should be forgotten.

William Coddington's son was Governor after him; his grandson was prominent in the affairs of the town. On the whole our first Governor conferred much more of benefit than of evil on the little community he ruled so long. His character is well summed up by one of his biographers in these words. "He had too much of the future for Massachusetts—too much of the past for Rhode Island."

It has been said that it was in an evil hour for William Dyre, that he took his wife to England with him, when he sailed to aid in securing the revocation of Mr. Coddington's commission. No one could have foreseen what a tragedy was to spring from this action. Mary Dyre was a strikingly interesting woman. All accounts describe her as comely and "of a goodly personage," "a very proper and fair woman." On her husband's return with the orders from the Council in 1652-3, she remained behind and came under the influence of the preachers of the newly established sect of Quakers. They were then in the first fervor of the delivery of the great message which they felt they had for the world: "Inner light" was the chief article of their faith, and it was believed by their opponents that their claim to the right of individual judgment tended to the destruction of all existing institutions, civil as well as religious. They were hated and dreaded, fiercely persecuted in England, and, as one may suppose, by no means welcome in New England. Mary Dyre became convinced, and returned to her home late in 1656, an armed Quaker.

"Friends," though they called themselves, Massachusetts Bay rather regarded them as enemies, of the most dangerous sort. A law had just been passed designed to protect the godly community from that "cursed sect of Quakers," whereby should any member of it find his way thither, he was to be denied communi-

cation with any, and, after punishment, shipped out of the Jurisdiction. Mary Dyre's entrance to the country was through Boston, and, though her sole business was to pass on to her home, she was arrested and held a prisoner until her husband, notified of her plight, might come and take her away. He was bound in a great penalty not to lodge her in any Massachusetts town on the way or suffer her to hold speech with any. Thus it appears that Mary Dyre was the first Quaker to set foot in Newport, and it may well be that her influence had its share in the kind welcome accorded to later arrivals. It was in August of the following year that the first English Quakers reached the old town. By sea they came, having crossed the ocean in a tiny vessel, far too small for safety, that yet somehow reached New Amsterdam, their first port, without mishap.

A part of the voyagers tarried here, the rest proceeding to Newport. As the six Quaker ministers, men and women, stepped soberly on the Newport landing, they had reached, though as yet they knew it not, a haven of safety. Their peculiar tenets found a ready echo in men's minds on the Island, for the very opinions that had been instrumental in driving Coddington and the rest away from their settled habitations, were of a like sort. Not yet called Quakerism at that time, the doctrines were akin, nor was it long before many of the chief men of the colony—Easton, Walter Clarke, even Coddington himself, had accepted the new faith. But, alas for the poor Quakers! It was of the essence of their creed to follow the light within, and it is obvious that conscientious heart searchings would lead the tender of soul to the very point of danger. Within a week of their arrival these intrepid folk were venturing into Plymouth colony, and soon after to Boston itself. The United Colonies wrote in a mighty flutter to Rhode Island, remonstrating with her for harboring these "notorious heritiques," and requesting that they be sent away. The colony replied, through its Governor, Benedict Arnold, that "we have no laws among us whereby to punish any for only declaring their minds concerning the things and ways of God," adding that where these people are suffered to declare themselves freely, there they least of all desire to come. The Colonies did not take the hint, but banished, flogged, and in the case of Massachusetts,

proceeded to stronger measures. More and more stringent laws were passed, as the unwearied zealots still returned to bear their testimony against a persecuting spirit. Whippings and imprisonment not daunting them, the penalty of ear-cropping followed and was actually inflicted on three men, two of whom had been of the Newport arrivals of 1657. Mary Dyre, meanwhile was bearing her share of the work, preaching in New Haven colony in 1658 and being expelled thence. In this year the Massachusetts law was made still more extreme. Death was to be the penalty for the return of a banished Quaker.

This was a challenge not to be ignored. The enthusiastic apostles of Quakerism believed a call laid upon them to test this "bloody law" and to Boston they went. In September 1659, at the time of the General Court, appeared two English Friends and Mary Dyre, also a little Providence girl of eleven, the niece of Anne Hutchinson. Their purpose was to protest against this persecuting spirit. The elders of the party were banished on pain of death. Mary Dyre departed to her home, but not for long. Gathering up some of her way of faith, she returned to Boston, moved, as they all believed, "of the Lord." What was to be done? It was a difficult position for the magistrates. The law passed with the intention of terrorizing the Quakers, was failing of its effect. Endicott, the Governor, was always savage against them, though the popular feeling was strongly in their favor. It was resolved that an example should be made of the three, and they were condemned to death. This was only a pretence in the case of Mary Dyre, as a reprieve had been decided on, upon the petition of her son. The sentence was executed on the two men, Mary Dyre supposing herself reserved for the same fate. At the last moment the reprieve was produced, to the joy of the sympathizing crowd, who fairly lifted her down from the ladder to which she had mounted, under the great elm tree on Boston common. How unwillingly Mary Dyre accepted her life at the "wicked hands" of her judges, her letter to the Massachusetts Court, written the day after her reprieve, shows. She had fully made up her mind to seal her cause with her blood, and it was a "disturbance" to her that she was not allowed to do so. However, she was sent away to Newport, and her life, for that time, saved.

She did not remain long at home. Journeying to Shelter Island in the Dutch jurisdiction, where a few Quakers had already gathered, she told them that she felt the call to return to the "bloody town of her sad and heavy experience." Mary Dyre did not return to Newport, but travelling secretly and speedily by way of Narragansett and Providence, she arrived at Boston, demanding the repeal of "their wicked law against God's people," at the very next General Court, May 21st, 1660. It was too much, and sentence was again passed on her, she replying, undaunted, "That is no more than you said before." William Dyre wrote a most pathetic letter of appeal to Governor Endicott, praying for the life of his "dearely beloved wife." He says that he "cannot tell how in the frame of her spiritt she was moved thus againe to runn so great a Hazard," risking her life for "I know not whatt end or to what purpose;" begs that the Courts "forwonted compassion" be not "conquered by her inconsiderate madness," but that "mercies wings" may "once more sore above justice ballance," and closes with the petition "Oh, do not deprive me of her, but, I pray, give her me once again." Pitty me, I begg itt with teares."

This letter, written from Portsmouth and dated 27th of 3d 1660, was sent in vain. The Court had made its decision, and on the first of June the sentence was actually executed; and Mary Dyre was hung on Boston common. She was told that she might save her life, if she would return to her home, but she refused, saying that she had come in obedience to the will of the Lord, and that she would abide faithful to his will to the death. A martyr in very deed was Mary Dyre, and her sacrifice was not in vain, for by the following year the report of the Quaker sufferings had so worked upon King Charles, that he sent out a royal mandamus, forbidding further proceedings against them by the colonists. Floggings and imprisonments, indeed, did not cease, but the sentence of death they no longer dared carry out. A grave on the Dyre farm on the Point, where is now the Naval Hospital, was long pointed out as that of Mary Dyre, and was a place of pilgrimage to many who esteemed her one who had died in the cause of righteousness.

Events are curiously intertwined. There was present at

Mary Dyre's first time of trial, an officer, Edward Wanton by name. It is said that he went home, and unbuckling his sword, said, "Mother, we have been persecuting the Lord's people." He wholeheartedly joined the despised sect, and was in danger of his life for it, refusing either to change or depart from his Salem home. This Edward Wanton, dwelling later in Scituate and prominent there as a ship builder, was the ancestor of the well known Newport family of that name, from which came no less than four governors of the colony of Rhode Island.

It was natural that Newport's liberal policy should attract the Quakers. More and more of these persecuted people settled here, proving themselves excellent citizens. By the end of the Century, Newport was more than half Quaker, and the business acumen and thrift of the Friends, helped in large measure to make the town the thriving place it now more and more tends to become. Broad brimmed hats and plain speech were combined with comfort and even luxury of living, and many of our finest old houses were built by the Quaker gentry of their day.

Perhaps, following the early days, with their stirring events, the most picturesque period in Newport is that of our commercial expansion. The days of savage neighbor and grasping fellow colony passed with the seventeenth century. No longer did Miantonomoh come to Newport town to see justice done, appalled in his fine coat of English cloth and wearing the broad bands of wampum, as the chieftains used, no longer did Plymouth seek to interfere in our affairs. Rhode Island's bounds were settled and her troubles set at rest. Terrified fugitives from the mainland and sullen Indian captives no longer were seen in our streets. The excitement on which the little settlement lives now comes from another source. The lure of the sea, the advantages of our uncomparable harbor, begin to be felt. No doubt boats were built here from the beginning: now it is ships, and voyages begin. Coastwise at first to Connecticut or the Dutch, they are soon extended further, and the West Indies begin to find us profitable, if not near neighbors. Our lumber, cheeses and fine horses go over seas, and back come sugar and molasses—most valuable cargoes. Now a further enterprise is manifested. Commerce expands in more distant ventures. A

regular line of packets runs to England. Newport vessels bring home wares from many a distant shore, and a stream of wealth begins to flow into the little town, which is to work a great transformation in its life and appearance.

No small factor in all this activity was the presence of the Portuguese Jews, who, welcomed kindly here, had rewarded those who gave them asylum with the experience and ability which they brought with them. Rodriguez, Lopez, Seixas, their ships took the most daring voyages, their wealth was second to none, their reputation for fair dealing and character stood high indeed.

We can imagine the changes that commerce would bring to Newport. The townsfolk grew accustomed to the sound of hammer and saw, as vessels were built in that "Cove," then an important part of the town's life, now only a memory. For rigging and re-fitting, rope walks were built, where the cordage could be spun; one after another, wharves were added to the Marlborough St. pier and "Queen's Hithe" which had sufficed for the town in primitive times; sailors boarding houses below Thames St. accommodated the tarry gentry of pigtailed and be-ringed ears. The fiddle and stamping feet heard thence betokened their times of revelry. Young men of good family went on voyages as supercargo, not always—alas—to venture, as fever claimed its unseasoned victims; Newport girls sent out small "ventures" of earrings or what not, in the hope of a return with profit. Newport warehouses swelled to bursting with foreign goods and—one hates to think of it—poor scared blacks trod timidly these streets, wondering what their fate was to be in this new land to which they had been hurried. Many and many a story is told of these "spacious times," of the wealth and liberality of our merchants, of the ventures that went forth and the rich returns that came back. Nor was peaceful commerce all. England was perpetually at war with Spaniard or Frenchman in our colonial period, and it behoved all "natural subjects of our Prince" to give aid and comfort in any way possible. What more laudable then, than to harass the enemy by preying on his commerce? The gains thus obtained far surpassed, as may be supposed, anything won in the regular way of business, and the

risk gave an added touch of excitement, welcome to daring spirits. Privateer after privateer, built and manned in Newport, sailed with all on board high in hope of fortune and adventure. This was absolutely legitimate, but it is said that the hardy mariners were not always ready to believe that the war was really over, if peace unfortunately supervened before they were ready for it. Pirates then they were termed and pirates, in the more usual sense, Newport in its earlier days, assuredly has seen. The whole Atlantic seaboard shares the reproach of harboring men whose commissions were doubtful and their deeds even more so. The Moor or the Portuguese might be spoiled, ships in the Indian seas yield up rich treasures of jewels and silver bars, but a free handed free-booter showed only his more agreeable side to the coast towns. New York and the more southerly ports welcomed such, and Newport seems not to have inquired too closely as to the origin of their wealth, some saying that it was no sin to kill infidels, and that the riches were secured where money was as plenty as stones and sand.

Thomas Tew, of the well known Newport family, William Mayes, Joseph Bradish—a genuine pirate this last—have all shown their faces here. Captain William Kidd, the famous naval officer and privateersman, turned buccaneer, is said to have actually lived in Newport on King, now Franklin St. As his piratical career," in Malabar and Madagascar" only extended over five years, it may have been in his more regular capacity that he resided among us. It is certain that when captured and confined in Boston, he sent to Captain Thomas Paine, the old privateersman, then living on Jamestown, to forward to him twenty-four ounces of gold.

Captain Kidd, "as he sailed, as he sailed" has become a favorite hero of ballad lore, and his "ninety bars of gold and dollars manifold, with riches uncontrolled," as he sailed, are still detailed in the old song. In Newport, as elsewhere, boys searched for pirate treasure, more especially on the islands of the bay, and a number of years ago, a small hoard of old Spanish coins was actually found near the Boathouse, a very convenient and usual spot for landing. Blackbeard, the pirate, has also appeared here, being conveyed away in Captain Malbone's sloop,

the expense of his passage being defrayed by moneys belonging to him, then in the hands of the authorities. That we were not alone in our toleration of pirates, or quasi-pirates, is shown by the complaint against the Governor of New York that when the redoubtable Thomas Tew visited New York he was "received and caressed by Gov. Fletcher and they exchanged presents, as gold watches, etc, with one another." The Governor attempted to excuse himself, however, on the plea that Tew was a very pleasant man, and he wished to reclaim him from his vile habit of swearing. Perhaps some tenderness for these doubtful, though courageous seafarers was inevitable in that day of disturbed conditions, wars and rumors of wars. Certain it is that life on privateer and merchant vessel alike bred a race of hardy seamen, invaluable in the later struggles, between America and the mother country.

One of our most interesting early tales of the sea is that of Charles Wager. Captain John Hull was a Quaker sea captain, who in the last quarter of the 17th century conducted a regular line of packets from Newport to London. His wife was a daughter of Admiral Tiddeman of England. She had a sister, whose husband dying of the plague, Hull seems to have adopted the son, his nephew. He was brought up to the sea and proved himself hardy and resourceful. The good Captain practised, as a Quaker, non-resistance. The story goes that on one of its trips, his packet was attacked by a French privateer, armed, but of no very great size. Captain Hull, of course, could not defend himself, but he allowed his apprentice to take command, himself retiring to the cabin, whence he called out "Charles, if thee intends to run over that schooner, thee must put the helm a little more to the starboard." The combined seamanship of master and pupil prevailed, and the privateer was struck and sunk while the Newport vessel went rejoicing on her way. It is said that the daring of this act first brought young Wager to the notice of the British admiralty. Coming into a considerable fortune, possibly from his step father, who died when the young man was twenty-two, Charles Wager removed to England, entered the Navy and rose rapidly, until he became an Admiral. The story is related of a meeting between him and the plain old Quaker,

when Hull inquiring for him of one of his subordinates, asked "Where is Charles?"

This, the Lieutenant thought great presumption as applied to an admiral of England, but Wager rebuked him, saying "Mr. Hull, sir, is my honored master." It is said that the Admiral sent each year a quarter cask of wine to his old friend, as a remembrance. Charles Wager was buried in Westminster Abby, noted on his memorial there as "Admiral of the White and Privy Councillor," one "esteemed and favored by his King, beloved and honored by his country," and a man whom "no danger ever discomposed."

Another interesting tale of land and water is found in the careers of the brothers John and William Wanton, sons of that Edward Wanton, whose story has been told. They were Quakers for at least part of their lives, yet could not be said to practise non-resistance. It is very probable that they came to Newport through their oldest brother Joseph, who as a shipbuilder was settled at Tiverton. He married and established himself there when they were mere lads of eighteen or nineteen. Five years later we find them in Newport, and it was at this time that they performed the daring exploit that won them so much fame. A pirate had appeared off the coast, cruising back and forth between Point Judith and Block Island, stopping the coasting vessels and causing endless annoyance.

The two young men, William and John Wanton, then only 24 and 22 years of age, resolved to abate the nuisance. The pirate was a vessel of 300 tons with twenty cannon. The Wantons secured a sloop of 30 tons. Mustering their friends about them, and arming them with muskets, they put to sea. The pirate, on sighting them, fired a shot to bring them to. The small and harmless looking vessel luffed up to come alongside, but, instead, swinging round to the stern, so as to be out of reach of the guns, was, on the instant, secured there by grappling irons. Thus securely fastened to the pirate, the Newporters brought their muskets into play. As fast as a man appeared on deck, he was picked off by these deadly marksmen, until at length the vessel surrendered. The pirates were taken into Newport, tried and executed.

The Wantons received great praise for this feat, and for the capture of another privateer three years later, and on going to England in 1702 were received and fêted by Queen Anne. An addition to their coat of arms was granted them, and they were presented with pieces of plate—punch bowl and salver, on which was inscribed :

Omnipotente numine magistro
Volat hic Hercules ocyus vento
Multo cum sanguine capitur hostes,
Vincinti poculum dabitur Wantoni

which has been translated :

Leader, all powerful, favored of heaven
Strong as a Hercules, storm-like he flies,
Desperate the contest—high the emprise
To conquering Wanton the cup shall be given.

“Young men for action, old men for council.” It was thirty eight years after his daring exploit, that William Wanton was elected Governor of the colony, having in the mean time served many times as Deputy and Assistant. His brother John, had much the same history, succeeding William, at his death, in office, and being re-elected each year until 1740, when he, too, died. The two brothers lived in handsome houses, opposite to one another, on Thames St., one, now the Boston Store, showing plain traces of its origin until within a few years. John and William Wanton were in their day emphatically first citizens of the town, wealthy, benevolent, and well known as patrons of art and literature.

Many are the tales that belong to our period of commercial expansion. Most Newporters have heard the story of the mysterious ship, that came in, all sails set, on Easton's beach, so softly as to be unhurt. No one was on board, though the cat and dog were in the cabin, and the kettle boiling on the galley stove. She was a Newport vessel, over due, but what had become of her crew was never known. She was got off, rechristened the Beach-bird and made many more voyages, surely securing forecastle hands where her history was unknown, if sailors were then, as now, a superstitious set.

"Shepherd Tom," that prince of story tellers, has a narrative of a huge shark that followed one of our Newport slavers, as was not infrequent in those days. A boy was bathing on the Narragansett shore, and his father, watching him, was horrified to see the great fin cutting the water. He did not dare to give a warning, but holding up a Spanish silver dollar shouted a promise that the boy should have it, if he reached him in two minutes. The race was a close one. The father snatched his son from the water just as the shark snapped at him, rushing up on the shore so impetuously that he was despatched by some men working near.

Another tale of the sea is of the Newport mariner, son of a Governor, who, lost for many years; sold into slavery and believed dead, at length returned just on the eve of his wife's marriage with another man. Peterson, who tells the story, says "The heart of Cranston was filled with the most painful emotion that his lovely and adored wife was about to espouse another." However all ends happily, he is recognized and accepted and "Mr. Russell of Boston" who had thought to claim her for his own, now bestows on the lady the sum which he had planned to settle upon her as his wife. This, Mr. Peterson assures us, is fact, though it sounds so much like fiction.

The wild legend of the Palatine ship or storm ship is well known; the apparition of a burning vessel seen far out at sea, recalling an ancient tale of horror and cruelty, and foretelling a storm.

Perhaps among the most picturesque figures of a picturesque age was the famous merchant, Godfrey Malbone. Born a Virginia boy, he early showed impatience of restraint, running away to sea. Inheriting later a large fortune, he settled in Newport and became one of the first of our merchant princes. He owned both trading vessels and privateers, at one time 200 sail, it is said. Many stories are told of his convivial temper, his bold and untamed spirit and his wide hospitality. His country house near Tammany hill and overlooking the bay, was said to be one of the finest in the colonies. Its cost, if our authorities are to be believed, was one hundred thousand dollars, it had a front of 64 feet, and a good deal resembled the Court

House, architecturally. Here Malbone kept open house, and hither his captains resorted after a successful voyage. It is said that he would give a grand entertainment on these occasions with food of the best and wine in profusion, but with plain crockery. At the close of the feast, he would set the example by hurling down and smashing his plate, when the guests would follow suit, breaking everything on the table in mad frolic. In the mood of boisterous good fellowship thus engendered, they were perfectly willing to sign for a new voyage, all dangers and difficulties forgotten. Malbone's house burned to the ground one June day, some twenty years after its building, and the story goes that, seeing it doomed, he coolly ordered his dinner table set out on the lawn, and bade his guests continue their repast, saying that he saw no reasons why they should be disturbed.

Malbone's garden was a noted one, with its box walks, ornamental plantations and fish ponds stocked with silver fish. It long remained one of the sights of the town, even to within the memory of the present generation, but all has now vanished; only the depressions where the ponds used to be, indicating its position.

One more story told of Godfrey Malbone shows his hearty humor. He had been heard to say "What will not money buy." A wit of the town wrote and put up in a public place, the following verse

"All the money in the place
Won't buy old Malbone a handsome face."

Malbone was in a towering rage and offered ten guineas reward for the discovery of the offender; whereupon the man himself came forward, confessed and claimed the reward. Malbone was so amused at his impudence that he actually paid him the ten guineas and treated him beside. Owner of privateers and slave ships though he was, Malbone was a good churchman. He helped to found Trinity Church, and under the old edifice he was laid, no small part in his day of the life of the old town.

It is impossible to linger too long over these, Newport's great days. Royal interference from across the water was soon to ruin our extensive commerce. We were too well off and too prosperous for certain jealous ones, the West Indian sugar planters for example, and the restrictions of trade, at times severely

enforced, struck a death blow at Newport's prosperity. Follow friction and clashes, small rebellions and endless trouble with the servants of the King. The story has often been told of our bold resistance to what was called "ministerial tyranny." Newport's temper leaned strongly toward defiance, as early as 1765, when stamp tax officers were ignominiously driven forth, as enemies of their country, their houses knocked about, and their possessions destroyed. They swung and hung in effigy on the Parade, and Newport was quite Revolutionary, ten years before the proper time. The tale, though most interesting, can not be told in detail here.

More within our scope, perhaps, are the days when Revolution had actually come to pass, and in its course Newport found itself in the English grasp, and an army actually quartered within its borders. There had ever been an aristocratic party in Newport. Coddingtons, Brentons, Wantons, Vernons, were bound by many ties to the mother country. The sentiment was strengthened by the presence of successive officials who, sent out as collector of the port or what not, were loyal to King and country. From this party came the Tories, those despised beings who withheld their sympathy from their fellow countrymen, in this, the crisis of their fate. They were vehemently detested by all true patriots, and must have felt themselves in a somewhat unpleasant minority, but probably, having taken a position, found it difficult to recede from it.

Newport's young ladies had always a great reputation for beauty, and the charming Tory belles received most graciously the fine young officers, thus dropped down at their very doors. Dances and entertainments took place among the members of this very select circle, thus thrown on one another for amusement. Among those much admired were the fascinating Misses Hunter, daughters of Dr. William Hunter, a Scotch surgeon, and the beautiful Misses Robinson. Their father, "Quaker Tom," was an ardent loyalist, but by no means approved of the attentions of such worldly persons as red-coated officers, to his charming daughters. It was difficult to get out of Newport in those days of occupation, but Mr. Robinson procured a flag of truce and packed them off to their kin in Narragansett. The suitors were

in despair, but the father was obdurate, and no one of his daughters wedded an officer of the King. The story is told of these charmers that one admirer, despairing of obtaining access in any other way, threw himself from his boat, to be carried dripping across the forbidden threshold, and thus obtain a smile or a look of pity. It may have been this incident that finally decided "Quaker Tom" that strong measures alone could save his girls from their too insistent wooers.

Days of trouble were these, in spite of such gleams of sunshine. Arrogant commanders, scarcity of provision, the difficulty of communication with the outer world, fear of bombardment from hovering French fleets—poor Newport passed a troubled term of three years. What a relief it must have been, when the troops at length departed, and at last the hated red-coats, "lobster backs," the Boston boys called them, were no more seen on our streets. Instead, we got far more welcome guests—our generous allies, the young Frenchmen, who came to us, their hearts brimming with enthusiasm for America, Liberty and the great General Washington. What a delightful memory they have left with us! All accounts unite to praise their gaiety, their courtesy and the perfect discipline that marked their troops. No one, high or low, had cause to regret that the French had come to Newport. The white coat turned back with pink or blue, the waving plumes, the Tri-color cockade, when these appeared, merriment abounded, and all sorts of good times marked the days of their stay here. How they admired the Newport girls! They said that their way of hair-dressing was a couple of years behind the style, but their beauty and wit they admired unreservedly, and a special niche in their hearts was kept for the lovely Quaker maidens, in the soft, becoming garb of their sect. Especially did they admire fair Polly Lawton, who lived in the old house still standing on the corner of Spring and Touro streets, and who tried to persuade them of the error of their ways in desiring to fight at all. Peggy Champlin, the fascinating Misses Hunter, charming Polly Wanton who had "a very cunning look," her lovely cousin, Mary Bull, with each and all they were deep in love. It is said on good authority that De Ferksen, afterwards a favorite with Marie Antoinette, was enamored of the eldest and most beautiful

Miss Hunter—Eliza—but that she refused him because of her impaired eyesight. She never married nor did he, but today her miniature and a copy of his, sent in more modern times over seas, stand together in a Newport drawing room, to tell of what might have been.

Diamond rings scratched on window panes, names and true lovers knots—the Vernon house had praise of the Misses Hunter, the Hazard house on Broad street (her home) the words “ charming Polly Wanton ” in a small delicate hand. Count Segur says in his Memoirs: “ The ladies of Newport have acquired strong claims upon our gratitude, by the kind reception they honored us with,” and the Countess de Noailles sent Miss Hunter a beautiful Sevres service, still extant, in token of her appreciation of the hospitality shown her husband.

Charming young men—the flower of France—one grieves to think of the terrible storm of the French Revolution so soon to break over their heads, and in which some were to go down and others hardly to win through. These were their good days, and America owes a debt she can never repay to their generous ardor and sacrifices in the cause of freedom. Who would have thought at the close of that desperate struggle that we should be involved with England again in less than thirty years? So it proved, and it is to the period of the War of 1812, that Newport owes its most romantic figure. It was in the opening year of that war, a flotilla of gunboats guarded our bay, and in command was a young dashing officer of 27—almost a Newporter, too, as he had lived here through the impressionable years of boyhood, and had for a year been married to a charming young Newport girl of sixteen. What a daring spirit it was! He chafed under the tedium of guard duty and longed to distinguish himself. Oliver Hazard Perry could never be contented out of the thick of the fight. It was proposed at this time to build a fleet on the Great Lakes, to combat England's power there, and Perry applied for the duty. His request was granted, and he prepared for the great effort. The task was an heroic one. Not only had he to take the long journey through the wilderness to reach the Lakes, but on arrival actually to construct the fleet with which the enemy were to be met. Perry summoned to his aid the Newport boys, friends of

his childhood, and the hardy Newport boat builders, than whom there were no better anywhere. He was living at this time in the Brenton or "Coe" house, standing on Thames street, but retired, with a gravel sweep and trees before the door. The old house is now hidden from sight behind modern buildings and only reached by way of Mary street. On this gravel sweep Perry drilled his recruits. Having secured a sufficient number, about 150, the journey was begun. The shipwrights carried their tools with them and, reaching the Lakes, so well did they work that in ninety days from the actual cutting of the trees, six vessels were built and ready for service. The undertaking seemed, from every point of view, a desperate one. It was said that a British fleet had never been defeated, and the young, untried officer was undertaking a tremendous venture in meeting the seasoned foe.

The result everyone knows. "We have met the enemy and they are ours," flashed through the country with the speed of light. The nation went wild. Honors, gifts, banquets and addresses were showered on the youthful hero. Newport greeted his return with ringing of bells and salutes from the fort and flotilla. The shipping was dressed and he was received by his townsmen in mass, and escorted to his home. That night the State House was illuminated. The town presented to him, as its share of the universal homage, a silver vase "of the largest size" surmounted by an eagle. It is sad to think of the early sacrifice of this most promising young life. Sent on a mission to Venezuela in 1819, his impatient temper led to his leaving the ship for a small boat in ascending one of those beautiful South American rivers. The connection was not then known between the attacks of the deadly mosquitoes that swarm there and yellow fever. Perry was so seriously infected that not even his youth and fine constitution could save him. His death was deeply and sincerely mourned, and seven years later his body was brought with state and ceremony to Newport. Carried on a United States frigate, it was met at the landing by a boat shaped funeral car canopied and plumed with black, and drawn by four white horses. Naval officers, militia companies and townsmen formed an imposing cortege, and it is said that the ceremony was the most impressive ever seen in Newport.

Our statue on the Mall, by the ^{cousin} ~~son~~ of one of Perry's old sailing masters, represents him, it would seem, at the bow of his boat, as he transfers flag and command from his sinking flagship. It was for long a custom with the Newport Artillery while holding their parade on the 10th of September, the anniversary of the battle of Lake Erie, to halt and briefly serenade the families of Perry and his associates in the great victory. The house of Mrs. Perry, of course, on the Parade and then those of Captains Tailor, Brownell and Cotton and Purser Breese were all remembered. Perry was a remarkable man, and he is Newport's most cherished hero—ever young and beautiful—a noble boy. Perhaps the old town's romance finds its culminating point in his ardent and daring character.

Today's review, however, has surely proved to us that Newport has never lacked for courage and initiative in her sons, that she has lived through many and many a day of high romance, and has tales to tell us, had we ears to hear, that are not surpassed by any seaport town of our coast.

The poets have not forgotten us and the wistful charm of days that are gone show in their verse. It seems fitting to conclude with one of Bret Harte's, probably written during his summer here, and a well known and well loved poem of Gov. Van Zandt's.

A NEWPORT ROMANCE

They say she died of a broken heart
 (I tell the tale as 'twas told to me)
But her spirit lives and her soul is part
 Of the sad old house by the sea.

Her lover was fickle and fine and French,
 It was nearly a hundred years ago
That he sailed away from her arms, poor wench,
 With Admiral Rochambeau.

* * * * *

But she kept the posies of mignonette
 That he gave, and ever as their bloom failed
And failed, though with her tears still wet,
 Her youth with their own exhaled.

Till one night when the sea fog wrapped a shroud
 Round spar and spire, tarn and tree,
Her soul went up in the lifted cloud
 From the sad old house by the sea.

And ever since then when the clock strikes two,
She walks unbidden from room to room ;
And the air is filled as she passes through
With a subtle, sad perfume.

The delicate odor of mignonette,
The ghost of a dead and gone bouquet
Is all that tells her story—yet
Could she think of a sweeter way ?

and Mr. Van Zandt's " The Little Old Woman," comprising in its graceful verse two separate stories :

THE LITTLE OLD WOMAN

There's a little old woman lives over the way
In a gambrel-roofed cottage unpainted and grey
And where the brown grape vine is clambering across
The shingles are covered with patches of moss.

By the wood fire-side in the winter she sits,
In a list bottomed rocker, and sings as she knits,
In a quavering voice with a tremulous croon,
And the click of her needle keeps time to the tune.

Her Bible she reads, slowly turning the leaves,
And she garners bright grain from its beautiful sheaves ;
And the tears dim her eyes, as she lifts them on high,
In search of her treasures laid up in the sky.

In her best Sunday gown, whether ailing or well,
She trots to her meeting at sound of the bell,
And she sits in her pew, like a wren on its perch,
This little grey dame in a Puritan church.

Our very old people remember, they think,
When her hair was as glossy and black as a mink,
And her cheeks red as roses, her teeth white as pearls,
And this little old woman the fairest of girls.

She had a dear lover, alack and a day !
A sailor who sailed from the beautiful bay,
And the summers may blush and the winters may pale,
But their sun never shines on his home-coming sail.

At a little round table from over the sea
She sits at the sunset and pours out her tea
And the delicate cup and its saucer are white
As a floating pond lily, just kissed by the light.

And a ship under sail, with its flag at the mast,
All laden with memories brought from the past
Is painted upon them, as life like and fair
As the mirage that floats in the orient air.

His ship that he sailed in—his sweetheart to wed
By others forgotten—the sunset grows red—
But the little old woman just murmurs a prayer
And smiles as she knows that her lover is there.

But a day will soon come when the lilac's perfume
Through the half open window will float through the room
And the house will be quiet and she be at rest
With a single white rose on her motionless breast.

And the angels will come with their glittering wings.
While the parson he prays and the choir it sings,
And bear to the home that is fairer than day
The little old woman from over the way.

Recently in looking over some old papers I came across two original copies of each, before stamps had been attached thereto, of the four denominations, viz: 5¢ and 10¢ printed on one sheet, and 25¢ and 50¢ on another, not cut apart nor trimmed, but just as they came from the printer; each note being 7 1/2" x 4 1/2".

As this currency is rare and novel, it was thought in order to preserve one of these complete sets that a proper disposition of them would be with the Newport Historical Society, I therefore take pleasure in forwarding the notes herewith.



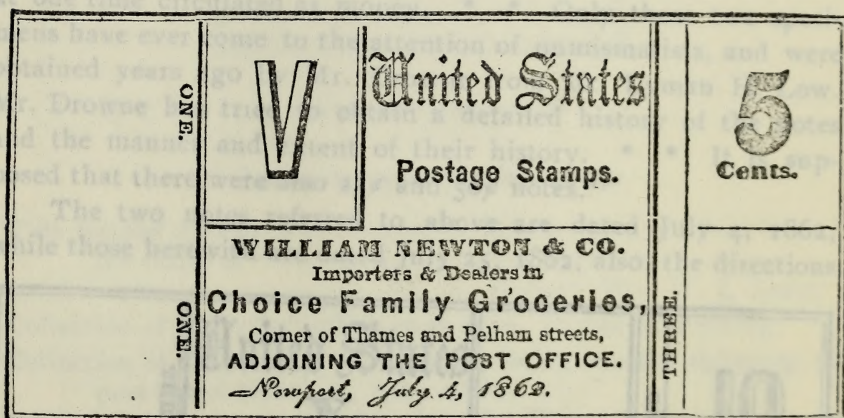
A brief synopsis of the history of the firm and its predecessors follows: The business was originally established in 1821 by Simon Newton (born in the year 1778, died November 27, 1862), who continued in business with his sons until 1841 when he retired. In 1833, the firm was changed to J. R. Newton & Co., composed of Simon and James Rogers Newton. In 1838, to E. F. & W. Newton, composed of Simon, Edward Farr and

Postage Stamp Currency Used During the Civil War

The accompanying diagrams illustrate a series of postage stamp currency used during the civil war, which were issued in July, 1862, by the firm of William Newton & Co., 186 and 188 Thames Street, Newport, Rhode Island.

The senior member of this firm was my father, and at the time the currency was issued I was a clerk in his store. Recently in looking over some old papers I came across two original copies of each, before stamps had been attached thereto, of the four denominations, viz: 5¢ and 10¢ printed on one sheet, and 25¢ and 50¢ on another, not cut apart nor trimmed, but just as they came from the printer; each note being $2\frac{1}{4}'' \times 4\frac{3}{8}''$.

As this currency is rare and novel, it was thought in order to preserve one of these complete sets that a proper disposition of them would be with the Newport Historical Society, I therefore take pleasure in forwarding the notes herewith.



A brief synopsis of the history of the firm and its predecessors follows: The business was originally established in 1831 by Simon Newton (born in the year 1772, died November 27, 1862), who continued in business with his sons until 1841 when he retired. In 1833, the firm was changed to J. R. Newton & Co., composed of Simon and James Rogers Newton. In 1838, to E. F. & W. Newton, composed of Simon, Edward Fare and

William Newton. In 1841, same firm name, composed of Edward F., James R., and William Newton. In 1849, the firm name was changed to Newton Brothers, without change in firm membership. James R. Newton withdrew from the firm in 1851, and Edward F. Newton in 1856. On January 22, 1859, the firm of William Newton & Co. succeeded that of Newton Brothers, being composed of William Newton (born December 13, 1815, died September 25, 1862) and his nephew Thomas Pitman Newton, and some time later another nephew, Stephen Ayrault Newton, became a member of the firm. The business was carried on until a few years after the death of the senior member of the firm, when it was discontinued.

"The Numismatist," a magazine devoted to coins, medals and paper money, of Baltimore, Maryland, published in their issue of July, 1913, diagrams of the 5¢ and 10¢ notes with the following remarks: "Through the kindness of Mr. Henry Russell Drowne we illustrate this month two varieties of an extremely interesting and rare series of private paper notes which at one time circulated as money. * * Only these two specimens have ever come to the attention of numismatists, and were obtained years ago by Mr. Drowne from Mr. Lyman H. Low. Mr. Drowne has tried to obtain a detailed history of the notes and the manner and extent of their history. * * It is supposed that there were also 25¢ and 50¢ notes."

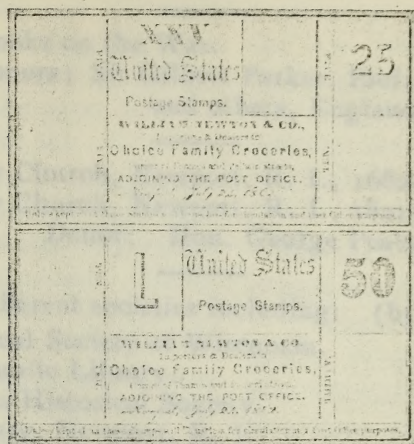
The two notes referred to above are dated July 4, 1862, while those herewith are dated July 25, 1862, also, the directions

<p>Collection of Collection of pers Colored Print Caval The sword</p>	<p>United States X Postage Stamps.</p> <hr/> <p>WILLIAM NEWTON & CO., Importers & Dealers in Choice Family Groceries, Corner of Thames and Pelham streets, ADJOINING THE POST OFFICE. <i>Newport, July 4, 1862.</i></p>	<p>being m Mr. Henry Mr. Ham</p>	<p>ONE 10 Cents. THREE.</p>
---	---	--	--

relating to stamps being "kept clean" are only printed on the later issue. From this it is evident that there must have been two different issues, at least of the two smaller notes.

SIMON NEWTON.

430 Hamilton Avenue,
Detroit, Mich., February 3, 1917.



Accessions to the Museum

Two framed drawings by George C. Mason—one of the "Glen," the other of "Newport from Fort Dunham."

Donor: Mrs. M. J. Leary

Collection of Egyptian relics from Hon. Daniel B. Fearing.

Collection of manuscript documents, being mostly shipping papers dated Newport, 1785-1800.

Donors: Dr. Henry Barton Jacobs and
Mr. Hamilton B. Tompkins.

Colored Print "The Yacht Squadron at Newport," 1872.

Donors: Dr. Jacobs and Mr. Tompkins.

Gavel made from wood of Gilbert Stuart's birthplace in Narragansett—made by Mr. J. McK. Southwick.

Donor: Miss Mary E. Powell.

The sword worn by Com. Oliver Hazard Perry during the battle of Lake Erie.

Deposited by Capt. Perry Belmont.

Accessions to the Library

GIFTS

History of Newport County, 1638-1887. By Richard M. Bayles.
Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island—3 vols.

State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations at the end of
the Century. A History. By Edward Field, A. B.—3 vols.

Donor: Mr. Charles P. Coggeshall.

Pamphlets and books on the War.

Donors: Sir Gilbert Parker, Prof. Macneile Dixon
and others, England.

Annals of Trinity Church, Newport, R. I., 1682-1821.

Annals of Trinity Church, Newport, R. I., 1821-1890.

Donor: Hon. George Peabody Wetmore.

Publications of different societies including: (by exchange)

State Historical Society of Wisconsin.

New York Public Library.

Massachusetts Historical Society.

Peoples Library, Newport, R. I.

Redwood Library, Newport, R. I.

New Hampshire Historical Society.

New Bedford, Mass., Public Library.

Newport Garden Club.

Alpine Journal. 1863-1902. 21 vols.

Donor: Mrs. DeLancey Kane.

BOOK FUND

Remarkable Providences Illustrative of the Earlier Days of Amer-
ican Colonization. By Increase Mather.

The Wonders of the Invisible World. Being an account of the
tryals of several witches lately executed in New England.
By Cotton Mather, D. D. To which is added a farther
account of the tryals of the New England witches by In-
crease Mather D. D., President of Harvard College.

Some Neglected History of North Carolina. By Wm. Edward
Fitch, M. D.

Correspondence of William Pitt—when Secretary of State with
Colonial Governors and Military and Naval Commissioners
in America. By Gertrude Selwyn Kimball.

SOCIETY NOTES

Since the publication of the last BULLETIN, the affairs of the Society have proceeded in a most satisfactory manner. The new Secretary has entered most diligently into his labors, and his many old friends in the Society feel great pleasure in having him with us.

Much attention is being given to the library, which is more valuable than is probably appreciated by most of our members. Under the charge of Mrs. Charles C. Gardner, a complete and up to date catalogue is being made by Miss Weaver, and it is hoped that by the new arrangement of books, its usefulness, which has ever been great, may be increased.

Our Society took part in the reception of the Japanese Commissioners who lately visited our city. On Sunday afternoon, the sixteenth of September, they were welcomed to our building by a few words from our First Vice President, and by a large number of the members of the Society. Count Ishii and his associates manifested much interest in our historical collections, especially in the Japanese room, where there are pictures and relics relating to Commodore Perry's visit to Japan, when, through his efforts, that country was first opened to foreigners.

It is a great satisfaction to the officers of the Society to realize the continued use which is being made of our meeting room. When the new building was erected, it was so planned that this charming little old church might become the meeting place of literary and philanthropic organizations, who are always welcome to its use.

New members elected since issue of last bulletin.

SUSTAINING MEMBERS

Miss S. D. Bliss.
Mrs. William S. Sims
Miss Edna Barger

ANNUAL MEMBERS

Mrs. Andrew Turner.
Mr. William J. Walsh.
Mrs. Samuel Powel.
Miss Kate deC. Birkhead.
Mr. Guy C. Caldwell.
Mr. John K. Walsh.
Mr. William H. Tibbetts.
Miss Loresta French.
Mrs. George H. Richardson.
Mr. William P. Clarke.
Mr. James P. Taylor.
Mr. Joseph G. Stevens, 2d.
Miss Lillian Pearson.
Mr. Clarence Bateman.
Mr. Edward Wanton Smith.
Mr. Henry R. Taber.
Dr. William J. Hull.
Mrs. Wm. T. Libby
Mr. Charles P. Coggeshall

BULLETIN

OFFICERS

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1918

PRESIDENT, DANIEL B. FEARING

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, RODERICK TERRY

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
MRS. RICHARD C. DERBY

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY
DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

GEORGE V. DICKEY
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Twenty-Five

NEWPORT, R. I.

April, 1918

The Coddington Portrait

A Paper Read before the Society February 25th, 1918

By

JUDGE DARIUS BAKER

A member of the Society

This paper had its origin in a discussion about a portrait in Redwood Library, itself a copy of one in the City Hall.

The discussion prompted investigation as to the original portrait and the family to which the subject of the portrait is reputed to have belonged. These investigations are not in themselves of great importance. They have not been productive of any marked discoveries. Nevertheless the results of my search may not be entirely devoid of interest.

The earliest distinct reference to the portrait in the City Hall, called the Governor Coddington portrait, which I have found, is contained in the records of the Commissioners of the Newport Asylum under date of August 18, 1843. As most of you are aware at that time the Newport Asylum was located on Coasters Harbor Island and was the building now standing in line with and next east of the War College. It was a veritable asylum,—in fact a municipal almshouse, insane asylum and house of correction in which were gathered oft times between sixty or seventy persons, adults and children, some of the adults being insane and others disorderly or intemperate, but all received as the poor of New-

port. These records contain much interesting material for a historical paper.

The entry in the commissioners' records above referred to is as follows: "Voted, that with the consent of Nathaniel Coddington, Charles B. King may take the portrait of Governor Coddington now at the Asylum to Washington to copy for the Redwood Library provided he will return the original portrait." Charles B. King was an artist born in Newport in 1785. He commenced the study of painting here as a pupil of Samuel King, continued it in New York and in Europe, where he is said to have studied with Benjamin West, and practiced his profession in Washington where he resided from 1812 till his death in 1862. He gave the Redwood Library more than two hundred paintings, partly originals and partly copies and for the most part portraits.

Nathaniel Coddington, whose consent was deemed necessary to the taking of the original portrait to Washington, had been received as an inmate of the Asylum as the record shows, "by order of the Overseer of the Poor on September 10, 1836." That his permission was given is evidenced by a vote passed by the directors of the Redwood Library December 12, 1843, as follows: "Voted, that the thanks of the company be presented to Mr. Charles B. King for the portrait of Governor Coddington painted by him and presented to the library."

This last record shows the origin of the copy now owned by the library.

As will appear, the original portrait was returned to the Asylum although no direct mention of the fact appears in the commissioners' records. Nathaniel Coddington continued to be an inmate of the Asylum and died there June 29, 1850, at the age of eighty and was buried on Coasters Harbor Island. It is plain from the records of the commissioners that when an inmate left at his death articles of personal property of sufficient amount and value to be formally inventoried such inventory was made. It is likewise apparent that this property was taken possession of as belonging to the town of Newport (as it was then) probably as in part compensation for the support given the inmate in his lifetime.

The records of the commissioners for July 5th, 1850, six

The records of the commissioners for July 5th, 1850, six

time.
the town of Newport (as it was then) probably as in part
that this property was taken possession of as belonging to
ventured such inventory was made. It is likewise apparent
property of sufficient amount and value to be lawfully in-
that when an inmate left at his death articles of personal
Island. It is plain from the records of the commissioners
1850, at the age of eighty and was buried on Coasters Harbor
lained to be an inmate of the Asylum and died there June 22,
the commissioners' records. Nathaniel Coddington con-
Asylum although no direct mention of the fact appears in
As will appear, the original portrait was returned to the
by the library.

This last record shows the origin of the copy now owned
the library."
of Governor Coddington painted by him and presented to
company he presented to Mr. Charles B. King for the portrait
per 12, 1843, as follows: "Voted, that the thanks of the
vote passed by the directors of the Redwood Library Decem-
10, 1836." That his permission was given is evidenced by a
shows, "by order of the Governor of the Asylum as the record
been received as an inmate of the Asylum as the record
sary to the taking of the original portrait to Washington, had
Nathaniel Coddington, whose consent was deemed neces-
and partly copies and for the most part portraits.

Library more than two hundred paintings, partly originals
from 1812 till his death in 1882. He gave the Redwood
practised his profession in Washington where he resided
where he is said to have studied with Benjamin West, and
of Samuel King, continued it in New York and in Europe.
1785. He commenced the study of painting here as a pupil
portrait." Charles B. King was an artist born in Newport in
for the Redwood Library provided he will return the original
error Coddington now at the Asylum to Washington to copy
Coddington, Charles B. King may take the portrait of Gov-
to is as follows: "Voted, that with the consent of Nathaniel
The entry in the commissioners' records above referred
a historical paper.

port. These records contain much interesting material for

days after his death, show that the inventory of Nathaniel Coddington's belongings was then received and placed on file. It was not the custom to record these inventories and they do not appear to have been preserved to the present time. On the date last named also appears the entry, "Mr. Read is requested to take special charge of the Governor Coddington portrait on account of the town." Mr. William H. Read was then the Keeper of the Asylum. Under date of July 12, 1850, we discover that Governor Coddington's portrait was referred to the Weekly Visiting Committee. This committee at that time consisted of Samuel Engs and Marshall C. Slocum. On July 19, 1850, the following vote was passed by the commissioners: "The subject matter of the portrait of Governor Coddington—Messrs. Engs and Slocum are a committee to have it repaired and when repaired to deposit the same in the Redwood Library for safe keeping subject to the order of the commissioners of the Asylum who propose to leave it in the library until the town shall have a public building or some suitable place to keep it."

I have discovered nothing in the records of the Redwood Library which would show that at any time after this it received the original portrait into its custody. After the town had accepted a charter as a city and the remodeling of the old city hall at the foot of the Parade had been accomplished, on September 11, 1855, the City Council passed the following vote: "Resolved, that the commissioners of the Newport Asylum be and they are respectfully requested to deliver to the City Council the portrait of Governor Coddington now at the Asylum for the purpose of putting it up in the City Hall." The commissioners of the Asylum on September 21, 1855 voted: That the portrait of Governor Coddington now in the Newport Asylum be given up to the city for the purpose of placing it in the City Hall by request of the City Council," and on September 25, 1855 the City Council adopted this resolution: "Resolved, that his Honor the Mayor, be a committee to receive the portrait of Governor Coddington from the commissioners of the Newport Asylum and have such repairs and cleaning as is necessary and place it in the City Hall." The Mayor at that time was the Hon. William J. Swinburne.

We have thus fixed at least approximately the time

when the original portrait was transferred from the Asylum to the old City Hall. Upon the construction of the present City Hall the portrait was taken thither and it now hangs on the north wall of the mayor's office. From this record the whereabouts of the original portrait is accounted for for the last seventy-four years, or if it can be safely assumed that Nathaniel Coddington took it with him when he first became an inmate of the Asylum for the last eighty-one years. Back of 1836, as will hereafter appear, it does not seem possible to go on tracing with certainty its ownership.

It is reasonable to infer that Nathaniel Coddington, the inmate, regarded it as the portrait of the first governor. Upon what he based such conclusion we are left to conjecture. It may be that his belief was supported by family tradition. It is obvious that the commissioners of the Asylum and the directors of Redwood Library accepted the portrait without question as that of Governor Coddington. Whether this is a fact of any significance it is difficult to say. A reading of the commissioners' records will show that the commissioners were as a rule chosen from the substantial and prominent men of the town. The four commissioners voting in favor of giving permission to Mr. King to take the portrait to Washington were Adam S. Coe, Benjamin B. Howland, for fifty years town and city clerk of Newport, William S. Nichols, and James Atkinson, afterwards Mayor of Newport. The directors of Redwood Library voting to receive "Governor Coddington's portrait" were Audley Clarke, Charles Gyles, Christopher G. Perry, Charles Whitfield and David King. Some of these men are known to have been interested as investigators in matters of local history. Possibly some of them were personally familiar with local and family traditions of which we have no knowledge.

The acceptance of the portrait as that of Governor Coddington has since the middle of the last century been quite general. George William Curtis so refers to it in Harper's Magazine for August, 1854, as does Henry T. Tuckerman in The Knickerbocker Magazine for July, 1858. Governor Charles C. Van Zandt similarly describes it in his picturesque composition entitled "The Ballad of Betsey Coddington," first published in 1874.

In the Historical and Geneological Register for July, 1875, it is said that Brown University has a copy of the portrait of the first governor, William Coddington, painted by T. Mathewson from the original in the City Hall in Newport. George C. Mason in his *Reminiscences of Newport*, first published in newspapers and gathered in book form in 1884, in two different articles refers to the portrait in the same manner. Austin's *Ancestry of Thirty-three Rhode Islanders*, published in 1889, on page 129, in referring to the extant portraits of governors, states that there is an original portrait of William Coddington in the City Hall in Newport and a copy of the same in the State House in Providence. In Volume I of Field's *State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations*, published in 1902, appears a reproduction of the portrait of Governor Coddington taken from the copy in Redwood Library; in 1903 Alice Moore Earle in her "Two Centuries of Costume in America," (1620-1820) published in 1903, reproduces a copy of the portrait as that of Governor Coddington, and discusses features in his costume pointing out the similarity of his cravat to that worn by Thomas Fayerweather in a portrait painted by Smybert; and in Gertrude Selwyn Kimball's *Providence in Colonial Times*, published in 1912, is a reproduction of Governor Coddington's portrait erroneously said to be from the original in the Court House at Newport. It may be doubted if this general recognition of the portrait as that of Governor Coddington is of much, if any, value.

The authenticity of the original as the portrait of Governor Coddington has, however, been challenged. Mr. Hamilton B. Tompkins in his paper read before the Newport Historical Society, August 18, 1913, published in *Bulletin No. 9*, after pointing out that such authenticity had been doubted and denied by others, himself says, "it certainly is not that of the first William Coddington," basing his conclusion largely on the costume of the portrait as not being the dress of the time when Governor Coddington was in England, on the improbability of his wearing such costume after becoming a Quaker, and on the lack of portrait painters here in his lifetime. These objections are entitled to serious consideration.

In considering them, it will be worth our while to briefly

take into account some things known of the first governor, of his children and their descendants, especially in respect to such matters as may throw any light upon the question of the identity of the person in the portrait.

Governor William Coddington was born in Boston, England, in 1601, and was there a man of substance and position. He was by the Crown made one of the original assistants under the charter creating the corporation of Massachusetts Bay; he came over in 1630, built the first brick dwelling house in Boston, was treasurer of the corporation and in 1634 became with Edmund Quincy owner of the bay front at Mount Wollaston. Owing to religious dissensions he removed to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1638 and the following year to Newport, where he is said to have been the largest land-owner, being proprietor of seven hundred and fifty acres of land in two tracts, one the Coddington Point section, the other Rocky Farm, both later stocked with cattle, sheep of fine quality and horses, which last-named animals he raised to export to the sugar plantations of Barbados. His town or mansion house was on the north side of Marlboro Street opposite the north end of Duke Street. He went to England in January, 1649, and in April, 1651, a commission was there issued appointing him Governor of Aquidneck (otherwise Rhode Island and Conanicut Island) which commission was vacated in October, 1652. There were good portrait painters in London then, and it would not have been at all surprising for him to have had his portrait painted during his visit as Governor Winslow of Plymouth is said to have had his in 1651. This was some years before Governor Coddington's identification with the Quakers and accordingly if the portrait were then painted it would undoubtedly be represented in the costume of the period. But the periwig of the portrait was not in vogue in England until after the restoration in 1660. Pepys in his famous diary relates that on the second of November, 1663, he heard the Duke of York say that he was going to wear a "perriwig;" and "they say the King also will." Under date of November 8 he speaks of wearing a periwig himself for the first time; and under date of February 15, 1664, relates that on that day at Whitehall the Duke of York first put on a periwig.

It seems reasonably clear, therefore, that the portrait was not painted when the Governor was in England. There is no record of his being in England after the summer of 1651 and he died in 1678. Undoubtedly the custom of wearing wigs was speedily followed in the colonies. Weed- en in his Economic and Social History of New England mentions that in the inventory of an estate in the probate records of Suffolk County, Massachusetts, in 1682 three wigs are included and that in 1685 such articles of apparel were becoming numerous to the great vexation of Judge Samuel Sewall. While it is possible therefore that Governor Coddington before he died wore a wig like the one in the portrait it does not seem probable, however, in view of his connection with the Quakers in the latter part of his life. Even if he did do so, in the history of art in America there is no reliable evidence that there were portrait painters in this colony or hereabouts in the seventeenth century. While Cotton Mather in his Magnalia refers to there being in Massachusetts as early as 1667 a "limner" who drew portraits, Mr. Isham in his History of American Painting says that "the earliest artist whose works are known and of sufficient merit to warrant serious consideration was John Smybert (or Smibert, for he spelled his name both ways,) who came to America" in 1729 "with Bishop Berkeley." If, however, Governor Coddington had a portrait painted it would undoubtedly be carefully preserved and handed down from generation to generation so that we might reasonably expect to find some trace of it in the settlement of the estates of his descendants. Accordingly search has been made to see what light on the subject of our inquiry may be shown by the ancient records in so far as they are accessible. All of the Coddingtons in Rhode Island were descendants of the first Governor and his third wife, Ann Brinley, whom he married in England about 1650. Her brother Francis Brinley came over in 1652 and was the ancestor of the Brinleys in Massachusetts and this State. There were eight children born to Governor Coddington by this third marriage. William, the eldest, who was also Governor from 1683 to 1685, died unmarried in 1688 at the age of thirty-seven. The second child, Nathaniel, married Susanna Hutchinson, granddaughter of the well-known Ann Hutchin-

son who was expelled from Massachusetts for heresy, and from this marriage sprang all those bearing the name of Coddington, of whom in their later generations we have any knowledge. Mary, the third child and the eldest daughter, married Peleg Sanford in 1674 and by him had seven children. He was Governor from 1680 to 1683. She died in 1693 and her husband in 1701. Thomas, the fourth child, was twice married and died in 1693 at the age of thirty-seven. He apparently left three children. Dr. Henry E. Turner in his article on William Coddington, *Rider's Historical Tracts*, No. 4, says he is unable to trace them further. The widow of Thomas in 1694 married Anthony Morris of Pennsylvania. If she then took the children of Thomas with her to that State, that may explain the inability to trace them in Rhode Island. Ann, the youngest child, married Andrew Willett in 1682 and by him had five children. He lived in what is now North Kingstown and was town clerk and for several years was a deputy from that town in the Assembly. She died in 1751 having survived her husband nearly forty years. The other three children died, two of them young, the other, John, in early manhood and childless.

It is well-known that the Land and Probate Records of Newport were carried away when the British evacuated Newport in 1779, that the vessel on which they were was sunk, that these records were afterwards recovered and brought back to Newport in a dilapidated condition; that for a long time little effort was made to preserve and arrange them in an orderly manner, so that portions of them which perhaps with care might have at one time been preserved have been permanently lost. Fortunately, at the suggestion of the Newport Historical Society and under its direction by authority of the proper officials of the City, in recent years most of the decipherable portions of the records have been cared for in such manner as to make them available for examination. The records, however, for practically the whole of the seventeenth century are missing, as are most of those between 1770 and 1780. The probate records therefore which might show of what the personal estates of the two Governors, father and son, of the sons Thomas and John, and of the daughter Mary were composed, whether they were disposed of by will or not and how they were in fact distributed are no longer in existence.

This limits the examination to the records relating to his widow and his two children, Nathaniel and Ann Willett, so far as his immediate family is concerned.

Ann Coddington, widow of the first Governor, died in 1708 and fragments of her will are preserved in which she mentions her son Nathaniel and her daughters Mary and Ann, and disposes of a lot of land and certain personal estate, among other things a great silver tankard, but no mention of a portrait appears.

Nathaniel and his wife Susanna had six children. He died in 1724 aged seventy. It is probable that he came into possession of the bulk of his father's estate. He was a man of prominence and held numerous public offices. For example, he was a deputy in the Assembly for twenty years and an assistant to the Governor for nine years. He was major for the Island and clerk of the Assembly. With two others he was appointed to draw up a method of procedure in the Court of Common Pleas; likewise, with others, was appointed to draw up the Colony Laws and to fit them for printing. In 1686 he sold three hundred acres of Rocky Farm. The record of his will is in a very good state of preservation. By it he specifically devised several parcels of real estate amounting to over five hundred acres to his four sons and a grandson; authorized the sale of so much of the remainder as might be necessary to pay debts and legacies and devised the residue equally to his four sons. To his eldest child Ann, who married the Rev. Samuel Niles, he gives £500 and a portion of his silver and pewter ware and to his second child, Katharine, who was unmarried, (and he spells her name with a K) a dwelling house and a lot of land, an annuity of £40, his "great silver tankard," silver and pewter ware and household furniture. To his son William he gave over two hundred acres of land, about twice the amount given to any other son, and forty acres to William's son William. To his son Edward "now at sea" he gives one hundred acres of land and mentions advances made to him. To his son John he gave the "mansion house wherein I now live," the land thereto belonging and three acres of land bounded westerly on Newport Harbor and the Cove. To his son Nathaniel one hundred and fifteen acres of land. To a granddaughter, Susanna, child of his oldest

son William, he gave his "small silver tankard" because she bore her grandmother's name. But in will or inventory there is no mention of a portrait or picture. The son William and the daughter Katharine were appointed executors of the will. The inventory of the personal estate amounted to £638 more than half of which consisted of horses, cattle and sheep. A careful search reveals no record of any will of Ann Willett or of any administration of her estate, either in Newport or North Kingstown. We have found no trace of a portrait in the possession of the Governor's children in the records open to us, and we therefore now proceed with the next or third generation as represented by Nathaniel's children, taking them in the order of birth.

Ann Niles died in 1732 and no record of a will of hers or of administration on her estate has been discovered. Katharine was forty-five years old when her father died. I have found no evidence of any subsequent marriage and no record of her death or of how her estate was disposed of. William, grandson of the first Governor, was apparently the most prosperous and the most prominent of the sons of Major Nathaniel Coddington. He was sheriff for seven years; deputy in the Assembly for twelve years; major in the militia two years and lieutenant colonel two years; speaker of the House of Deputies five years; assistant to the Governor three years; justice of the inferior Court of Common Pleas two years and to him the Rev. John Callender dedicated his Centennial Historical Discourse in 1739. He was twice married, first to Content Arnold, who was the granddaughter of Governor Benedict Arnold, in whose will appears the first mention of the old Stone Mill. By her he had seven children. His second wife was Jean Bernon, daughter of Gabriel Bernon, the Huguenot, by whom he had six children. This William died in 1755 having survived his two wives and five of his children by his first wife. By his will he gave all of his estate of every kind whatsoever without describing it in equal shares to his two sons and four daughters by his second wife, saying, "I having given my son William Coddington and my daughter Susanna Houlton a sufficient part of my estate already is the reason I have given them nothing in this my last will and testament." In the inventory of his estate he is called Colonel William Cod-

dington and for the purpose of distinguishing him we will hereafter so call him. The valuation of his personal estate as listed in the inventory amounts to £5,274 including therein as part of the contents of the "great room" "1 family portrait £6" and a large amount of valuable furniture. This is the first mention of a family portrait which we have found. In passing it may be noted that the Susanna Houlton of the will is recorded in the Trinity Church records as having married John Oulton.

Edward as has already appeared was a mariner. He married Elizabeth King in 1724 shortly after his father's decease. In 1727 the General Assembly granted permission to sell his estate to pay his debts and to provide for the support of his wife and child, it being concluded that he had been lost at sea. His wife died a little later in 1727. As perhaps might naturally be expected in the inventory of her estate there appears no portrait. Their only child was a daughter named Susanna.

John Coddington to whom his father had devised the mansion house appears to have been a man of some importance. He was a sheriff three years; clerk of the Assembly three years; a deputy seven years; and a colonel of the militia. For purposes of distinction from other John Coddingtons he is often called Colonel John. He married Elizabeth Rogers in 1726 and they had one child who died young. He died in 1743 and by will left all of his estate to his widow. She died in 1745. In the inventory of neither estate is there any mention of a portrait.

Nathaniel, the youngest child of Major Nathaniel Coddington, in 1720 at the age of twenty-seven married Hope Brown daughter of Captain James Brown and his wife Ann. So far as I have been able to discover he occupied no public office of prominence. The only reference to him in the Colonial Records is that he was admitted a freeman in 1714. In the town records he is shown to have been selected as a grand juryman in 1736. In 1735 it appears by the Middletown land records that he sold a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in what is now Middletown but then was a portion of Newport near the present division line of city and town for £6,800. It probably included the 115 acres specifically devised to him by his father. They had ten

children the last of whom was born in 1739. Subsequent to the year last named I find no mention of him, no record of his death or the disposal of his estate, if he left any. He may have died after 1770 and before 1779 and, the records for this period being absent, this may account for lack of reference to him. He would in 1770 have been seventy-seven years of age.

In the estates of those grandchildren of Governor William Coddington who were children of his son Major Nathaniel, the only evidence of the existence of a portrait is that contained in the will of Colonel William Coddington. It is desirable to find out, if we can, what became of the family portrait thus referred to. It would naturally be expected to be found in the possession of his children who were of the fourth generation in relation to the first governor. As the portrait was inventoried as portion of Colonel William's estate he retained possession of it up to the time of his death and it must have passed under his will in the gift of all of his estate of whatever kind to his sons John and Francis and his daughters Content, Esther, Jean and Ann, "to be equally divided amongst them." The portrait would of course ultimately come into the possession of some one of them as it was a thing incapable of division without destroying it as a portrait. The son John married Mary Wanton in 1759. She was daughter of Joseph Wanton afterwards governor and who was deposed from the office in 1775. The John of whom we are speaking died in 1768 without leaving a will or much of an estate. His widow was appointed administratrix. The inventory discloses no portrait. I have been unable to learn what became of John's brother Francis and his four sisters, whether they were married and when they died or in fact anything about them after their father's death. It is possible that the son William by the first wife might value the family portrait more than the children of the second wife. He was the fourth William Coddington. He was for many years council and town clerk as was his father before him. The council record showing the admission of his father's will to probate in 1755 was signed, "William Coddington Council Clerk." He married in 1737 Penelope Goulding, daughter of George Goulding, whose personal estate at the time of his death was appraised at

more than £24,000, £2,700 of which William Coddington (the son-in-law) receipted for in 1744 in the settlement of the estate. He died in October, 1780, but I am unable to discover any record of the disposition of his estate or of what it consisted. They had children some of whom attained maturity of age. I have been unable however by a search of the records to discover the family portrait mentioned in Colonel William Coddington's will in the possession of his descendants nor have I found any trace of it unless the one in the City Hall is that portrait.

Nathaniel Coddington who died in the Asylum was a grandson of Nathaniel Coddington, youngest son of Major Nathaniel Coddington, who as before related married Hope Brown. Of their ten children three, a son and two daughters, died young. Four daughters grew up unmarried and all died between January 7, 1798 and February 6, 1803, the oldest at the age of seventy-four and the youngest at the age of sixty-five. The oldest son, John, never married. He appears to have bought a farm of ninety acres in the northern part of Portsmouth and to have been a deputy in the Assembly from that town in 1775. In the Colonial Records, Vol. 9, 1781, reference is made to the executors of his will. They were his sister and brother, Mary and Nathaniel. In the land records of Newport, 1785, I find them as executors of the last will and testament of John Coddington late of Portsmouth, deceased, for "60 silver dollars" assigning a mortgage to the Second Congregational Church. This will of John Coddington nowhere appears of record on this Island. He apparently gave his property to his nephew Nathaniel Coddington and his nieces Elizabeth Coddington and Mary Coddington who married Daniel S. Dexter at one time of Providence, later of Taunton. Deeds of record in Newport and Portsmouth whereby these three conveyed real estate which had been their Uncle John's are evidence of this. The other two children of Nathaniel, son of Major Nathaniel, were Nathaniel, one of the executors of John's will, and Edward. Nathaniel married Mary Oxx in 1754 and had at least two children Elizabeth and Mary, both above mentioned, and perhaps a son. This Nathaniel died in 1810. Edward, his brother, married Ann Nixon. They had six children, three of whom married and two of whom,

John, and Lydia, who married John Hull, left descendants. Edward who was in the customs service of the United States for many years died in 1816. The question has been raised in my mind as to whether the Nathaniel who died in the Asylum was a son of Nathaniel and his wife Mary Oxx or the son of Edward and his wife Ann Nixon. Dr. Turner in his unpublished memoranda places him as the son of Edward. There is a deed in the Newport land records dated 1825 whereby Nathaniel Coddington releases to Isaac Coddington and the heirs of Lydia Hull and John Coddington all his right as heir at law in and to the estate of Hope Tripp a daughter of Edward who had married Joseph T. Tripp. A living grandchild of John Coddington son of Edward informs me that his mother used to speak of Nathaniel who died in the Asylum as her uncle. On the other hand, in addition to the deeds already referred to in which Nathaniel Coddington, Mary Dexter, and Elizabeth Coddington joined as grantors, I find in the Newport land records a deed dated June 30, 1832 whereby "Daniel S. Dexter gentleman, of Taunton, Mary C. Dexter, in her right, Betsey Coddington, seamstress and Nathaniel Coddington, gentleman" in consideration of \$600 by warranty deed conveyed to Simon Hart a lot of land with buildings thereon in Newport bounded easterly on Thames Street and westerly "on the sea or Cove" being "the estate formerly belonging to Nathaniel Coddington merchant, deceased." Perhaps there were two Nathaniels of the fifth generation, cousins.

The question of whose son he was, whether of Nathaniel or of Edward, is only of importance in its relation to our endeavor to ascertain from whom he obtained the portrait now in the City Hall. If he was the son of Nathaniel who died in 1810, there is no record in existence as far as I can ascertain of what his father's personal estate consisted of. If he was the son of Edward, the latter died intestate leaving an estate appraised at a little over \$400, the inventory of which included "4 old pictures 60 cents" and "4 pictures, 1 brush, 1 carpet \$7." It does not seem probable that a family portrait of value was one of these pictures.

It must be frankly admitted that our investigations have neither revealed how nor from whom the Nathaniel of the Asylum came into possession of the portrait nor have

they aided us much, if any, in determining with certainty the identity of the portrait. They do seem however to strengthen the view that the portrait is not that of the first Governor Coddington. When he was in England from 1649 to 1651 the costume of the picture was not worn. Facts are lacking of his being in England after 1663 when wigs came to be the fashion there. There is no indication that trips overseas for pleasure or ordinary business were then customary. Roger Williams, John Clarke, and Coddington himself went over to look after matters affecting the interests of the colony such as its charter rights and privileges. Besides at a later period the Governor had apparently become a Quaker. The absence of portrait painters in the colony in his lifetime excludes the probability, even indeed the possibility, of its having been painted here. Moreover had such portrait been painted in his lifetime, in view of the fact that his wife survived all of their children except Major Nathaniel and Ann, such portrait might naturally be expected to go finally to Nathaniel who has been shown to be a man of distinction in the Colony. The absence of any mention of any portrait whatever in the will of the mother and the son, especially in the inventory of the son's personal estate, must be taken as very strong confirmatory evidence that there was no portrait of the first Governor Coddington then existing.

Whose portrait is it then? Does it represent the second Governor William Coddington? He died unmarried in 1688. Assuming that he had a portrait of himself painted somewhere in England for instance, although we have no knowledge of his ever having been there, and assuming that the portrait is of a person not over thirty-seven years of age, if that portrait were found in the possession of a Coddington in the fifth generation, a descendant of the second Governor's brother Major Nathaniel, from whom every Rhode Island Coddington was descended, it is reasonable to conclude that its course of transmission was through and by the way of the brother Major Nathaniel. The will and inventory of the latter, however, as already appears, show no portrait in his possession. I think this eliminates the second Governor Coddington as the original of the portrait; and what I have said also eliminates Major Nathaniel Coddington himself as the subject of the portrait.

The portrait itself by its costume suggests the early part of the eighteenth century. In the article on costume in the 11th edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica figure 45 showing the costume of an English gentleman about 1730 is in the matter of dress practically identical with the City Hall portrait.

A few citations from the old records will show some of the articles of costume worn here by men in the early half of the eighteenth century. Colonel John Coddington, son of Major Nathaniel, died in 1743, leaving his entire estate to his widow who died in 1745. In the inventory of his estate his wearing apparel is appraised in a lump sum. In the inventory of her estate appears the item, "a box containing 4 wigs £6". Nathaniel, son of Colonel William Coddington, died in 1744 at the age of twenty-seven, unmarried and intestate. Among the articles included in the inventory of his personal estate are "1 silver hilted sword and belt £17, 10s, 1 pr. pistols £8", a leopard skin, a silver seal, knee buckles, shoe buckles, silk hose, linen jackets and silk for two fore bodies and two jackets.

Before 1730 a portrait painter had arrived in the Colony. Writers agree as to the stimulating effect, intellectually and artistically, of the presence here of Dean Berkley's party in 1729. Smybert, after a comparatively short stay here, went to Boston where he married and there painted portraits until his death in 1751. It is probable that he painted portraits of people in Newport of the official and well-to-do class while here and perhaps while in Boston. There are thirty portraits and upwards in and about Boston accepted as having been painted by him. Some time after Smybert's advent, Robert Feke was here for a time and painted portraits. In the Redwood Library collection is the portrait of Mrs. Joseph Wanton by him. He died in Bermuda later than 1750 at the age of forty-four years.

It would not have been strange, considering the social and political importance of Colonel William Coddington if he had had his portrait painted by one of the two artists already named. There was a portrait among his belongings. While it may be doubted that he would designate a portrait of himself as "a family portrait", it must be borne in mind that that expression appears in the inventory and that it is a

descriptive term used by the appraisers, who were Daniel Ayrault, Jr., and Walter Cranston. As to the valuation of £6 named by the appraisers two things may be suggested:—first, that the appraisers probably had little knowledge of the actual value of portraits, second, that perhaps in order to obtain patronage the painters named, one or both, did some work at what would now be considered a very small charge. If it be the portrait of Colonel William Coddington why was it found in the possession of a grandchild of the brother Nathaniel instead of in the hands of his own descendants? Our investigations offer no answer to this question, and that fact may at least suggest a doubt as to its being his portrait. We can conceive, however, that if the portrait came to the possession of Nathaniel of the Asylum as the portrait of a William Coddington with the suggestion that it represented the founder of the Island colony, or, perhaps with no suggestion beyond the name itself, he might honestly suppose it to be the portrait of the first Governor.

It is not impossible that Nathaniel, who married Hope Brown, and of whom we know so little and who was the grandfather of the Nathaniel of the Asylum, might have had his portrait painted and that it by regular transmission came to his grandson of the same name. If that were the fact, is it even supposable that the grandson could honestly believe and claim that his grandfather's portrait was that of the first Governor Coddington? We think not.

Our inquiry results in the conclusion that the subject of the City Hall portrait is not Governor William Coddington, the colonist; that it is neither the portrait of his son William nor of his son Nathaniel. The indications are that the portrait was not painted earlier than 1729 and that if it be the portrait of a Coddington it is probably of a grandson of the first Governor of that name with the chances largely favoring Colonel William Coddington.

While this naturally ends what has been the object of our investigations, the identity of the person of the portrait, yet as certain stories of a legendary character have been told about the ownership of the portrait, our article will not be complete without a reference to them.

Three grandchildren of Nathaniel and Hope Coddington were in the Newport Asylum at the same time, namely, Na-

thaniel, whose ownership of the portrait was recognized by the Asylum commissioners, Elizabeth Coddington and Isaac Coddington. The last two were cousins. Nathaniel was brother of one and cousin of the other. Elizabeth was received into the Asylum May 21, 1837. On November 18 of the same year is the entry on the records, "Betsey Coddington is to be put down in the women's workroom and to lodge in one of the rooms adjoining." She died November 14, 1842 at the age of seventy-six years. Isaac was first admitted December 1, 1837 and after several discharges and re-admissions died in the Asylum May 15, 1853 at the age of sixty-six. No inventory was filed showing any estate or property belonging either to Elizabeth or Isaac. The Asylum records show that Elizabeth was admitted by the overseer of the poor. If she was insane the records do not show it. They do abundantly reveal that Isaac was there in consequence of his intemperate habits.

As one of the ironies of life, in 1839, just two hundred years after the settlement of Newport, while these three descendants were in the Asylum, the town of Newport erected in the Coddington cemetery on Farewell street, where it is still to be seen, a simple but substantial monument near the spot where their distinguished progenitor lies buried, commemorating his services and virtues.

The ownership of the portrait has been attributed both to Elizabeth and to Isaac. Henry T. Tuckerman in the article in *The Knickerbocker*, already mentioned, undoubtedly had Isaac in mind when, in referring to Governor Coddington, he says, "His portrait hung over the bed where one of his descendants died the victim of dissolute habits; who found a last asylum in a hospital founded by his noble ancestor, and sent for this picture, the only item left of his patrimony to solace his dying hour with that pride of birth, which but enhanced his own infamy."

Governor Van Zandt in his *Ballad of Betsey Coddington* relates a more attractive, if a somewhat pathetic, story. It runs thus:

About two hundred years ago,
When spring kissed off the winter snow;
Under the Royal law
Good William Coddington was made
With all the olden time parade,

Rhode Island's Governor.

A handsome courtly man was he,
New England's aristocracy!
And rich in gold and lands,
With diamond buckles, powdered cue,
Knee breeches, broad-cuffed coat of blue;

And ruffles round his hands.
He wore a blood-red signet ring,
With coat of arms and quartering
And old heraldic crest;
A sword with rubied, silver hilt,
And curious gold embroidered quilt

Upon his satin vest.
His manners, calm and dignified
Were tempered with a proper pride
Of goodlie ancestry.

His gabled, quaint old house was known,
With massive chimney built of stone,
For hospitality.

A century gone! —at early dark,
In summer time the old Town Clerk,

His dull day's labor done,
Shuts his small office's creaking door;
He bears the honored name of yore
Of William Coddington.

Crooked and queer, with eyes that blink
And hands enstained with truant ink,

With pleasant, dove-like look;
Albeit the day is cold or hot—
He travels on a little trot,

And lugs a ponderous book.
Now by his broad wood fire side,
He chats with a befitting pride,
Of wills and bonds and deeds;

While Betsey, handsome, tall and bright,
His child, his household's warmth and light,
His oft-told wisdom heeds.

She looked and moved a gypsy queen;
Rare contrast to the quiet scene,

And low browed room, was she
As from a silver tea-pot old,
Graved with devices manifold
Of C's entwined with griffins old

She poured the fragrant tea.
Years glide like ghosts; the old Town Clerk
Sleeps neath a slate stone, grim and dark,

And all the folks amazed,
On Sunday after meeting's done,
Gather in groups, and one by one

Say, "Betsey, she is crazed."
 'Twas said a red-cheeked Englishman
 Stole her heart's love and with it ran
 Across the tossing sea.
 Be that as't may, nor wind nor gale
 Filled with its salt perfume
 That proved his constancy.
 So she went mad; and when the snow
 Fell silently, and soft, and slow,
 She stalked the narrow street,
 A leafless branch in her brown hand,
 Waving it like a witch's wand,
 At those she chanced to meet.
 Grotesque and weird her motley guise,
 Like coals of fire her glowing eyes;
 And even boys in fun,
 Paused as she passed—always alone—
 And whispered in an undertone,
 "Poor Betsey Coddington!"
 And so a day in winter came,
 When sunset lights its crimson flame,
 On Narragansett's Hill;
 On Coaster's Harbor cold and white,
 The poorhouse shines with evening light,
 And Betsey, she is still!
 Yes! stiff, and cold, and stark, and dead,
 Upon a pauper's narrow bed;
 And on the white wall at her head,
 Now life's short dream is done,
 There hangs a painting old and rare,
 With costume rich and powdered hair,
 Of Governor Coddington.
 And at the poor, worn, weary feet,
 That never more will tread the street—
 Safe from all storms and harms,
 There is a faded canvas spread,
 Strange mockery to the pauper dead,
 Her ancient coat of arms!

George C. Mason in his chapter on old china in the
 "Reminiscences of Newport" tells the story in this manner:
 "Let me pause a moment to recite another tale * * *. It
 relates to Betsey Coddington, whose love was so pure, so true
 and abiding, that, when death robbed her of the object of her
 affection reason forsook her. Who had won her regard I
 never knew. The evidence that she loved him is found in the
 story of her life. Often have I seen her on the street, dressed,

so far as her limited means would allow, as a bride, smiling and happy in the consciousness that she was ready to meet the bridegroom—her veil of spotless white, her delicate gloves and ribbons, her flowing curls and bright cheeks, and her face wreathed with smiles and pleasing anticipations. The sorrow today at his delay in coming only gave zest to the expectations of the morrow. Thus years passed on—years that robbed her frame of its elasticity, her eye of its fire, her cheek of its bloom; the little money that she had was spent; the old house on Thames street, in which she long had lived alone, no longer afforded a shelter even for one whose wants were so few; and, lacking both the means of support and the ability to care for herself, a place was found for her in the Asylum. There, in the room assigned to her, she hung the portrait of her ancestor, the founder of the Colony, and with it his ancient coat-of-arms. These were her treasures, the only earthly things that gave her pleasure. Fondly she gazed upon them, now that she could no longer dress to meet the bridegroom; and when death, which had so robbed her in her youth, drew nigh, she had the portrait hung at the foot of her bed, where her eye could rest upon it to the end. It was thus that she passed away—the last member of a family identified with the history of Rhode Island and of religious liberty. The portrait and the coat-of-arms, after the death of Betsey, were placed on the walls of the City Hall, where it is to be hoped they will long be kept from harm.”

It seems harsh to criticize such pretty stories so gracefully told, because of historical inaccuracies. There are, however, serious errors of fact in these last two accounts. Betsey Coddington was not a daughter of William Coddington, the town clerk, as Governor Van Zandt states, but the daughter of Nathaniel, the town clerk's cousin. As has already appeared, we have found no evidence that the portrait ever belonged to her. Mr. Mason was seventeen or eighteen years of age when Betsey Coddington was admitted to the Newport Asylum and it may be assumed that he describes her appearance as he in his boyhood and youth may have seen her on the streets of Newport.

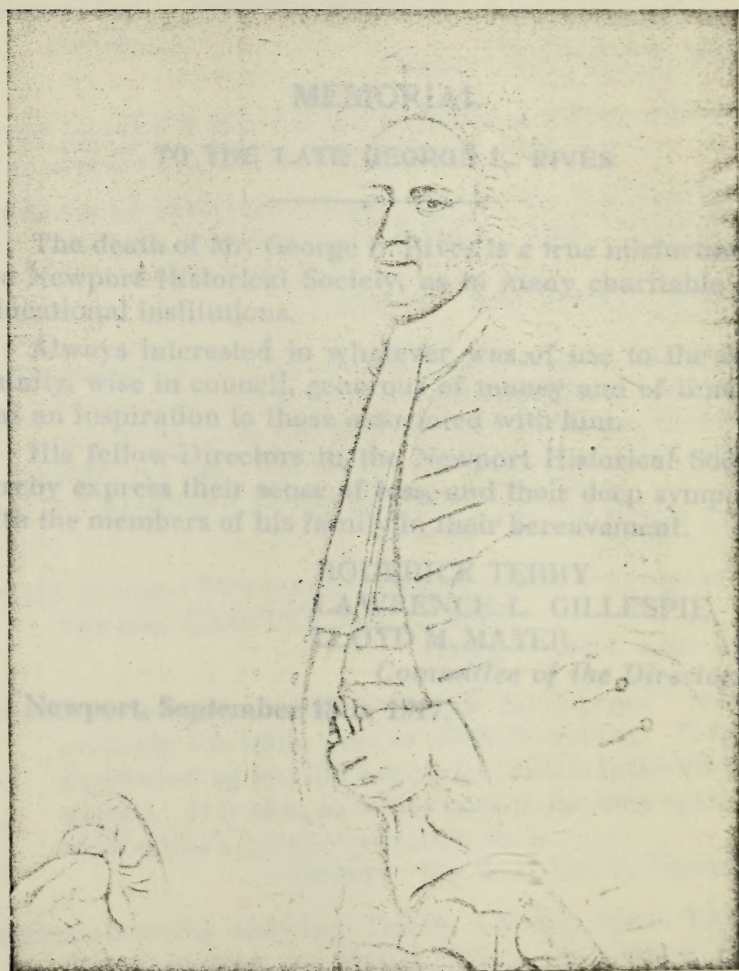
Dr. Turner in his unpublished notes speaks of her as insane. Evidently she was harmlessly unbalanced mentally but was not as late as 1832 regarded as really insane in the

sense that she was unable to transact business, whatever may have been the later developments, as she then joined in a deed conveying real estate and prior to that time had joined in several similar deeds for the conveyance of real estate. It may be inferred, also, that she found regular employment as a seamstress. Possibly the portrait was permitted at some time to be hung for her gratification in the room in which she lodged at the Asylum. She was not of course the last member of the Coddington family. There appears to be no foundation for the suggestion contained both in the ballad of Governor Van Zandt and the article of Mr. Mason that Betsey Coddington had with her in the Asylum the Coddington coat-of-arms. If the coat-of-arms now hanging in the Mayor's room be in fact the Coddington coat-of-arms, it did not come to the possession of the municipality on her death. How and when it came into the possession of the city appears from the entry in the records of the City Council under date of November 20, 1855, as follows: "Whereas Mr. Caleb Tripp of Newport has presented to the City of Newport the coat-of-arms of the Coddington family late belonging to Governor Coddington, the first Governor of Rhode Island, whereupon it is resolved that His Honor the Mayor receive the same and have it put in proper order for the purpose of placing it in the City Hall and that the thanks of the City Council be rendered Mr. Tripp for so valuable a relic."

Caleb Tripp was not a Coddington descendant. He was a son of Joseph T. Tripp and Susanna his first wife. The second wife of Joseph T. Tripp was Hope Coddington, oldest daughter of Edward Coddington. He died in 1816. Hope Coddington Tripp survived her husband and died childless in 1825. How Caleb Tripp came to be the possessor of the Coddington coat-of-arms, if it be such, is not apparent. We can at least conjecture that the coat-of-arms came to the possession of Edward Coddington, that afterwards it passed into the possession of his daughter Hope, and upon her death without children of her own that it came into the possession of her husband's son, who in the latter part of his life gave it to the city. However this may be, Betsey Coddington had been dead thirteen years when it came to the possession of the City. If the above conjecture be in accord with the facts,

then it would be established that both portrait and coat-of-arms had in some way unexplained been transmitted to the possession of the descendants of the youngest and least well-known son of Major Nathaniel Coddington.

With this comment I conclude this long and somewhat discursive paper about the portrait and the Coddingtons.



THE "CODDINGTON" PORTRAIT

ACCESSIONS TO THE MUSEUM

Seal inscribed: "Agence Consulaire De France. A Newport R. I."

Donor: Mr. John S. Watts.

MEMORIAL

Permit to raise a gun for the purpose of killing wild fowl and other

TO THE LATE GEORGE L. RIVES

Guarantee of Protection by His Excellency

The death of Mr. George L. Rives is a true misfortune to the Newport Historical Society, as to many charitable and educational institutions.

Always interested in whatever was of use to the community, wise in council, generous of money and of time, he was an inspiration to those associated with him.

His fellow-Directors in the Newport Historical Society hereby express their sense of loss, and their deep sympathy with the members of his family in their bereavement.

Six old Newport News
Newport GAZETTE

RODERICK TERRY
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE
LLOYD M. MAYER

Committee of the Directors.

Newport, September 18th, 1917.

probably the latter part of 1780, December. It is not mentioned by any bibliographer and is believed to be unique. It is also, as far as known, the only specimen of Weedon's press.—Newport, R. I.

Donor: Mr. Hamilton B. Tompkins.

Original drawing showing Trinity Church, from Thames Street, looking up Frank Street, by Vernon Howe Bailey. This appeared in the November, 1917, issue of Scribner's Magazine.

Donor: Vernon Howe Bailey.

ACCESSIONS TO THE MUSEUM

Seal inscribed: "Agence. Consulaire De France. A Newport R. I."

Donor: Mr. John S. Watts.

Permit to raise a gun for the purpose of killing wild fowl and other birds, Newport, May 1, 1778.

Guarantee of Protection—Sauve Garde—by His Excellency Lieut. General Henry Clinton to John Manchester. December 8-10, 1776.

Donor: Hon. John P. Sanborn.

"A geographical view of all the post towns in the United States of America and their distances from each other according to the establishment of the Postmaster-General.—In the Year 1815". Printed on a handkerchief by Anderston Printfield,—near Glasgow.

Donor: Dr. Roderick Terry.

Six old Newport Newspapers, among which is a copy of the Newport GAZETTE, Oct. 22, 1778.

Donor: Mrs. John Ireys.

Broadside, framed,—entitled "*Fresh Intelligence*" printed probably the latter part of 1780, December. It is not mentioned by any bibliographer and is believed to be unique. It is also, as far as known, the only specimen of Weeden's press,—Newport, R. I.

Donor: Mr. Hamilton B. Tompkins.

Original drawing showing Trinity Church, from Thames Street, looking up Frank Street, by Vernon Howe Bailey. This appeared in the November, 1917, issue of Scribner's Magazine.

Donor: Vernon Howe Bailey.

Copie of a Drought of the Town of Newport. Taken and drawn by John Mumford. January 3rd, 1712-13.

Donor: Dr. Roderick Terry.

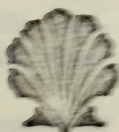
A Map of Part of Rhode Island. Showing the Positions of the American and British Armies at the Siege of Newport and the subsequent Action on the 29th, 1778. Drawn by S. Lewis; Engraved by Benjamin Jones.

Donor: Dr. Roderick Terry.

A manuscript of Newport History of unusual value and interest has been presented to the Society by the son and daughter of the author. It is "A Sketch of the History of the Congregational Churches of Newport, R. I. Compiled from the Records and other Sources by Charles E. Hammett, Jr., 1891."

No one could be better qualified for such a task than the late Mr. Hammett. Keenly intellectual, a diligent student, and an indefatigable searcher of old papers, he entered with enthusiasm upon the task suggested by the above title which he gave to the work. After completing the History of the First Church in 1833, he ended his labor, leaving the work to be finished by another. This manuscript is of the utmost value to all students of the History of Newport.

In accordance with the public-spirited desire of the donors, the manuscript is held by the Society accessible to any who may wish to consult it. The volume contains 300 pages of historical matter, and 60 pages of marriages and baptisms compiled from the Church Records, and an Index.



SOCIETY NOTES

For the first time in its history, the even tenor of the Society's way was interrupted by atmospheric conditions of unprecedented severity. The intense cold, the consequent freezing of the water ways, which rendered the transportation of coal in large quantities almost impossible, resulted in a request on the part of the authorities charged with the distribution of fuel, that libraries, halls, and other institutions not absolutely necessary to the life of the community, suspend their operations until the acute fuel shortage should be relieved.

In accordance with this request, the Society closed its doors to the public on January 30th, and did not re-open them until the 12th of February.

On the evening of the 16th of March a large concourse of the citizens of Newport was welcomed to the Society's rooms, in the interest of the Italian War Relief campaign.

The church and the halls themselves were thronged with eager listeners and spectators.

The church had been dressed for the occasion by ladies prominent in the Society's membership, and the standards of America, Great Britain, France and Italy, were draped about the pulpit and walls.

Lantern slides were used to illustrate the address of the first speaker, Prof. Gilmer, of Tufts College. He was followed by Prof. Langdon, of Brown University. Dr. Cerio, of our city, spoke in Italian, and Mr. Roberts, of Boston, made the closing address.

The music by the Training Station band was one of the pleasing features of the evening.

New members elected since issue of last bulletin.

ANNUAL MEMBERS

Mrs. Joseph F. Stone
Mrs. William Ennis
Mrs. Charles M. Thomas
Mrs. William B. Franklin
Mrs. Lloyd Minturn Mayer
Ensign Lloyd E. M. Mayer,

U. S. N. R. F.

Dr. George K. Swinburne
Mr. Peyton R. Hazard
Rev. John Howard Deming
Mr. Michael F. Shea
Mr. Robert W. Curry
Mr. G. W. Tatgenhorst

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS

Miss Phoebe Bull
Miss Margaret Parrish

Mrs. Harriet Lyman Stevens,
change from Annual to Sustaining
membership.

BULLETIN
OF THE
Newport OFFICERS Society

Number Twenty-Six

OF THE

July, 1918

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1918

ON THE DEATH OF OUR LATE PRESIDENT

Hon. DANIEL B. FEARING

PRESIDENT, DANIEL B. FEARING

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, RODERICK TERRY

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

MRS. RICHARD C. DERBY

DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON

GEORGE V. DICKEY

JONAS BERGNER

LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Twenty-Six

NEWPORT, R. I.

July, 1918

RESOLUTIONS

ON THE DEATH OF OUR LATE PRESIDENT

Hon. DANIEL B. FEARING

The President of the Society, the Hon. Daniel B. Fearing, died on May 26th, while assisting at a patriotic meeting for the benefit of the Red Cross at the Newport Beach.

A special meeting of the Board of Directors of the Society was held on Monday, May 27th, when the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

Resolved: That the death of the Hon. Daniel B. Fearing has come as a shock to the Newport Historical Society, of which for the past six years he has been President.

A native and all his life a resident of Newport, Mr. Fearing's interest in its history and development has always been most marked.

For thirty-one years he has been connected with this Society as Member, Director, Treasurer, Vice President and President. His kindly feelings toward his fellow-directors and intelligent interest in the affairs of the Society have made him an honored member of our body, and his loss will be deeply felt.

He was called from this life in the very midst of leading activity in a great international cause. Linked with the Society's expression of its deep sense of loss is the hope that the family and friends of our late honored President may find a measure of consolation in the fact that he died in the performance of a great duty.

The Directors of the Newport Historical Society beg to offer to Mrs. Fearing their profound sympathy in her bereavement.

Resolved: That this Board attend the funeral in a body.

Measures of Defence in Old Newport

*A Paper Read before the Society at the Annual Meeting
May 22, 1918*

By

MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

A Member of the Society

In these days of war, when our country is preparing on so great a scale to throw all its resources into the world struggle, it has seemed that it might be of interest to recall the day of small things, when a determined handful of homeseekers planted a town in the wilderness, far removed from any English settlers, depending there altogether on their native vigor and resolution to hold what they had so hardly won.

The Island of Rhode Island was first chosen as a place of habitation by Englishmen in 1638, when a small body of men, dissenters from Massachusetts Bay, set up here a new state, one on an orderly plan, where they hoped to find homes and carry out their own ideas—among them the startling innovation of religious liberty.

It was a serious venture to leave the established towns of the Bay and begin a new settlement with no nearer white neighbors than those of the small plantations of Providence and Titicut or Taunton, and within so short a distance of the populous Indian country on the other side of Narragansett Bay. The Island of Aquidneck had been bought in proper fashion from the Indian chiefs of Narragansett, who claimed suzerainty over it, but experiences with the natives elsewhere indicated that difficulties were not unlikely to arise with such savage neighbors. The Indians were faithful to their friends, but prone to take offence at real or fancied injuries, and in such case might very probably revenge themselves on any member of the white man's

tribe within reach, as was their custom in warfare among themselves. It was certainly the part of wisdom to be prepared. So thought our founders, and at their first representative meeting, after ordering the building of the town at the "Springe," near the present Bristol Ferry, they immediately passed an order in reference to defence, reading thus:—"It is further ordered that every Inhabitant of this Island shall be always provided of one muskett, one pound of powder, twenty bulletts and two fademe of match, with Sword and rest and Bandeliers, all completely furnished."

The eighteen persons, heads of families, who signed the agreement, whereby a new body politic was formed, were a portion of that influential party who had followed Mrs. Hutchinson in the religious division at the Bay, which had threatened dire consequences. The more conservative views prevailing, a large number of persons were disfranchised, disarmed or banished, some going to the northward, others forming our first Island town as aforesaid. It is to be hoped that they received their weapons again, before beginning the journey which was to end in so uncertain an experiment, such being a prime necessity in wilderness conditions.

The arms of the day were the old-fashioned matchlock, long and heavy, fired from a rest, the sword and halberd, and the pike used with such effect by Cromwell's men, not many years later. Corslets were rather commonly worn, and this defence proved most effective against Indian arrows, the warriors declaring that it was like fighting with spirits, as their shafts fell back harmless. The slow-burning match was carried to ignite the powder in the piece and was a necessary part of the soldier's equipment.

In the following month of the existence of this, our first Island town, another meeting was held, at which we first hear of that important institution, the "Traine Band." This body included all the men between sixteen and fifty who were able to bear arms, and at this time its officers were appointed, Sergeants, Corporals and a "Clarke." It is difficult to see why it should be cited in the plural "The Traine Bands," as among the eighteen founders and possible dozen other inhabitants, a single organization should have seemed sufficient. No doubt the younger generation,

not yet freemen, and servants, swelled their numbers. In the following November, the first day of "Trayning" is recorded, and from this time the "Traine Bands" play an important part in the life of the settlements. Their organization was carefully planned and frequent reference to the subject in our Colonial records shows that the authorities were fully alive to the importance of military discipline, as a measure of protection, not to be neglected. We find careful rules laid down at the meeting held at Portsmouth eighteen months later, after the founding of Newport and the meeting of the two towns.

It is ordered at this time that all men, allowed and assigned to bear arms, shall make their appearance "completely armed with muskett and all its furniture or pike with its furniture, to attend their Coulers by Eight of the clock in the morning, at the second beat of the Drum, on such days as they are appointed to Traine." These days were to take place eight several times in the year, and there were to be two "General Musters" each year, "the one to be disciplined at Newport, the other at Portsmouth." Herdsmen, lightermen and one caretaker at each farm only were exempted from this order and they only on the payment of a fine. The "Commanders, Vidg't Chieftains and Lieutenant" were to "appoint the days and times of these s'd meetings." This training was kept up for many years, though at times less sedulously practised, and we find reference to it twenty years later, when the rule is laid down that "no excuse to be taken as sufficient for non-trayneing as lawfull, but age, nonage, sicknes, lamenes, or publique barringe (bearing) of office at that time in the commonwealth." The style of weapons having by this time changed, to "muskett and match" are added "Firelockes and snaphaunces with powder hornes."

The establishment of the Train Band was not the only measure taken for safety. Some means of calling the inhabitants together was necessary, in the event of a sudden alarm, and accordingly we find, at the April meeting of 1639, the following:

"It is ordered, that in regard to the many Incursions that the Island is subject unto, and that an Alarum for the securing of the place is necessary therefor; it is thought

meet for the present that an Alarum be appointed to give notice to all who inhabit the place that they may forthwith repair and gather together at the House of the Judge for the defending of the Island or quelling any Insolences that shall be tumultuously rayseed within the Plantation. Therefore, the Alarum that we appoynt shall be this. Three Muskettts to be discharged distinctly, and a Herauld appointed to goe speedily throw the Towne and crye Alarum! Alarum! Upon which all are to repaire immediately to the place aforesayd."

In the month after this order, May 1639, an important part of the settlers of Pocasset removed themselves to the south end of the Island, and founded Newport. For a time each town acted independently, but by the following March the "Body Politicke in the Isle of Aquethnec, Inhabiting Niew-Port" had re-united with the older colony, once Pocasset, now Portsmouth. At the next meeting the order concerning "Alarums" is repeated, with the addition that, the "Drum or Drummes" are to incessantly beat an Alarum and that forthwith every man bearing arms is to repair to the "coulers," which are lodged at the Chief Magistrate's house, as he will answer it at his peril. That Portsmouth might have colors whereunto to repair, they were voted at the following meeting—"It is ordered, that the Treasury shall provide and fitt up on Drum Collers and halberts for the Band of Portsmouth;" as one drum, the colors and halberds for occasions of ceremony, would put them on a level with the better equipped Newport train band.

During Newport's short time of independent action it was ordered "that no man shall go two miles from the Towne unarmed, eyther with Gunn or Sword; and that none shall come to any public meeting without his weapon. Upon the default of eyther he shall forfeitt five shillings." Nicholas Easton, later President of Providence Plantations, was fined in the following month, for breach of this order. Defects in arms were also looked to, and "Every Trainee Soldier shall be provided sufficiently of his own Arms by the last day of April, 1640, as they shall answer it att their peril." That the arms were forthcoming is shown by many wills of later date in which a sword or musket is carefully handed down.

So much for the personal side of it. In the town

Treasury were also to be kept stores—pikes, powder, bullets and match—in 1640 two barrels of gunpowder in each Island town, "Bulletts and match," and also "Thirtie two pikes to lye by alway in readiness in the Magazines of each town." By 1650, the supply ordered had been increased to three barrels of good powder, one thousand weight of lead, twelve pikes and twenty-four muskets, all in good case and fit for service. It was only in very recent years that Newport discontinued the use of a powder house.

By 1643 came the first time of serious anxiety concerning possible Indian outbreaks. It was in this year that Mrs. Hutchinson was killed at East Chester, the Dutch and Indians being plunged into war, which drew in many English settlers in those parts. The records are missing for this year on Newport's part, but Portsmouth tells of orders to the blacksmiths to repair all defective arms, an order that every man shall have four pounds of shot lying by him and two pounds of powder; that there be a town watch kept every night, and "that every man do come armed unto the meeting upon every first day," thus carrying out the familiar conception of the settler with his Bible and long gun, praying and watching.

One great difficulty experienced in carrying out measures of defence was the scarcity of the necessary ammunition. At the time of the founding of Newport, affairs were in a most unsettled condition in the mother country, and it is probable that no very great amount of so important a commodity as powder could be exported. Then again, Massachusetts Bay, never friendly to the rival community, was having her own troubles and would hardly wish to part with so vital a necessity on its arrival at her ports. The situation had grown acute by 1647, when Island and mainland had united in one colony, and in the laws drawn up at that time a useful substitute for the ordinary weapons is suggested. The section is headed "Archerie."

"Forasmuch as we are cast among the Archers, and know not how soone we may be deprived of Powder and Shott, without which our guns will advantage us nothing; to the end also that we may come to outshoot these natives in their own bow; Be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Assembly, that that statute touching Archerie shall

be revived and propagated throuout the whole Colonie, and that every person from the age of seventeen yeares to the age of seventy, that is not lame, debilitated in his body, or otherwise exempted by the Colonie, shall have a Bow and four arrowes and shall use and exercise shooting; and every Father having Children, shall provide for every man-child from the age of seven years till he come to seventeen yeares, a Bow and two arrowes or shafts, to induce them and to bring them up to shooting." Masters were also to provide for servants and every town to have a pair of butts. How fully this order was carried out we cannot now say. Bows were still in use at this time in England, but for the most part crossbows or arbalasts.

The need for powder still continued. By 1655 when war between the English and Dutch had emboldened the Indians and general massacres were feared, Roger Williams wrote some really desperate letters to Massachusetts, setting forth the danger of leaving this colony, "your thorny hedge on this side of you," unprovided with the means of defence. The Indians had been "filled with artillery and ammunition from the Dutch openly and horridly, and from all the English over the country (by stealth)" and it seemed a hard case that the Colonists should be unable to procure the same to defend themselves withal. Whether Massachusetts would have forgotten her ancient grudge in spite of our "desperately erroneous" opinions, it is hard to say. Fortunately, one of Newport's best friends, Dr. John Clark, was then in England, and procured and sent "fower barrells of powder and eight barrells of shott and bulletts" for the use of the Colony, which much relieved the situation. We grieve to say that he had much trouble in getting reimbursed for his outlay, the Colony being exceedingly short of ready money, using at home "well-strung peague" or wampum, which would hardly pass as legal tender in London.

One other matter remains to be mentioned in regard to early war-like activities. Our very earliest essay against an outside enemy is through privateering, later to be so much practised in the Colony. In 1652, when England and Holland were at war, the Council of State in the northern country sent over an order, primarily referring to Governor Coddington's commission, but adding permission to defend the

Colony against the Dutch and also to offend this or any other enemy of the commonwealth.

The opportunity was willingly seized by the Island. Commissions were granted to three men, one of them the old Massachusetts soldier of fortune, Captain Underhill, and one, William Dyre, one-time Colonial Secretary and General Recorder, the third, Captain Edward Hull. The committee chosen for "ripening matters that concern Long Island and in ye case concerning ye Dutch," ostensibly contains representatives from the mainland towns, but the names, as given, appear to be of the Island, with the exception of Mr. Randall Holden and Mr. John Smith, both of Warwick. In any case, Providence and Warwick, meeting immediately after, utterly repudiated any share in the matter, expressing themselves much shocked at the action of the Island, which, they said, tending to war, was like, for ought they saw, to set all New England on fire, "For the event of war is various and uncertaine." They therefore refused to be party to any such proceeding, conceiving "that this Colonie lyeth in eminent danger," with which alarmed conclusion their meeting was adjourned. The commissions were, nevertheless, taken up. Help had been at the same time voted to "our countremen on Long Island" in the form of "Two great guns and what Murtherers are with us, on promise of returning them," and also the despatching of "Twenty voluntaries out of ye Colonie, provided they be such as be under noe fixed relation or ingagement."

In the following month the vessel, Debora, was granted a commission, "To defend themselves and to offend the enemies of the commonwealth of England." It is possible that this was that vessel of Captain Baxter's, which caused so much annoyance to the Connecticut towns by attracting the Dutch in their direction. It is certain that William Dyre made use of his commission, for in his enthusiasm he captured a vessel claimed by Massachusetts, giving opportunity to Providence to call his actions "unnecessary and unrighteous," "all to our great grieve, who protested against such abuse of power from England." Some legitimate captures he evidently made, as a substantial sum of prize money, the State's part, and subject to England's demand, was held by the President for five years or more thereafter.

The war with Holland not being of long duration, our maritime prowess had but little opportunity at this time, as peace was concluded actually before the vessel Debora put to sea, news from the other side reaching us but slowly in those days.

It will thus be seen that Newport early took measures for her protection. As far as in them lay, our founders attempted to be prepared for revolt or aggression. The pikes and muskets lay ready in the treasury, privately owned arms were kept repaired, "all excuses aside," and no doubt the little boys practised diligently with bow and arrow. The train band kept up military discipline, held its general musters, and paraded on all occasions of ceremony with halberds, drum and "coulers." No doubt the place of such formality in Newport was the Parade, the center of the life of the old town. Here, then, the train band must have met on a March day in 1659, at high noon, and "drawn up in their military posture," listened to the proclamation of Richard Cromwell's accession, read by their "Clarke" at the head of the Company, all "well effected people" in the town assembling to hear the same. The Colony joyfully accepted His Highness, Richard, Lord Protector, and sent him a loyal address, which however was never presented, as his power had departed before it reached the hands of Mr. Clark, the Colony's agent. Benedict Arnold was President of Providence Plantations in this year, to be succeeded at the next election by William Brenton. This was in May. In October a most momentous letter from Mr. John Clark was opened and read in the Assembly, then sitting at Warwick. The order was given; again the Train Band paraded to solemnize a proclamation; and His Royal Majesty, King Charles the Second, was proclaimed "King of England, Scotland, Fraunce and Ireland, with all the dominions and territories thereto belonging," with all the ceremony of which it was capable. We were under Royal rule once more, and it is to be hoped that our worthy burghesses were not too much disturbed by the change. There were ever King's men here, unsuited to the more Puritan atmosphere of the older colony, and Rhode Island was always more closely connected with the mother country than the settlements founded more directly in dissent from lords

and bishops. No doubt there were many in Newport to rejoice that the King had come to his own again. As the children and servants had their liberty for the day of proclamation, they, at least, were well pleased.

And so we leave the "Trayne Band", worthy defence of the old town, drawn up in its military posture. Newport's peace was, until Revolutionary days, never invaded by an enemy. It may well be that the firmness of our fathers' position averted the troubles suffered by other colonies. Well prepared, they ably kept the little State free from dangers and distresses, and rested undisturbed, thus enabled freely to develop a society, remarkable for advanced thought and steady prosperity.

Thirty-seven new members have been elected, and seven former Annual have become Sustaining members.

Additions to the Library include a vast number of periodicals and pamphlets on historical and international subjects, war literature, etc.

Among the books purchased and donated may be mentioned:

"The Woodmen of the Inevitable World," by Cotton and Ingraham, Boston, being a very curious and interesting history of witchcraft in New England.

"Some Neglected History of North Carolina," by William Edward Fitch, M. D.

"Correspondence of William Shirley, Governor of Massachusetts and Military Commander in America, 1734-1760." (By Charles Henry Lincoln).

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN

The review of a year—a weighty matter—especially in the case of an Historical Society; and more especially still in the case of this Historical Society, because it is a part of one of the most seriously historical cities in all the length and breadth of our great country.

Fortunate it may well be for the writer of this report, that its subject may be likened to a new and powerful steamship, well built, thoroughly equipped, and ably manned, which was ploughing the seas of past events and giving perfect satisfaction as regards speed and stability, long before he was privileged to take his trick at the wheel. For, so obedient to the helm is the good ship, that the steersman has time to glance about him even while she is under full headway and to take ample notice of all the passengers who step aboard and of the attractive looking luggage that many of them carry. Also, be it said with regret, that those who slipped overboard, or who have been politely shown the gangway because of non-payment of passage money, have been duly accounted for.

Thirty-seven new members have been elected, and seven former Annual have become Sustaining members.

Additions to the Library include a vast number of periodicals and pamphlets on historical and international subjects, war literature, etc.

Among the books purchased and donated may be mentioned:

“The Wonders of the Invisible World,” by Cotton and Increase Mather, being a very curious and interesting treatise on Witchcraft in New England.

“Some Neglected History of North Carolina,” by William Edward Fitch, M. D.

“Correspondence of William Shirley, Governor of Massachusetts and Military Commander in America, 1731-1760.” (By Charles Henry Lincoln).

"Correspondence of William Pitt when Secretary of State under the Duke of Devonshire, 1756-1757, with Colonial Governors and Military and Naval Commissioners in America. (By Gertrude Selwyn Kimball).

(These last two works were edited under the auspices of the National Society of Colonial Dames of America).

"The Photographic History of the Civil War." Especially interesting at this time when so much attention is called to the building of ships, because it presents pictures of the warships of the United States at the period when they were in the midst of the process of evolution from sails to steam and their motive power was in many cases a combination of both.

The gift of Mrs. French E. Chadwick.

"Annals of Trinity Church, 1682-1821," by George Champlin Mason.

The gift of Hon. George P. Wetmore.

"The Journal of William Loughton Smith, 1790-1791."

Gift of Albert Matthews, the Editor,
Etc., etc., etc.

WEEDEN BROADSIDE

Among the most interesting additions to our collections during the year is a Broadside entitled "FRESH INTELLIGENCE," the gift of Mr. Hamilton B. Tompkins, issued probably at the end of the year 1780, and which is noted in our April Bulletin. Its especial value consists in the fact that it bears at the bottom of the page, "Newport, Rhode Island, Printed by J. Weeden." The finding of this item makes a hitherto unknown addition to the list of Newport printers. Weeden's name seems to have escaped the notice of Hammett, the Newport bibliographer; of Winship in his book of Rhode Island imprints, and also of Evans in his American Bibliography. It is the only specimen thus far known of Weeden's printing and our Society is fortunate in having it in its possession.

HAMMETT MSS.

As noted in our April Bulletin the Hammett Mss., entitled "A Sketch of the History of the Congregational Churches of Newport, R. I. Compiled from the Records and other Sources by Charles E. Hammett, Jr., 1891," ranks among our most valuable acquisitions. The gift of A. L. Hammett, of Pelham Manor, N. Y.

NEWPORT MERCURY PHOTOSTAT REPRODUCTIONS

Our members may not be generally aware that the John Carter Brown Library of Providence has undertaken the task, by its photostat process, of making as complete a set as possible of the Newport Mercury up to 1800. Copies of the paper are somewhat widely scattered; the largest collection being in the library of our Society, the Redwood Library, the Rhode Island Historical Society, the Antiquarian Society at Worcester, Massachusetts, the Library of Congress and the British Museum. These sources of supply are being reproduced so that as full a set of the Mercury as far as possible can be furnished to institutions desiring them, and also to make up the deficiencies existing in libraries already possessing a certain number. Through the efforts of our Board of Directors arrangements have been made to add to our file so as to make it as complete as possible taken in connection with the copies of the Mercury now in the Redwood Library. Up to this time we have received 125 sheets. We believe that this acquisition, when completed, will add much to the usefulness of our Society for consultation and reference.

Other acquisitions worthy of mention are:

A valuable collection of Egyptian relics

The gift of Hon. Daniel B. Fearing.

The Sword worn by Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry
at the Battle of Lake Erie

Loaned by its owner, Captain Perry Belmont.

An interesting collection of documents, bills of lading,
ships' manifests, letters, etc., connected with
the shipping industry of Newport in the period
1780-1790.

The gift of Mr. Hamilton B. Tompkins
and Dr. Henry Barton Jacobs.

To enumerate and dilate upon even a small percentage of the gifts and loans would involve more time than could reasonably be devoted to that pleasure. The riches thus accumulated are always open to the view of our members and their friends.

I have been requested to include in this report the following remarks by a former President of the Society:

CODDINGTON PORTRAIT

"As it is the object and purpose of an Historical Society not merely to collect and preserve material of various kinds relating to its local history, but also to point out and rectify errors, we think our Society has reason to take a little pride in what it has done in regard to the assumed portrait of Governor William Coddington. A paper was read before our Society in August, 1913, calling attention to the doubtful authenticity of the so-called portrait of William Coddington in the City Hall, and showing that it could not be that of the first Governor. At a meeting of the Society held on the 25th of February of this year, one of our valued members, Hon. Darlus Baker, Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Rhode Island, who had made a more thorough examination of the matter than the writer of the first paper, confirming many of the objections which that writer had raised, also came to the conclusion that the portrait in question could not be that of the first Governor; and the claim that this portrait which has been masquerading for so many years as that of the first William Coddington, is finally set at rest. And we think our Society has reason to congratulate itself upon the work which has been done by it in this matter."

It is, of course, well known that our Society possesses many of the attributes of an ORACLE—let us say the DELPHIC—because of the beauty of its temple. From far and wide come requests for its authoritative utterances. Here is one that came a few months ago:

"To the Young Lady I met in charge last Tuesday

I find that Hannah Haswell was born in Newport, R. I., daughter of Hiscock and Hannah Hiscock. Father's name not given in records at City Hall. Hannah Haswell died in Providence, R.

I., May 2nd, 1867; married October 15th, 1826, Ephraim Haswell, married in Providence. Who was Hannah Hiscock before marriage, born in Newport, R. I. Hannah (Hiscox) Haswell died in Providence 70 years old May 2nd, 1867, so she must have been in Newport about 1797. Hannah Hiscox Haswell was the mother of my grandmother Mary Ann Perry and Mrs. Jane R. Vaughan before marriage was Jane R. Haswell born in Providence, R. I. Mary Ann Perry was daughter of Stephen Perry, mother's name in blank. Mary Ann Perry married Samuel Brown of Providence, R. I., died March 27, 1877—69, born February 22nd, 1808, Newport. How was Jane R. (Haswell) Vaughan my grandmother's M. A. Perry Brown's aunt and thus my great-great aunt is what I have got to prove to attorney soon within two weeks or lose what I should get. There are a number of Providence people who know she was my aunt, but births, marriages, etc., by records in Newport, South Kingston and Providence must prove it. If you can give me any data I shall be grateful. I am awaiting your reply. Faithfully yours,

My grandmother came from Oliver Hazard Perry Commodore's family."

The handwriting of this appeal might well entitle it to an exalted position among the Egyptian relics already referred to. The letter has the distinction of being the exception that proves the rule. We were *not* able to satisfy the demand.

But in many other cases of like nature that have presented themselves within the past twelve month, we have been so successful as to receive substantial tokens of appreciation from those whose family trees we have climbed without getting lost among the branches.

VICOMTE ISHII

Is it presumptuous to imagine that the Society has had a finger in matters of international moment? What of the visit to the Society's rooms last summer of the Vicomte Ishii and his suite? May not the view of the sword which Perry

wore at the Battle of Lake Erie, the reminders of that other Perry who opened relations with Japan, and above all the courtesy and cordiality of our reception, have stirred the heart of this able representative of the Island Empire and predisposed him in some measure to greater kindness in the treatment of the delicate questions with which his mission to our country was concerned?

All these experiences are very interesting, and the Society feels itself greatly enriched thereby. But today there is so much history in the making, that the thoughts of men and women are much diverted from excursions into the past, and forced to dwell upon the thrilling activities of the present. Fortunately for our Society, this invasion of new interests does not involve it in even temporary obscurity, for its rooms have been freely and gladly placed at the disposal of many patriotic organizations whose meetings may justly be considered a part of the greatest work ever attempted in the cause of humanity.

LLOYD M. MAYER,
Librarian.

Second: Two legacies have fallen to us—one of \$872.79 already received, and one of \$5,000 soon to be paid; by which most of the money borrowed in the past from our funds can be restored.

Third: The Directors have subscribed \$1,300 to repay all the remaining debts. So that within probably a month when all this is received the Society will for the first time since I have been acquainted with its affairs, be entirely free of debt.

For this we are, I am sure, all truly grateful—but, if our gratitude does not take a practical form we shall not remain free of debt.

In spite of the utmost retrenchment our income is not sufficient for our expenses, by almost \$100, and it is the duty of the Society to raise this. You cannot expect your Directors to longer bear the burden.

The simplest manner of meeting the difficulty is that which I suggested some time ago—that as many annual members as can do so should become sustaining members, increasing their annual payments from \$2 to \$10 each. Surely

Report of the Chairman of the Finance Committee

May 22, 1918.

When I was honored with election to the position of Chairman of your Finance Committee a year ago the condition of the treasury was found to be very unsatisfactory. The annual expenses were in excess of the income; and the funds of the Society had been borrowed from for some years.

Three agencies have been at work during the year for our financial betterment.

First: The Librarian has been most diligent in reducing expenses, himself performing the duties of furnace-man and taking care of the building, whereby our running and taking care of the building, whereby our running expenses have been reduced by almost \$700.

Second: Two legacies have fallen to us—one of \$872.79 already received, and one of \$5,000 soon to be paid; by which most of the money borrowed in the past from our funds can be restored.

Third: The Directors have subscribed \$1,900 to repay all the remaining debts. So that within probably a month when all this is received the Society will for the first time since I have been acquainted with its affairs, be entirely free of debt.

For this we are, I am sure, all truly grateful—but, if our gratitude does not take a practical form we shall not remain free of debt.

In spite of the utmost retrenchment our income is not sufficient for our expenses, by almost \$400, and it is the duty of the *Society* to raise this. You cannot expect your Directors to longer bear the burden.

The simplest manner of meeting the difficulty is that which I suggested some time ago—that as many annual members as can do so should become sustaining members, increasing their annual payments from \$2 to \$10 each. Surely

this is no great thing to ask and I confidently hope that of our 250 annual members at least 100 may accept the proposition. To keep our Society free of debt is certainly worth this small effort on the part of all.

(Signed) RODERICK TERRY,
Chairman Finance Committee.

July 25.—The expectation expressed in the above report has been fulfilled and all debts of the Association have been paid; as given in the following report issued this day:

STATEMENT OF MONEYS BORROWED IN PAST YEARS
BY THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL SOCIETY
AND NOW REPAID

Total amount borrowed from Society	
Funds and other sources	\$7,147 74

Repaid as follows:

From the Tilley bequest,	\$5,000 00	
“ “ White bequest,	247 74	
		\$5,247 74

Subscriptions:

Hamilton B. Tompkins,	\$50 00	
F. K. Sturgis,	250 00	
A. Tuckerman,	100 00	
L. L. Gillespie,	100 00	
Mrs. French Vanderbilt,	400 00	
Roderick Terry,	1,000 00	
		\$1,900 00

\$7,147 74

FUNDS OF THE SOCIETY

King Book Fund	\$4,000 00 in Liberty Bonds
Russell Fund	\$1,000 00 in Savings Bank
Life Membership Fund,	\$1,680 00 (\$1,320 00 in Savings Bank
	\$360 00 in Bank Stock).

\$6,680 00

(Signed) RODERICK TERRY,
Chairman Finance Committee.

The Society's Funds are as follows:

I THE KING BOOK FUND
Amounts to \$4,000 00

Its foundation is expressed in the following quotation from the will of David King, M. D., who died March 7th, 1882.

"Second: I give and bequeath to the Newport Historical Society in Newport, incorporated in January, 1854, the sum of Two Thousand Dollars, to be by said Corporation safely invested, till the whole sum, by the addition of the annual interest to the original bequest, shall amount to Four Thousand Dollars, and then to remain a perpetual fund, the annual interest whereof to be by said Corporation applied in the purchase of Historical Books, and in purchasing the Historical Documents and Papers relating to the State of Rhode Island."

II. THE RUSSELL FUND
Amounts to \$1,000.

Its foundation is explained in the following letter:

No. 2 Nassau Street, New York,
Feby. 19, 1886.

Hon. Francis Brinley,
President Newport Historical Society,
Newport, R. I.

Dear Sir:—

My father, Mr. Charles H. Russell, deceased, left written directions to my sister, Miss Fanny G. Russell, also since deceased, and myself, in regard to some gifts of money which he wished should be made out of his estate to certain societies and individuals; and among these was one of One Thousand Dollars (\$1,000.) to the Newport Historical Society. Under the provisions of his will, the funds which he designated for this purpose have only recently become available, and have just been paid to me by the Executors, with eight months interest at four per cent.

I therefore with much pleasure hasten to remit to you the amount of my father's bequest to the Society, together with the four per cent. interest referred to; and for which please find herewith my cheque on the National Bank of Commerce in New York, to your order as President, for One Thousand and Forty Dollars (\$1,040.)

Please be so good as to acknowledge the receipt of this enclosure at your early convenience, and believe me, dear Sir, very truly yours,

(Signed) CHARLES H. RUSSELL, JR.

From the minutes of the Special Meeting Board of Directors Feb. 23, 1886.

Upon motion the following was

Voted: That the gift of One Thousand Dollars by the late Charles H. Russell, for the benefit of the Newport Historical Society, be invested as a permanent fund to be known as the "Charles H. Russell Fund."

Upon motion, the President was directed to convey the Russell heirs a suitable expression of the Society's gratitude.

III. THE PERMANENT LIFE MEMBERSHIP FUND

Amounts to \$1680.

It is composed of the Life Membership dues received by the Society, including the donation described in the following quotations.

Extract from the minutes of the Monthly Meeting of the Newport Historical Society, July 19th, 1886.

Dr. Storer, the Treasurer, announced the receipt of \$1023 with the books and property of the Newport Association of Mechanics and Manufacturers, which have been delivered to the Historical Society under the recent Act of the Legislature. He proposed as life members the thirty-eight (38) surviving members of said Association, which was unanimously voted. The Secretary was instructed to notify them of their election.

The Newport Association of Mechanics and Manufacturers was incorporated in 1792 for the purpose "of promoting industry and giving a just encouragement to ingenuity, that our manufactures may be improved to the general advancement not only of the manufacturers themselves, but to the State at large; and for raising a fund by free and voluntary subscriptions, contributions, legacies, donations and in such other manner as is hereinafter mentioned, to be appropriated as the Association may direct, for the purposes aforesaid."

In 1887 its mission having been accomplished it was disbanded and its documents and funds given to this Society, as above described.

SOCIETY NOTES

The Society gives itself upon its ever increasing utility as an active member of the community. There have been no less than eight meetings of various organizations held in its rooms since the annual meeting of the Society on May 21st. Were the Society capable of finishing the immediate walls of the meeting-house might have vied with the roses on the cheeks of many of the ladies present, so warm were the praises bestowed upon the rooms for their beauty, their comfort and convenience.

It is hard to strike a well chord in the midst of all this harmony. Whom time number of our staff tempted by the alluring that which Government drings before the noses of the work of employees, has left our service. We have had the good fortune, however, to discover and secure a substitute whose performance of the duties allotted to her is so far very satisfactory.

Within the past month a great many interesting and val-

uable donations have been made to the Society. Prominent among these are:

A German propaganda-inflating balloon, the gift of Miss Louise Scott of Vermont. This balloon was secured on the battlefield by a young officer with loss of two eyes sustained at Fort Adams, and sent to the Scotts as one of the spoils of war.

A beautiful specimen of embroidery, the work of English women, received upon a common four seat cushion, of gratitude for food sent from our country; the gift of the M. H. Peering.

"The Heredictions of Israel Class," an interesting MSS. descriptive of life and conditions in the farming districts of our Israel country, etc. the gift of Mr. Charles H. Suggs.

The original "Long Wharf and Public School Library Treasures" with the signatures, including names of many of the most prominent families in Newport in 1776; the gift of Mr. Fred W. Hammond.

Donors:

Miss John H.
Miss William
American Jewish Historical So-
ciety
Archibald, Mrs. Hight
Barnes, David
Belmont, August

Belmont, Perry
Bergner, Isaac
Bresford, Mrs. William
Brown, Mrs. Harold
Cassell, William
Conely, Thomas F.
Gibsonville, Mrs. Gould

Terry, Mrs. Roderick
Van Alen, James J.
Weaver, Miss Sarah C.

Webster, Mrs. Hamilton Fish
Wright, Mrs. Walter A.
Burke-Roche, Mrs. Frances

ANNUAL MEMBERS

Abney, John R.
Allen, Mrs. Crawford C.
Anderson, Dr. Alexander J.
Andrews, Mrs. Walter S.
Appleton, Miss Mary
Austin, Amory
Austin, George B.
Baker, Hon. Darius
Bakhmeteff, Madam
Baldwin, Frederick H.
Ball, Alwyn, Jr.
Barry, Louis J.
Bateman, Clarence
Bates, Mrs. Francis E.
Bergman, Isaac B.
Berwind, Mrs. Edward J.
Birckhead, Miss Kate deC.
Bispham, Mrs. George T.
Bliss, Richard
Bokee, Miss Margaret
Borden, Mrs. Jerome C.
Brightman, Miss Eva S. C.
Bristow, Mrs. W. B.
Buffum, William P.
Buffum, Mrs. William P.
Bull, Mrs. Charles M.
Bullard, Mrs. B. F.
Burdick, Hon. Clark
Burdick, David J.
Burdick, Edwin S.
Burgess, Prof. John W.
Burlingame, Hon. Robert S.
Burlingham, Hiram
Cabell, Walter Coles
Caldwell, Guy C.
Campbell, Dudley E.
Carr, Leander K.
Case, Philip B.
Cerio, Mrs. George
Chadwick, Mrs. French E.
Clarke, Henry W.
Clarke, Dr. Philip E.

Clarke, Mrs. Philip E.
Clarke, Hon. William P.
Coggeshall, Charles P.
Coggeshall, Dr. Henry
Cole, Mrs. Charles M.
Cortazzo, Miss Katherine
Cottrell, Charles M.
Cottrell, Dr. Samuel P.
Covell, William W.
Covell, Mrs. William W.
Cozzens, Ensign J. Powel
Creighton, Mrs. J. McPherson
Curry, Robert W.
Davis, Mrs. Dudley
Davis, Galen
Davis, Rear Admiral C. H.
de'Congongo, Countess deSan
Esteban
Deming, Rev. John Howard
Dennis, William E., Jr.
de Taly, Prof. Joannes
Downing, George Fay
Downing, Miss Harriet S.
Downing, Miss Julia T.
Drury, James H.
Duncan, Stuart
Dyer, Herbert
Easton, Arthur H.
Easton, Dr. Charles D.
Easton, Fred W.
Edgar, Miss Lucille R.
Ellery, Miss Henrietta C.
Elliott, Mrs. John
Ellis, Miss Helen
Ellis, Miss Lizzie E.
Ennis, Mrs. William
Estes, Dr. Nathan A.
Estes, Mrs. Nathan A.
Eustis, George Peabody
Eustis, Mrs. George Peabody
Fagan, James P.
Ferry, Mrs. E. Hayward

Forsyth, Mrs. J. B.
 Franklin, Miss Ruth B.
 Franklin, William B.
 Franklin, Mrs. William B.
 French, Miss Loresta
 Gardiner, Mrs. Charles C.
 Garrettson, Frederick P.
 Graham, Howard S.
 Green, Arthur Leslie
 Greene, Fred W.
 Greene, John H., Jr.
 Haggin, Mrs. James B.
 Hamilton, William
 Hammond, Ogden H.
 Hazard, Miss Abby C.
 Hazard, Peyton
 Hendy, Henry S.
 Higbee, Edward W.
 Hill, Mrs. Walter N.
 Hillhouse, Mrs. Charles B.
 Hoffman, Charles F.
 Hoppin, Samuel H.
 Horton, Hon. Jeremiah
 Howard, Mrs. E. W.
 Hughes, Rev. Stanley C.
 Hull, Prof. William I.
 Hunter, Miss Augusta
 Ingalls, Mrs. John J.
 Ingraham, Phoenix
 Jacobs, Mrs. Henry Barton
 Jones, Mrs. Pembroke
 Jones, Rev. William S.
 Josephs, Mrs. Lyman C.
 Judge, Mrs. Cyril B.
 Kimball, Frank G.
 King, Col. Frank P.
 King, Frederic R.
 King, Miss Georgiana G.
 King, Le Roy
 King, Mrs. Le Roy
 Kling, Charles Potter
 Knight, Rear Admiral Austin M.
 Knight, Edward Collings, Jr.
 Koehne, Charles H., Jr.
 La Farge, Mrs. John
 Landers, Albert C.
 Langley, Mrs. Walter S.
 Lauterbach, Mrs.
 Lawson, John A.

Lawton, Mrs. Thomas
 Lee, William H.
 Levy, Hon. Max
 Libby, Mrs. William T.
 Lippitt, Mrs. Charles W.
 Lippitt, Charles W., Jr.
 Lockrow, Mrs. Harvey J.
 Lorah, James R.
 Loew, William G., Jr.
 Macomber, Isaac
 Marvin, Miss Elizabeth B.
 Mason, Mrs. John J.
 Mayer, Lloyd E. M.
 Mayer, Mrs. Lloyd M.
 McAllister, Miss Louise Ward
 McCormick, Michael A.
 McLennan, John K.
 MacLeod, Hon. William
 McMahon, Andrew K.
 Morgan, Mrs. William Rogers
 Moriarty, Mrs. George A.
 Morris, Harrison S.
 Morrison, Charles E.
 Murdock, Rear Admiral Joseph
 B.
 Naval War College
 Norman, Bradford
 Norman, Maxwell
 Norman, Reginald
 Nowell, Mrs. T. S.
 Noyes, Mrs. Boutelle
 Pattison, Mrs. E. J.
 Pearson, Mrs. Frederick
 Pearson, Miss Lillian
 Peck, Rev. Charles Russell
 Peckham, Miss Antoinette
 Peckham, Mrs. Felix
 Peckham, Miss Lillian
 Peckham, Thomas P.
 Peckham, Mrs. R. Wallace
 Perry, Mrs. Henry P.
 Perry, Marsden J.
 Petterson, Gustof L.
 Phillips, Arthur S.
 Phillips, Hon. N. Taylor
 Pitman, T. T.
 Powel, Miss Mary E.
 Powel, Mrs. Samuel
 Price, Brig. Gen. Butler D.

Redmond, Miss Lydia
 Reuter, J. Henry
 Reynal, Mrs. Eugene S.
 Richards, Edgar
 Richardson, Mrs. George
 Ridlon, Dr. John
 Riggs, Edward O.
 Robinson, Dr. E. P.
 Robinson, Mrs. Edwin P.
 Russo, Marco
 Sage, Mrs. George E.
 Sanborn, Alvah H.
 Sanborn, Hon. John P.
 Sanborn, Mrs. John P.
 Sanford, Dr. A. Chase
 Sayer, Miss Mary A.
 Scott, Mrs. George S.
 Seabury, Col. John C.
 Shannahan, Dennis
 Shea, Michael F.
 Sheffield, Hon. William P.
 Sherman, Mrs. Albert K.
 Sherman, Mrs. B. B. H.
 Sherman, Col. Edward A.
 Sherman, Dr. William A.
 Sherman, Mrs. William A.
 Sherman, Dr. William S.
 Sherman, Mrs. William S.
 Siegrist, Mrs. John, Jr.
 Slade, Mrs. Abbott E.
 Slocum, William S.
 Smith, Daniel
 Smith, Edward
 Smith, Mrs. R. Manson
 Spencer, John Thompson
 Spencer, Mrs. John Thompson
 Sprague, Mrs. Frank J.
 Stanhope, Clarence
 Stanton, Dr. N. G.
 Stetson, George R.
 Stevens, Miss Abby
 Stevens, Miss Austin
 Stevens, Henry C., Jr.
 Stevens, Joseph G., 2nd
 Stevens, Miss Katherine M.
 Stevenson, Dr. Arthur W.
 Stewart, Anthony
 Stickney, Mrs. Albert

Stoddard, Dr. William C.
 Stone, Mrs. J. F.
 Stoneman, Michael
 Storer, Dr. Horatio R.
 Sullivan, Jeremiah A.
 Sullivan, Hon. John B.
 Sullivan, Dr. M. H.
 Swinburne, Miss Elizabeth H.
 Swinburne, Dr. George K.
 Taber, Henry R.
 Tatgenhorst, George W.
 Taylor, Grant
 Taylor, James P.
 Taylor, John M.
 Tanner, Benjamin F.
 Thaw, Benjamin
 Thomas, Mrs. Charles M.
 Thomas, Miss Harriet
 Thompson, Frank E.
 Tibbetts, William H.
 Turner, Mrs. Andrew J.
 Underwood, Mrs. William J.
 Van Allen, Mrs. Garrett A.
 Van Beuren, Mrs. Michael M.
 Vanderbilt, Reginald C.
 Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Peyton
 Varnum, Miss Amy
 Vernon, Miss Elizabeth H.
 Walsh, John K.
 Walsh, William J.
 Wanton, Charles A. N.
 Ward, Miss A. Louise
 Ward, Rev. William I.
 Warren, George Henry, Jr.
 Watts, John S.
 Weaver, Mrs. Charles B.
 Weaver, Harry R.
 Weaver, Thomas L. S.
 Wetherell, Gen. John H.
 Wharton, Mrs. Henry
 White, Elias Henley
 White, Mrs. Elias Henley
 Whitehouse, J. Norman deR.
 Whitman, Hon. Charles S.
 Wilks, Harry
 Wilks, Mrs. Harry
 Wood, Mrs. Henry A.

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS

Adams, William F.	Marsh, Mrs. Herbert
Andrews, Mrs. William, Jr.	McCarthy, Miss Alice
Atkinson, Mrs. Mary	Mead, Mrs. George Whitfield
Bailey, Vernon Howe	Newton, Henry
Balis, Clarence Wanton	Newton, Mrs. Henry
Barlow, Mrs. George	Newton, Simon
Belknap, Mrs. Reginald R.	Nichols, Miss Martha
Benson, Mrs. A. S.	Parrish, Miss Margaret
Benson, Robert	Parrish, Miss Mary
Bosworth, Miss Rebecca T.	Peckham, Frank L.
Brackett, Mrs. Charles A.	Peckham, Mrs. Frank L.
Braman, Mrs. Packer	Peckham, Mrs. Thomas P.
Branston, Mrs. Joseph	Perry, Howard B.
Brightman, William E.	Perry, Mrs. Joseph
Brown, Mrs. James J.	Perry, Thomas Sergeant
Brownell, Miss Ella	Pinniger, Mrs. David
Brownell, Miss Nancy	Potter, Mrs. Ralph G.
Bull, Miss Phoebe	Powell, Mrs. Frank
Burlingham, Mrs. Thomas	Richmond, Henry I.
Burlingham, Rev. Edward J.	Rogers, Mrs. Elisha
Casey, Miss Sophie P.	Sayer, Miss Mary A.
Chester, Charles E.	Sherman, Miss Annie A.
Chester, Dr. Frank Dyer	Sherman, Mrs. William B., Jr.
Chinn, Miss E. Bertha	Smith, Miss Elizabeth B.
Clarke, Miss Lena	Smith, Miss Helen Fairchild
Commerford, A. B.	Smith, Mrs. Nathan B.
Congdon, Mrs. Henry B.	Stanton, Miss Bessie
Cottrell, Miss Annie	Stanton, William H.
Davis, Salmon W.	Staton, Mrs. J. G.
Dudley, Mrs. Beverley R.	Stewart, Mrs. John
Du Fais, John	Swan, Frank Malbone
Fludder, Mrs. Alexander	Swasey, Miss Jeannette
Fowler, Miss A. Sybil	Swinburne, Henry H.
Franklin, Mrs. Robert M.	Taylor, Miss Annie
Gash, Mrs. Robert	Teilow, Mrs. Albert
Goffe, Mrs. Walter	Thurston, Mrs. George W.
Hayes, Robert S.	Titus, Mrs. Harry A.
Hayes, Mrs. Robert S.	Underwood, Mrs. Nicholas
Hazard, Miss Mary A.	Vernon, Miss Annie
Howard, Mrs. William R.	Vose, Miss Caroline M.
Jones, Rev. William S.	Ward, Howard Gould
Kalkman, Henry A.	Waring, Miss E. B.
Kalkman, Mrs. Henry A.	Wharton, Joseph S. L.
Lantz, John P.	Wheeler, Henry
Lewrence, Mrs. Henry	Whitehead, Hon. John M.
Lawton, George P.	Willard, Miss Mary A.
Lieber, Mrs. Hamilton	Wing, William Arthur
Lieber, Miss	Wood, Trist

Officers

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1919

PRESIDENT, REV. DR. RODERICK TERRY

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT

MISS ELIZABETH G. SWINBURNE

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER

JONAS BERGNER

LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

OFFICERS OF THE Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1919

PRESIDENT, REV. DR. RODERICK TERRY

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STUEGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN F. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN
MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON
MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT
HAMILTON B. TONPKINS
MISS ELIZABETH G. SWINBURNE

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BEEGNER
MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

Committees for the Year 1918-1919

FINANCE

DR. RODERICK TERRY
MR. FRANK K. STURGIS

COM. ARTHUR C. JAMES
THE TREASURER, *ex-officio*

LIBRARY AND MUSEUM

MRS. CHARLES C. GARDNER

MISS EDITH MAY TILLEY

THE LIBRARIAN

BUILDING AND GROUNDS

MR. JONAS BERGNER

DR. EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MR. L. L. GILLESPIE

LITERARY EXERCISES

THE PRESIDENT

MISS MAUD L. STEVENS

THE LIBRARIAN

PUBLICATIONS

DR. TERRY

THE LIBRARIAN

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

REV. STANLEY C. HUGHES

MRS. AUCHINCLOSS

MISS KATHARINE STEVENS

INCREASE OF MEMBERSHIP

MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT

MRS. LIVINGSTON HUNT

MRS. HARVEY J. LOCKROW

MISS ANTOINETTE PECKHAM

MR. LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

AUDITING COMMITTEE

MR. JONAS BERGNER

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

DR. TERRY

MISS MAUD STEVENS

MRS. T. A. LAWTON

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Twenty-Seven

NEWPORT, R. I.

October, 1918

The History of the Liberty Tree of Newport, Rhode Island

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY BY ITS PRESIDENT

REV. RODERICK TERRY, D.D.

ON AUGUST 19, 1918

In the ancient Royal City of Anuradhapura, Ceylon, there is a wondrous sacred garden in the midst of which grows an enormous Bo-tree over 2000 years old. Twice as old as the famous Conquerors' Oak in Windsor Forest, a century older than the olives in the Garden of Gethsemane, its antiquity alone would make it venerable above all trees in the world. Recalling also its traditional sacred planting, the sacrifices, prayers and hymns of its votaries, and the many miracles ascribed to it: surely nothing in the natural world is its equal in honor and glory among men. It is the oldest and most famous tree in the world.

Not alone does this tree stand as an object of respect and reverence. From the beginning men have looked with awe upon these wonderful examples of strength, beauty and long life as typical of the highest ideals. Nothing in Nature has appealed to the instinct of perfection as have these monarchs of the vegetable world.

From sober and learned Greeks, who believed that trees had perceptions, passions, and reason, down to the

I beg to acknowledge gratefully assistance given me in the preparation of this paper by Miss Maud L. Stevens, Mr. Hamilton B. Tompkins, and the staff of this society. Several quotations are made from a paper upon "The Liberty Tree" read before the Society by Mr. Frank G. Harris, May 1st, 1875.

ignorant inhabitant of South America, who is said to worship them as gods; through all phases of thought and education, some feeling of their superiority is seen to exist. In India the power of freeing from sickness, in Europe the power of life and death, we find by some ascribed to them.

"Is it to be wondered at," writes Richard Le Gallienne, "that a mighty old tree should have been worshipped as a god by primitive peoples?" The quaint, seventeenth century antiquary, Aubrey, gravely tells us that "When the oak is being felled it gives a kind of shriekes and groanes that may be heard a mile off, as if it were the genius of the oak lamenting." Grant Allen tells of many trees that cry and bleed. And we all know the tree in Dante that cried, "Why pluckest thou me?" Nor can we forget that celebrated tale of "Two Brothers" some three thousand years old, wherein there is an account of one of the brothers whose life had such a close association with the life of a tree that when this is cut down he falls dead.

In our thoughts of the historic trees of our country there is no such superstition. Yet how much of interest attaches to them. We recall the Charter Oak of Hartford, Conn., which at its destruction in 1854 was supposed to be about 600 years old. Gnarled and knotted monarch of the forest, about it had clustered the houses of Hartford and under it generations of children, Indian and European, had played. In this tree was a cavity near the roots large enough, we are told, to admit a child; into which there was thrust on the 31st of October, 1687, that Charter of the Commonwealth of Connecticut of which Governor Andros was seeking to deprive them. It is a curious fact that within eight years thereafter that cavity was closed by Nature as if it had fulfilled the purpose for which the tree had grown. Another famous tree was that which was known as Penn's Treaty Tree, in the city of Philadelphia, under which that famous founder of the City of Good Will made his treaty with the Indians. In the city of Cambridge still stands the Washington Elm, that grand old tree under whose spreading branches Washington as Commander-in-Chief of the American army, established his first headquarters the 3rd of July, 1775.

Another famous tree was that which was known as

Penn's Treaty Tree, in the city of Philadelphia, under which that famous founder of the City of Good Will made his treaty with the Indians.

In the city of Cambridge still stands the Washington Elm, that grand old tree under whose spreading branches Washington as Commander-in-Chief of the American army, established his first headquarters the 3rd of July, 1775.

About certain old trees melancholy associations cluster; there is near the border of the states of North and South Carolina an enormous tulip tree upon which were hung ten Tories in the time of the Revolution. There was until a few years ago a majestic pine tree near Fort Edward in the upper Hudson River, called the Jane McRae tree because at its foot bubbled up a clear stream of water where this young woman is supposed to have been busy about her household duties when she was shot by the Indians, the allies of the English under Burgoyne, in 1777. On the Hudson River, lower down, almost opposite to West Point, there stands an ancient tree called Arnold's willow, because under its shadow Benedict Arnold is supposed to have entered his boat when he fled from the approach of Washington after his attempted betrayal of West Point.

Many more trees of interest there are or have been throughout the country associated with its history. One on this island had considerable local reputation as having been almost the only tree left standing when the British in October 17, 1779, removed their forces. According to recollections of old inhabitants this venerable tree stood upon the property of Shepherd Tom Hazard between his house Vacluse and the East River. It is declared to have been 32 feet in circumference and to have risen to such a height that it was visible for many miles in all directions. It was a sycamore and doubtless many hundred years old, and may have been growing upon that spot when Verrazano in 1524 paid the first visit of any European to this Island. It was there when the Pilgrim Fathers landed at Plymouth and it was probably gazed upon by Roger Williams, John Clarke, Coddington, King Philip, and Miantonomi.

Living as did our ancestors in clearings in the virgin forest, it is but natural that into their minds should have come many thoughts of these imagined powers and peculiar-

ities of the trees whose trunks furnished them with wood for their dwellings and under whose sheltering shade they found rest and relief. When ideas of freedom and liberty were growing throughout these colonies, the most obvious use of trees was as objects upon which to hang flags and banners and lanterns. Soon there came to be associated with them a deeper feeling, that they were symbols of strength, fertility and long life. So the hope of undying political union was nourished by the association of these giants of the forest.

The infamous Stamp Act of 1764 was the first open and positive attack upon the liberties of our people and was the cause of bringing Liberty Trees in America into prominence.

Mr. Harris says: "The authorities generally concede that the principal interest attaches to Liberty Trees through the action of the Sons of Liberty, although it must not be supposed that Liberty Trees were peculiar to America. About the year 1763, the Excise Law in England was a source of considerable annoyance, and about two miles below Honiton, in Devonshire, England, there was suspended on an apple tree that grew over the road, a figure as big as life, dressed in Scotchplaid, with something to resemble a ribbon over one shoulder, intended to represent Lord Bute, and on a painted board affixed to the tree were these lines:

"Behold the man who made the yoke,
Which doth old England's sons provoke,
And now he hangs upon a tree,
An emblem of our liberty.

Now Britons all join heart and hand,
His sly schemed project to withstand,
That all our sons, as well as we.
May have our cider go scot free."

The first Liberty Tree in America was in Boston. In the wall of the building at the southeast corner of Essex street, at its junction with Washington, is a handsome freestone bas-relief, representing a tree with wide-spreading branches. An inscription on it is as follows:

Liberty, 1776
Law and Order
Sons of Liberty
Independence of their Country, 1776

Thus is commemorated the fact that upon that spot stood the noble elm famed in local history. It was about it that the Sons of Liberty gathered for discussion and drilling from the first day of opposition to the Stamp Act, and when in 1766 the repeal of that act took place the tree was decked with lanterns and a large copper plate was fastened to it, inscribed in golden characters: "This tree was planted in the year 1646, and preserved by order of the Sons of Liberty, Feb. 14, 1766."

Lafayette said when in Boston in 1825: "The world should never forget the spot where once stood Liberty Tree, so famous in your annals."

Judge Dawes wrote at that time the following:

"Of high renown here grew the Tree,
The Elm so dear to Liberty ;
Your sires, beneath its sacred shade,
To Freedom early homage paid.
This day with filial awe surround
Its root, that sanctifies the ground,
And by your father's spirits swear,
The rights they left you'll not impair."

Not only in Boston, but across the water was the reputation of this Liberty Tree carried, for we are told that one Englishman was so firm a friend of the Colonists, that, dying about this time, he left in his will a considerable fortune to two persons provided they should bury his body under the shadow of the Boston Liberty Tree.

Just before the Tea riot we hear again of the tree. "The leading statesmen were fully sensible that an open rupture must inevitably take place at no very distant day; and they did not intend that any act of concession should be cited against them when the eventful period should arrive. They chose rather to meet the oppressor at the threshold and to admonish him of the danger of his measures before it was too late. It was for Massachusetts in this case, as in all others, to take the lead. The people knew that the tea ships were on their passage, and that the Governor himself, in the name of his sons, was among the consignees. A large assembly convened at the Liberty Tree, where the consignees had been requested to meet the people. Adams, Hancock and other distinguished patriots were present, but the consignees

failed to appear." During the years following there was not a little excitement in connection with the tree, crowds gathering there for what the English considered rebellious meetings; soldiers attempting to disperse them and having to withdraw to save their lives. The Liberty Tree was the rallying point of all lovers of Liberty and it became a symbol which has never failed to appeal to the hearts of Americans. Finally this noble tree was felled by the English in 1775, as is declared by a writer of the times, "After a long spell of laughing and groaning, sweating and swearing, and foaming with malice diabolical they cut down the tree amid the gibes and taunts of soldiers and Tories because it bore the name of Liberty."

I have thus spoken at length of the Boston Liberty Tree because so far as I can find it was the first tree to be so regarded in this country. The second seems to have been our own in Newport set apart April 14, 1766, to which I shall refer later. Other cities of which information has come to me are the following:

"Under a wide-spreading live oak in Charleston, South Carolina, a little north of the residence of Christopher Gadsden—the Samuel Adams of South Carolina—the patriots used to assemble during the summer and autumn of 1765, and also the following summer when the Stamp Act was repealed. There they discussed the political questions of the day. From this circumstance the green oak was called, like the great elm in Boston, Liberty Tree. This continued to be the favorite meeting place until the Revolution was in full progress. Beneath that tree the Declaration of Independence was first read to the assembled people of Charleston. Its history and associations were hateful to the officers of the crown, and when Sir Henry Clinton took possession of the city in 1780, he ordered it to be cut down, and a fire lighted over the stump. A part of it was sawed into thin boards, and made into a neat ballot box, and presented to the '76 Association.'"

Upon the fourth of June, 1766, what was perhaps the fourth Liberty Tree celebration among the colonies (at least the fourth of which I can find notice) was held in the

*From Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution.

city of New York. There is a little uncertainty as to whether the first celebration was connected with a tree, or whether this, like its successors, was a Pole, erected upon the Common, which is now the City Hall Park; certain it is that on the above date the repeal of the Stamp Act was celebrated by the burning of twenty-five cords of wood and 12 blazing tar barrels suspended from the top of the tree or pole and an inscription was placed upon it with the words, "The King, Pitt, and Liberty." This became the rallying point of the lovers of Liberty and the scene of many a sharp contest between them and the British soldiers during the succeeding years. In August of that same year, two months after the above celebration, this tree or pole was cut down by the soldiers. On the next day the citizens assembled to erect another, when they were attacked and forced to disperse. Finally, one month later, September 23d, a pole was set up which was cut down the same night. After three days another was erected and this was allowed to stand until the following March, six months later, when this also, on account of a special celebration of the first anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act, was attacked and destroyed by the soldiers. On the next day the citizens erected another substantial pole secured with iron bands which, though the soldiers attempted to destroy it, even to the extent of blowing it up with gunpowder, resisted all their efforts. After this the Sons of Liberty remained about the tree for three nights and the Governor finally ordered the soldiers to leave them unmolested. In 1770, on February 3rd, the pole had again disappeared, and the Governor refusing permission for its re-erection, we are told that a committee of citizens bought a piece of land one hundred feet long and forty feet broad, and called on all to attend on the 6th instant at nine A. M. at Mr. Cornelius's wharf in order to carry up a new pole to be raised. This was the fifth Liberty Pole in New York. Some seven weeks later the British tried to cut this down as they had its predecessors, but every night it was guarded by the Sons of Liberty until May 3rd, when those soldiers sailed away. The pole was not again molested until 1775 when it was destroyed and never replaced.

The fifth Liberty Tree appears to have been that at Norwich, Conn.

“The inhabitants of Norwich entered heartily into the scheme of non-importation from Great Britain. On the 7th of June, 1768, an entertainment was given at Peck’s Tavern and the Tree of Liberty was decorated with new banners and devices, among which was a flag inscribed ‘No. 45, WILKES AND LIBERTY.’ Another celebration was held there in September, avowedly to ridicule the commissioners of customs of Boston; and in various ways the people manifested their defiance of British power, where it wielded instruments of oppression.”

In Providence on July 25, 1768, the Liberty Tree was dedicated with these words written by Silas Downer.

“We do, in the name and behalf of all true Sons of Liberty in America, Great Britain, Ireland, Corsica, or wheresoever they may be dispersed throughout the world, dedicate this tree to be a Tree of Liberty. May all our councils and deliberations under its venerable branches be guided by wisdom and directed to the support and maintenance of that Liberty which our renowned forefathers sought out and found under trees and in the wilderness. May it long flourish and may the Sons of Liberty often repair hither to confirm and strengthen each other; when they look toward this sacred elm, may they be penetrated with a sense of their duty toward themselves and their posterity, and may they, like the house of David, grow stronger and stronger, while their enemies, like the house of Saul, grow weaker and weaker.”

Our attention today, however, is called particularly to the Newport Liberty Tree, the present one, which we have all of us seen on the corner of Thames and Farewell streets, and its predecessors. There is no reference to the tree that I have been able to find earlier than the date of its gift to the city; and we are left to conjecture whether it had been previously a meeting place of the Sons of Liberty; or whether this was the first movement to make it such. Its history began with the following deed of gift, the original of which is in the vault of our Society.

This deed was drawn by Henry Marchant, Esq., and copied by William Ellery, Esq.

*From Lossing’s Field Book of the Revolution.

April 14, 1766.

William Read
to
William Ellery
John Collins
Robert Crooke
Samuel Fowler

trustees

Vol. 3, p. 339

Love of my country, &c.

April 14, 1766

Recorded Original Record

No. 15, p. 513 &c.

Land Evidence of Newport

To all people to whom these Presents shall come, Greetings.

I, William Read of Newport in the County of Newport in the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England, in America, Merchant, For and in Consideration of the love of my country and an ardent desire to perpetuate to the lasting Posterity the Liberties and Privileges handed by my glorious Ancestors and also for the further consideration of Five Shillings Lawful money to me in hand paid by William Ellery, John Collins, Robert Crook and Samuel Fowler, Merchants, and all of said Newport, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge that this Deed may be held good and sufficient in all Construction of the Law, have given, granted, sold and conveyed and do hereby give, grant, bargain, sell and convey to them, the said William Ellery, John Collins, Robert Crook and Samuel Fowler, and to such other person or persons as shall or may be chosen by the Survivors of them upon the decease of either of them, forever in such Succession, A certain Large Button Wood Tree standing at the north end of Thames street in Newport aforesaid and at the North end of my Lot of Land there, being with the Land on which it stands, bounded as follows: Easterly on Farewell street about twenty-six feet, Southerly on my lot of land about eleven feet, and Westerly on Thames street, making a point to the North and lying in the form of a Triangle; with the Appurtenances, to have and to hold the same to them the said William Ellery, John Collins, Robert Crook and Samuel Fowler and their Successors as aforesaid to and for the uses, interests and designs as following, viz: That the said tree forever hereafter be known as the Tree of Liberty, and be set apart to and for the use of the Sons of Liberty, and that the same stand as a Monument of the Spirited and Noble Opposition made to the Stamp Act in the year One Thousand

seven hundred and Sixty-five, by the Sons of Liberty in Newport, Rhode Island, and throughout the Continent of North America and be considered as Emblematical of Public Liberty. Of her taking deep root in English America. Of her Strength & Spreading protection by her benign influences refreshing her Sons in all their Just Struggles against the Attempts of Tyranny and Oppression.

And furthermore the said Tree of Liberty is destined and set apart for exposing to Public Ignominy and Reproach all offenders against the Liberties of their Country and Abbeters and Approvers of such as would enslave her. And that the same may be repaired to upon all rejoicing on account of the Rescue of Liberty from any danger she may have been in of being subverted and overthrown. And furthermore that the said Tree of Liberty stand as a Memorial of the firm and unshaken Loyalty of the American Sons of Liberty to His Majesty King George the third and of their Inviolable Attachment to the happy Establishment of the Protestant Succession In the Illustrious House of Hanover. And in General said Tree is hereby conveyed to and set apart for such other uses as they the True Born Sons of Liberty shall from time to time, from age to age, and in all times and ages forever hereafter, apprehend Judge and Resolve may subserve the Glorious Cause of Publick Liberty, And I the said William Read do hereby covenant to and with the said William Ellery, John Collins, Robert Crook and Samuel Fowler, and their Successors as aforesaid, That I am the true and Lawful Owner of said bargain'd Premises, that I have good authority and full power to dispose, Grant, Sell and Convey the same as aforesaid, And that I will warrant and defend the same to them the said William Ellery, John Collins, Robert Crook and Samuel Fowler, And their Successors as aforesaid against the Lawful Claims and Demands of all persons forever hereafter.

In Witness whereof I the said William Read have hereunto set my hand and Seal this Fourteenth day of April in the sixth year of his Majesty's Reign George the third. King of Great Britain &c. Anno quis Domini. One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty-six.

Signed sealed and deliv-

William Read

seal

ered in Presence of us

Joseph G. Wanton
Gideon Wanton
Jacob Richardson
Benj. Hall
Henry Marchant
Benjamin Ellery
Sam'l Henshaw
David Anthony
Ebe'li Davenport
William Merriss
Rob't Hull
Paul Coffin
Philip Peckham
John Barker
Lewis Buloid

John Stanton
Jonathan Davenport
John Read
Al—— Scott
Daniel Dunham, Jr.
Charles Cozzens
Timothy Balch
Constant Baley
Christopher Townsend, Jr.
Robert Taylor Shermon
Joshua Sayer, Jr.
Jeremiah Child, Jr.
Benjamin Stanton
Henry Ward
Samuel Weeden

Colony of Rhode Island, ect. Newport, April 14, 1766.

Personally appeared Capt. William Read and Acknowledged the foregoing Instrument to be his voluntary Act & Deed.

Before Henry Ward, Just. Peace.

Of Mr. Read, the donor, Mr. Harris says: "He was one whose ideas of Liberty were not so bent as to amount to prejudice. Mr. Read was a merchant and succeeded in amassing, for those times, quite a fortune. In 1761, at the time of the French war, the legislature appointed Mr. Read to be Captain in charge of Fort George, which is the first record of his having entered the military service. When the news of the passage of the Stamp Act reached these shores he was one of the foremost to protest against it, and work with all his might and main for its repeal. He was one of the first to take up the echoes heard from New York, and shout, "Liberty, Property and no Stamps."

The four men to whom this property was thus conveyed in trust were all prominent in Newport as citizens and as leaders in the Patriotic party. The best known was William Ellery, a native of Newport, and a man whose national reputation caused his fellow townsmen to treat him with great honor. Born 1727, graduated from Harvard in 1747, he for some time was a merchant, but in 1770 being admitted to the bar, he entered into the practice of the law.

His first Public Office was as Naval Officer of the Colony 1769; later he was clerk of the General Assembly. In 1776 having been elected delegate to the Continental Congress, to succeed Samuel Ward who had died, he entered upon his duties in Philadelphia just in time to sign his name to the most celebrated of all historical documents, the Declaration of Independence. Until the end of his life, he continued holding positions of trust, in the State and Nation. He died in 1820.

John Collins was the son of Henry Collins, who was called by Dr. Waterhouse "The Lorenzo de Medici of Rhode Island," he having been a munificent patron of the arts. He was one of the eight who formed the Philosophical Society in Newport, out of which grew the Redwood Library, and the greater part of the lot of ground upon which that Library now stands was his gift.

The son, John Collins, was a member of Trinity Parish; a man of business at the time when the tree was deeded, but after the Revolution apparently a farmer. In 1786 he was elected Governor of Rhode Island, having previously been in the Continental Congress. His farm was that now known as the Bateman farm and his remains rest within its boundaries, in a picturesque orchard behind the present Bateman house, where stands a monument erected to his memory.

Robert Crook was a successful merchant about the time of the transfer of this property to the four trustees of whom he was one. He was a member of the town council and seems to have been prominent as a Whig. He remained in the city during the outbreak of the Revolution, seeking to relieve the sufferings of the sick, until after the town was taken by the British July 17, 1776. In 1779 Mr. Crooke was on the committee to report on the property of the Loyalists who had left Rhode Island. In 1781 he was acting deputy quartermaster general and removed the cannon from Butts' Hill to the North Battery in Newport. Later he became collector of imports in Newport.

These three men, with Samuel Fowler, were those to whom the care of the Newport Liberty Tree was committed and it is not too much to say that the very prominence which became theirs at the acceptance of this trust must have been a source of danger at the time of its formation as

long as the English governed the Colony, looking with jealous eyes upon any who seemed to favor the American cause. These even were among those upholders of freedom who may be truly said to have taken their lives in their hands at the acceptance of such a trust and to have lived in continual danger for their loyalty to their country.

The same thing may be said regarding those whose names were appended as witnesses to this deed. Though not so positively identified perhaps with the cause of the Colony, they yet signified by their signatures a certain degree of sympathy with the desire for liberty. I say a certain degree of sympathy, for the first two names upon this list were Joseph G. Wanton and Gideon Wanton, men who when the time of division came took their stand with the loyalists.

Among other names in this list of witnesses there are those of Benjamin Ellery, brother of William, and of Henry Ward, a colonial governor of Rhode Island, and secretary of the colony from 1760 to his death in 1797. He was a member of the Council which met at New York City in 1765. He was born and died in this city and was always loyal to its interests and a strong advocate of the principles of independence.

Henry Marchant, who drew this most interesting document transferring the tree to a board of trustees, was born on Martha's Vineyard, the son of Hexford Marchant, a captain in the merchant service. Having completed his boyhood studies, he came to Newport and commenced the practice of law. Peterson says "He was the only dissenting or 'liberty lawyer' in the colony. His acquirements, industry and forensic talents soon raised him to the head of his profession." He was later a delegate to the Continental Congress and United States Judge for the District of Rhode Island. He died August 30, 1796.

At the reunion of the Sons and Daughters of Newport in 1859 Dr. David King, then President of this Society, in an address, thus describes the excitement in the city when the news of the Stamp Act was received: "On the 27th of August, 1765, the effigies of Augustus Johnson, Martin Howard, and Dr. Thomas Moffit, the Stamp Master and two vindicators of the Stamp Act, were drawn in open day in a cart through the streets of Newport and were afterward erected on a

gallows near the town house, amid the derision of the people. On the following day the houses of Moffit and Howard were assailed and nearly destroyed by what was called in the Tory papers of the day, a mob, but which you and I will believe were the Sons of Liberty."

This seems to describe the first outbreak in our city, the first open defiance of England in answer to her attempt to force upon the Colonies that Stamp Act which was a declaration of England's intention to tax free born citizens who had no voice in the matter of their taxation. The excitement throughout the Colonies, as we know, became so great, manifesting itself in scenes such as this, that in the next year, on the 23d of February, 1766, this Stamp Act was repealed and two months later, on April 14th, occurred the donation of this land and Liberty Tree to the freemen of our city.

In regard to any celebration attending the transfer of this original tree to the four trustees we have no direct information; but there seems to have been sufficient tradition handed down to give assurance that its dedication was not without proper honor.

The Newport Mercury in its issue of March 25, 1899, declares, without giving its authority, "The tree so generously given by Mr. Read was dedicated amidst great and enthusiastic demonstrations of joy and remained flourishing until the occupancy of Newport by the British during the War of the Revolution, at which time the tree was destroyed by them!" Possibly the writer of this has drawn upon his imagination in speaking of the great and enthusiastic demonstration of joy, possibly he had some historical tradition which was not known to us, but certainly it would seem probable that in that time of intense excitement the whole town would be thrilled with enthusiasm and eager to share in any manifestation of a desire for Colonial freedom, and it is not likely that Newport would have been behind hand in the manifestation of its joy.

Mr. Harris says: "The dedication of the tree to the Sons of Liberty forever was celebrated with due honors. The church bells were rung, bonfires made, guns fired; in fact, there was general rejoicing!"

Dr. Solomon Drowne in his Journal, which was pub-

lished in the Newport Historical Magazine in the number for October, 1880, says under date of June 24, 1767: "We went up in the street where we could see from the Liberty Tree to the lower end of the Town. First walked over to the Point to Elisha Clarke's house. There we saw a Liberty Pole where they hoist the Flag . . . We went about several streets. We took a walk up Town to (the) Liberty Tree, on which was a plate with these letters in gold:

THE TREE OF LIBERTY

M.DCC.LXV.

The Stamp Act Repeal'd:

March XVIII, M.DCC.LXVI.

According to Peterson this tablet "Was infamously taken from the tree on the 25th of August 1767", and he adds that March 1768, the anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act "Was celebrated with public exhibitions of joy and a new tablet affixed to the tree in place of the one taken from it."

Both of these tablets have been lost.

This original butternut tree, probably of considerable age at the time it was dedicated in 1765, was only allowed to flourish, with its honorable associations, for about eleven years when the British in possession of the city destroyed it, as were destroyed all the other trees of Liberty which they could cut down. In the meantime an incident occurred and is associated possibly with the Liberty Tree, namely, the burning of the boats of the Sloop "Liberty;" a king's ship which had acted in such a high-handed manner as to arouse the anger of all good Americans, and the destruction of which in the hands of the people of Newport was the first overt act in the separation of the colonies from Great Britain. After she had been destroyed her boats were dragged up Long Wharf and the Parade and through Broad street at the head of which on a Common they were burned. Tradition says that owing to the keels of the boats being shod with iron, such was the velocity of their locomotion as they passed up the Parade, that a stream of fire was left in the rear of several feet in length.

This is the account taken from Peterson's History, but in an address delivered by Dr. David King, president of this

Society, and a most competent authority, he says these boats were drawn, not to the Common at the head of Broad street, but to the Liberty Tree where, as he says, "They were burned on the altar of Liberty."

At this time there was living in Newport that ardent patriot and fine scholar who has enlightened our minds in the regard to many things connected with the local history of that period, and the following quotations from the diary of Dr. Ezra Stiles keeps us in touch with the growth of Liberty as associated with the Liberty Tree.

"March 18, 1769. This is Liberty Day, the anniversary of the King's signing the repeal of the Stamp Act, 1766. The anniversary was celebrated at Newport by the Sons of Liberty. At the dawn of day colors or a large flag was hoisted and displayed on the top of the Tree of Liberty, and another on the Mast of Liberty on the Point. At the same time my bell began and continued ringing till sunrise. About nine o'clock A. M. the bell of the first Congregational Church began to ring and rang an hour or two. The Episcopal Church bell struck a few strokes and then stopped, the Episcopalians being averse to the celebration. At noon the cannon were discharged at the Point near Liberty Pole or Mast. The colors were also displayed at the Fort all day, and on some vessels. Towards night my bell rang again and ended at sunset when all the colors were struck. The committee of the Sons of Liberty met and supped with Capt. John Collins."

"March 17, 1770. Mast erected on Liberty Tree this afternoon. (The 18th of March was the anniversary of the king's signing the repeal of the Stamp Act.)"

"March 19, 1770. This Monday is the day agreed upon by the True Sons of Liberty here and at Boston and New York. Accordingly this morning colors were displayed on the Tree of Liberty. The committee supped in turn with Henry Marchant, Esq. All the bells rang. Colors also on Mast of Liberty at Point and sundry houses.

(This Liberty Pole at the Point was cut down in Sept. 1770, because of a house being built on the site.)"

"March 18, 1771. At six o'clock this morning the colors were displayed at Liberty Tree, the anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act, 1766. The two Presbyterian bells

rung, but the Church bell was silent, but at length it rang with the rest. At sunset the colors struck and a cannon discharged. In evening the committee of the Sons of Liberty supped at Governor Lyndon's."

"March 18, 1772. Anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act. This day a flag was displayed on the top of the Tree of Liberty, and another at the Fort; and at noon my bell rang for some time."

"March 18, 1773. This day being the anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act 1766, the bells rang, but no ensigns or colors displayed on Liberty Tree or Fort, nor any particular celebration as in former years."

"March 18, 1774. This day being the anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act was celebrated in Town by display of colors on Liberty Tree and discharge of cannon in different parts of the town and by ringing of bells."

"March 18, 1775. The celebration of this anniversary designedly neglected here this day, as we have found the repeal of the Stamp Act 1766 was not done on generous fraternal principles, as America at first conceived. No flag on the Tree of Liberty, nor any other demonstrations of joy. A few boys jingled the bells a little but were soon stopped."

(It will be recalled that this was just a month before the battle of Lexington.)

In 1783 when the country was at peace with the world and her national independence had been recognized, another tree was planted in the place of the first.

Mr. Harris says: "In Newport at this time (so one of the oldest inhabitants states) a Mr. T. Stevens used to keep a grocery store, and here there used to congregate of an evening many friends to talk over the questions of the hour. Among other subjects which came to the surface one particular night was that of the late 'Liberty Tree,' and it was suggested that it would be well to get another tree, plant it and dedicate that also to Liberty. Various places were suggested where it was thought probable a tree might be got, among them being the farm of George Irish, who lived next beyond the land of the present Mr. Henry Bull, beyond the city limits. To this place it was decided to go, and under cover of the darkness of the night they proceeded to Mr.

Irish's, took therefrom a young tree, brought it into the city on their backs and planted it without leave or license. However patriotic, it was to say the least, a very naughty act."

(Mr. Harris's authority for this statement was some writing on an old worn piece of paper.)

There is also a statement ascribed to Hon. William Ellery, as follows: "The present Liberty Tree was set out April 23, 1783, by private persons without consulting the grantees of the land on which it stood. This information was given by John Williams, keeper of the Marine Hospital, December 24, 1819."

Mr. Harris also states: "The late Mr. George W. Ellery, son of Hon. William Ellery, one of the trustees, wrote, during the later days of his life 'I was informed by my father that upon the anniversaries of the repeal of the Stamp Act this Tree was illuminated by 365 glass lanterns, one for each day in the year.' (The lantern furnished by the Hon. William Ellery is now in the possession of this Society. It is about 15 inches high and 9 inches wide, containing three sockets for candles, so that it would appear that there were burning on the tree at one time no less than 1095 candles, quite an illumination for those days.) Mr. Ellery continues: 'At the firing of the salute on the occasion Mr. Caleb Wurzel, of this city, lost a leg.' "

This tree remained standing until within the memory of some here present. Among them is our former president, Mr. Tompkins, who has kindly given me some information saying that, "This tree was there some time in the sixties and was practically dead of old age when it was cut down, or, as some say, was struck by lightning. This tree is said to have been brought from Portsmouth by 13 men (I presume 13 to represent the 13 original states). A plate of copper, oval in form, and nearly 2 feet in the longer diameter, was engraved by Mr. William S. Nichols, a prominent New-Port silversmith, in 1823 and nailed to the tree, which contained the following inscription:

Tree of Liberty
Planted April 25, 1783

By

Geo. Perry

John Williams

Thos. Stevens

Thos. Mumford	John Stevens	Benj.. Lawton
Job Townsend	John Henshan	Robt. Taylor
Noah Barker	Walter Johnson	Wm. Dedrick
	Sam. Simpson, &c."	

These 13 names are familiar to all Newporters; and some of the men were prominent in our history.

Mr. Tompkins informs me also that Mr. Bradford Norman in a conversation with him said, "The tree itself was dismantled about 1860 or '61, but the trunk about 6 ft. high was left standing. This contained the tablet. In 1874 or '75 the trunk was cut down level with the ground and was sent to Mr. George H. Norman, who was noted as an amateur carver, in the hope that he might make something out of it to be kept as a memorial of the tree. Upon cutting the trunk apart it was found to be so badly decayed that there was not sound wood enough left to do anything with. The tablet remained with Mr. Norman until his death and then came to his son, Bradford, who has presented it to this Society."

During the life of this Liberty Tree few events occurred of interest which I can find recorded. The most noticeable incident was the hanging upon it of the effigy of Ephraim K. Avery, who was acquitted, after a long trial, of the murder of a young girl. The people, however, believed in his guilt and thus manifested their belief. In the jubilee year, 1826, there was a grand celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the independence of the country, the Liberty Tree coming in for a fair share of the honors of the glorious Fourth.

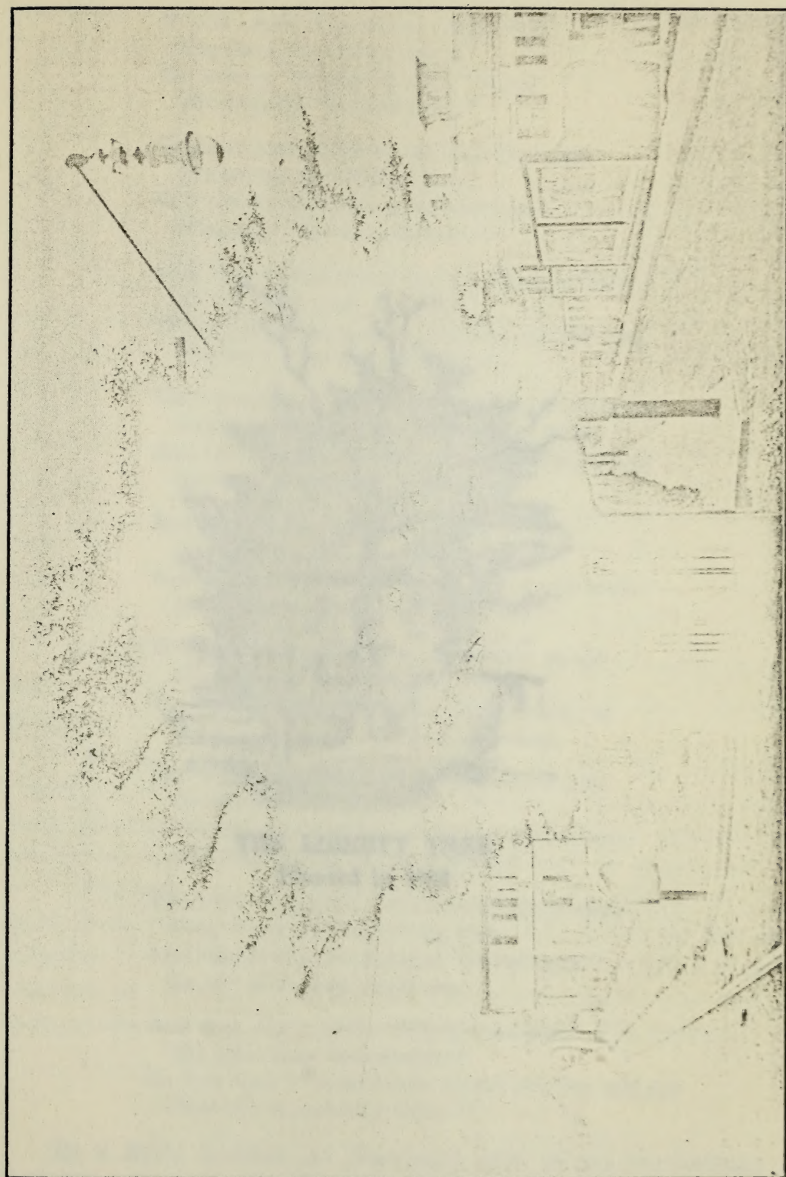
In 1850 it becoming evident that the tree was dead and liable to fall, the trustees decided to cut it down, but were violently opposed by many citizens, who came from their houses at the approach of the trustees, threatening all sorts of violence, and claiming that the tree was theirs by right, as it had been planted by their fathers or grandfathers. On one occasion a Frenchman residing at the north end of Thames street came very near losing his life for having cut some of the branches of the tree which obstructed his view.

At this time an article was published as follows:

"Several officious characters have made two or three attempts to cut down the old Liberty Tree at the head of Thames street. This tree was planted at the time the colonies declared themselves free, and it has been regarded as a sacred monument of those perilous times which gave us our liberties."

"This tree has been looked upon by all the present generation as a sacred relic, and it is absolutely revered as one of the few remnants of a trying age. The cutting down of that tree would be a sacrilegious act, and he who would strike an ax at the trunk of that old monument of the Revolution would be guilty of any mean and dastardly act. The tree is probably dead, but it is large and will yet stand for many years to come. It is, in fact, the monument of the men who were conspicuous in the American Revolution in this town, and it has ever stood sacredly to their memories. Why should it be taken away and a new one substituted? There would be nothing sacred or venerable in the new tree, and no one would respect it any more than any other tree in a different part of the town. We say, let the tree stand until it rots away; let no innovating hand destroy its venerable form; let no mousing upstarts be permitted to demolish that tree which has endured the wild storms of three-quarters of a century, and which commemorates events through which they would never have the courage to pass as did those veterans who planted this tree. Let the people of Newport guard and protect the noble old Liberty Tree, and keep it where it has ever stood so long as it can possibly remain one of the last beacons of the Revolution."

This appeal and argument would doubtless have been very much more effective had it not been generally understood that it was only the result of a personal quarrel with one of the trustees, at whom it was aimed. The trustees, however, were not to be frightened out of their project, for they had the law on their side. Disturbed, nevertheless, by these adverse criticisms, the trustees decided to only girdle the tree, that is, to cut a circle around it through the bark into the sap wood, that it might soon fall through decay. At that time appeared the following thrilling ballad descriptive of their supposed futile attempt to "girdle" it.



THE LIBERTY TREE, 1918

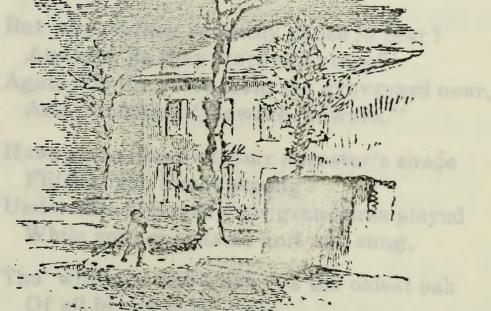
"There stood a group of (so-called) men,
Under the "Liberty Tree,"
And they looked around and "round again"
To see what they could see.

If other eyes than theirs might view
"The dead they were all set,
For not an "anxious mother" knew
Her hopeful "son was not."

Upward they gazed to the branches high
Stirred by the midnight air,
Is it a voice from the graveyard nigh
Meaning, "Beware, beware!"

And then they looked around and around once more
To see what they could see,
While with a "whoop" they cut and tore
The bark from the tree.

They bled and pined and pined and pined,
And they bled and pined and pined,
And they bled and pined and pined,
And they bled and pined and pined.



THE LIBERTY TREE

Planted in 1783

The voice it roused, and those laborers then,
They consoled under the tree,
And they looked around and "round again"
To see what they could see.

And they saw a ghost with eyes all set,
(At least they thus declare)

So they took to their heels, thank heaven, and yet
That oak is standing there."

In a little history of Newport and of its curiosities at that time the Liberty Tree is noticed, the description of its old age closing with the following lines:

"There stood a group of (so-called) men,
Under the "Liberty Tree,"
And they looked around and "round agen"
To see what they could see.

If other eyes than theirs might view
* The deed they were about,
For not an "anxious mother" knew
Her hopeful "son was out."

Upward they gazed to the branches high
Stirred by the midnight air,
Is it a voice from the graveyard nigh
Moaning, "Beware, beware?"

And they looked round and around once more
To see what they could see,
While with an axe and knife they cut and tore
The bark from the old oak tree.

They belabored the trunk with might and mind,
And round it they carried a ring,
And they hacked and hewed to the inmost rind
As if 'twere a noxious thing.

But why do they suddenly pause in fear?
And why do they start and stare?
Again 'tis the voice from the graveyard near,
And it mutters "Beware, beware."

"Have ye no dread of your ancestor's shade
Flitting yon tombs among?
Under these boughs your grandsires played
While your grandams knit and sung.

*
Tho' withered and weak 'tis the oldest oak
Of all in yon olden town,
It has stood unscathed the lightning's stroke
And why should ye cut it down?

When the voice it ceased, and those laborers then,
They counselled under the tree,
And they looked around and "round agen"
To see what they could see.

And they saw a ghost with eyes all set,
(At least they thus declare)
So they took to their heels, thank heaven, and yet
That oak is standing there."

In a little history of Newport and of its curiosities at that time the Liberty Tree is noticed, the description of its old age closing with the following lines:

"They are gone, all gone," it seemed to say:
 "They are all in their graves, and why should I stay?
 The stout old hands that planted me here
 Have been mouldering now for many a year.
 Their children and children's children I've seen
 Laid down in the shade of my branches green;
 Their stalwart race is gone from the land,
 And why should I any longer stand?
 My royal equals, too, of the wood,
 Who in other days around me stood,—
 The brotherly elm and the fatherly oak,—
 Have bowed to decay, or the woodman's stroke;
 The poplar, the beech, and the dark green ash,
 Have startled the fields, with their farewell crash,
 They have left me here in my solitude,
 O'er the memories of the past to brood
 And over my present misery
 A poor, old, naked and useless tree."
 O! men that have hearts of flesh (I pray)
 That the woes of a poor old tree can feel,
 Come to my help with the merciful steel!
 Come with your axes and lay me low;
 They are gone, and 'tis time I, too, should go.
 Build in the chimney my funeral pyre,
 And let me mount on the wings of fire,
 To crown with deathless green the shore,
 Where the fathers are gathered forevermore."

George C. Mason, in "Newport Illustrated," published in 1854, mentions the tree and thus describes it as it then appeared.

"At the head of Thames street stands the venerable Liberty Tree, spreading abroad its bleached and naked limbs, that groan and crackle beneath the blasts of winter, and afford no sheltering shade during the heat of summer."

When the reunion of the Sons and Daughters of Newport took place in 1859 a poem was delivered by the Rev. Charles T. Brooks. The preparation for it entailed a great amount of labor and time, but withal the poetic eye did not escape the Liberty Tree, for this was one of the verses:

"As ye piously turn toward the head of the town
 Curt chronicler still of her ancient renown,
 Though shattered by time, the old marksman you see,
 Bare, blasted, yet upright, the Liberty Tree."

Thus in 1859 the tree was still standing though it would certainly appear that within a few years it fell, stricken by

the ax or by lightning. Some here today remember its fall.

In the centennial year of the Declaration of Independence the minds of men naturally turned to visible reminders of the early days, and in that year the Newport Historical Society appointed a committee to confer with the trustees of the property as to the advisability of replacing the tree on this historic spot. This conference resulting in a decision favorable to the project, the tree, a fine old English oak, presented by Mr. Galvin, was planted and dedicated with appropriate ceremonies. The Daily News of August 29, 1876, says:

"The dedication of the Liberty Tree yesterday afternoon drew together a crowd of Newport's citizens at the junction of Thames and Farewell streets. The day was all that could be desired and the ceremonies were interesting. Upon the platform erected for the occasion were Drs. King and Turner, Rev. Messrs. Brooks and Kimball, Messrs. W. A. Clarke, W. C. Cozzens, and the choir under Mr. Pritchard, the organ being presided over by Mr. Rogers. The platform and tree were appropriately draped with flags and presented a beautiful appearance. The programme for the afternoon began with Old Hundred sung by a selected choir of male voices. The chorus was made up as follows: 1st tenor—Geo. A. Pritchard, Galen Davis, John Nason; 2nd tenor—Henry Easton, Benjamin Easton, Jr.; 1st bass—Augustus French, E. C. Handy; 2nd bass—George Nason, Abram Tilley.

W. A. Clarke, one of the trustees of the old tree, exhibited the original deed to the audience, when followed the good old tune of Turner, from the Old Folk music. Rev. J. C. Kimball offered prayer and the following poem was read by its author, Rev. C. T. Brooks:—

We stand on consecrated ground :
Uufading memories gather round
This old historic spot ;
While to the sea the rivers run,
The work these waters saw begun,
Still handed down from sire to son,
Shall never be forgot.

Those daring sons of Liberty
Whose bold act startled shore and sea,
Lit by the Gaspee's blaze,

In the broad glare of that bright flame
On fair Columbia's roll of fame
Each wrote in large a deathless name
For all the coming days.

The sentinel whose aged form
Stood here for years in sun and storm
Has crumbled long ago ;
And with that patriot band of old
Whose daring deeds he mutely told,
Now mingling with the common mould
He too in dust lies low.

Yet though the tree our sires set here,
And children's children long held dear,
No more on earth is seen,
The breastplate that old sentry wore
The names upon his heart he bore
Still stand, to keep forevermore
The brave men's memory green.

And when beneath propitious skies,
This infant tree to manly size
By help of Heaven shall grow,
Then on its breast shall re-appear
That venerable tablet here,
And still to every coming year
Its patriot record show,

A hundred years the work has stood,
Our fathers hallowed with their blood,
And here today we stand
To dedicate anew a tree
In memory of the brave and free,
And in the hope Heaven's cause to see
Bloom freshly in our land.

An English Oak ! may Heaven fulfil
This happy omen of good will
While year on year rolls round !
'Twas from un-English tyranny
Our fathers battled to be free
That freedom sought they o'er the sea,
That freedom here they found.

Our dear New England earth ! this tree
Of true Old-English liberty
We to thy care consign ;
And may the next centennial year
Behold it high its branches rear,
And children's children proudly here
Their festal garlands twine !

And may the morn of that blest day
See the last war-cloud swept away,
And earth, from sea to sea,
Breathe grateful notes the wide world o'er,
And land with land dwell evermore
United, peaceful, free !

The following hymn composed especially for the occasion
was then sung by the choir with fine effect :

THE LIBERTY TREE

(Air: "*Star Spangled Banner*")

Why gather we here in a jubilant throng
Where the blue arch of Heav'n bends in Majesty o'er us ?
Why swells on this breeze the voice of our song,
Till the welkin resounds with the rapturous chorus ?
O the children are we of the brave and the free,
And we sing the renown of the liberty tree !
Fair tree of our freedom ! thy branches lift high,
And green be thy crown as the centuries roll by !

Oh, hallowed for aye be the ground where we stand !
With memories undying thy reign is haunted :
'Twas here, when the war-cloud hung dark o'er the land,
Our fathers the emblem of liberty planted—
The liberty tree that forever should be
The ensign of hope to the sons of the free.
Fair tree of our freedom ! thy branches lift high,
And broaden thy shade as the ages roll by !

The tree our brave fathers here planted of yore
Whose branches were stirred when the war blast came sweeping,
Shall gladden the eyes of the children no more.—
It lies where the forms of the fathers are sleeping.
But the soul of the tree immortal shall be,
Forever renewed in the soul of the free,
Fair tree of our freedom ! thy branches lift high ;
Strike deep thy strong roots, as the ages roll by !

All praise to our sires, who indignantly broke
Old England's hard yoke with endurance undaunted !
Yet we, her true children, old England's brave yoke
This day in the soil of New England have planted.
O ! mother to thee, we sons of the free
Our heart's love send forth o'er the blue-bosomed sea !
Fair tree of our freedom ! thy branches lift high,
Speak peace to the earth as the ages roll by !

While the mountains stand fast, while the waves wash the shore,
While the rivers in majesty roll to the ocean,
Dear land of thy birth, may thy fame evermore
Be kept pure and clean by the children's devotion !
That the centuries may see our liberty tree
The shrine of the pilgrims—the joy of the free !
Fair tree of our freedom ! thy branches lift high,
And swell the glad hymn of the sea and the sky !

In 1897 the oak tree planted in 1876 having failed to thrive, was removed and a healthy young beech was planted and is flourishing today. In regard to the ceremonies attending its planting, I have as yet found only the following:

The Newport Mercury reported March 25, 1899: "The exercises were under the auspices of the Newport Historical Society. The sentiment which that occasion inspired should still find a place in every breast and who that heard or has read the words that were spoken on that day can pass the spot without having them recalled vividly to their minds.

"The Liberty Tree. May it put forth its branches until it shall meet the sun in its coming and may the light of departing day linger among its branches; may the young child be taught to venerate the principles and the men who planted the first tree here—Let no rude hand molest it; may it resist the storms of winter and under the mild influences of spring put forth the new buds of promise; may this spot be always held sacred for the same purpose and when this tree shall decay may another be put in its place."

The recorded successive boards of trustees, to whom was from time to time entrusted the care of the tree, should be preserved, both for historical information and because of the interest attaching to the persons, well known in the community, who succeeded one another in this honorable office.

We, William Ellery and Robert Crooke, both of Newport, in the County of Newport and State of Rhode Island, ect., surviving grantees to the within deed of Liberty Tree and the land therein described do, in pursuance of the authority with which we are by the said Deed invested, chuse and appoint John Avery Collins and Christopher Fowle both of said Newport as Trustees of the said Tree and land in the room of John Collins and Samuel Fowler deceased.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this fourth day of October in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred.

signed, sealed

and delivered

in presence of

WM. CROOKE

THO. PECKHAM, JUN.

WILLIAM ELLERY.

(seal)

ROB. CROOKE

(seal)

Newport, 6th October, 1800

the above is recorded in the book of Land Evidence of Newport since the Evacuation of the British Troope in Page 4th

by

JONATHAN ALMY,

Town Clerk.

We, William Ellery, John Avery Collins, and Christopher Fowler, all of Newport, in the County of Newport and State of Rhode Island & surviving Grantees to the annexed Deed of Liberty Tree, and the land therein described, Do, in pursuance of the authority with which we are by the said Deed invested, choose and appoint William Crooke of said Newport a Trustee of the said Tree and Land in the room of Robert Crooke deceased. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this eleventh day of August in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and eighteen.

Signed, sealed

WILLIAM ELLERY

(seal)

& delivered in

JOHN COLLINS

(seal)

presence of

CHRIS. FOWLER

(seal)

CHARLES FEKE

EDMUND T. ELLERY

I accept of the above appointment.

WM. CROOKE.

Newport 17th Aug. Rec'd and Recorded the same day in the Book of Land Evidence of Newport No. 14, Page 323.

by

JONATHAN ALMY,

Town Clerk.

We, John Avery Collins, Christopher Fowler and William Crooke, all of Newport, in the County of Newport and State of Rhode Island, &c., surviving Grantees to the annexed Deed of Liberty Tree and the Land therein described Do in pursuance of the Authority with which we are by the said Deed invested, choose and appoint William Ellery of said Newport, a Trustee of the said Tree and Land in the room and place of his respected Father, William Ellery, esquire, deceased.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this Second day of August in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty.

Signed Sealed

JOHN A. COLLINS

(seal)

and delivered

CHRIS FOWLER

(seal)

in Presence of

WM. CROOKE

(seal)

NATHAN BARKER

JONATHAN ALMY

I accept the above appointments.

W. ELLERY.

(seal)

Newport, 2 Aug'st, 1820.

Received and recorded the same day in the Book of Land Evidence of Newport No. 14, Page 488.

by

JONATHAN ALMY

Town Clerk.

We, John Avery Collins and William Ellery, both of Newport in the County of Newport, and State of Rhode Island &c., Surviving Grantees to the annexed Deed of Liberty Tree, and the Land therein described, do, in pursuance of the authority, with which we are by the said Deed invested, Chose and appoint Benjamin Hazard and Samuel Fowler Gardner, both of said Newport, as Trustees of the said Tree and Land in the room and place of Christopher Fowler, and William Crooke, deceased. In Witness whereof We have hereunto set our hands and seals this twenty-fifth

day of May, in the year of our Lord, One thousand eight hundred and Thirty.

Signed, sealed and delivered in pres-

JOHN COLLINS

(seal)

ence of

WILLIAM ELLERY

(seal)

BENJAMIN HADWEN

DANIEL BROWN

NICHOLS HAZARD

We accept of the above appointment.

B. HAZARD

S. FOWLER GARDNER

Newport, 25th May, 1830.

Received and recorded same day in Book of Land Evidence of Newport, No. 17, Page 454 by

BENJ. B. HOWLAND,

Town Clerk.

Town Clerk's Office

(seal)

Newport, R. I.

May 25th, 1830.

I hereby certify that I have this day annexed the above appointment of Benjamin Hazard and Samuel Fowler Gardner as Trustees of Liberty Tree and Land to the foregoing Deed of said Tree and land and appointments.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of said Town of Newport the day and year aforewritten.

BENJ. B. HOWLAND,

Town Clerk.

We, William Ellery, Benjamin Hazard and Samuel Fowler Gardner, all of the Town & County of Newport & State of Rhode Island, &c., Surviving Grantees to the annexed Deed of Liberty Tree and the Land therein described, do, in pursuance of the authority with which We are by the said Deed invested, choose and appoint John F. Townsend of said Newport as Trustee of the said Tree and Land in the room and place of John Avery Collins, deceased.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and

seals this nineteenth day of June, in the year of our Lord,
One Thousand eight hundred and thirty-four.

Signed, sealed

WILLIAM ELLERY

(seal)

and delivered

B. HAZARD

(seal)

in presence of

S. FOWLER GARDNER

(seal)

JNO. P. MANN

JOHN R. RANDOLPH

Go. S. COE

I accept of the above appointment.

JOHN F. TOWNSEND.

Received the above into my Office for Recording Newport, June 19, 1834 and recorded June 20, 1834, in the 20th Vol. Land Evidence Newport, page 2, by

BENJ. B. HOWLAND,

Town Clerk.

I, John F. Townsend, of the City and County of Newport & State of Rhode Island &c., Surviving Grantee to the annexed Deed of Liberty Tree & Land therein described, do, in pursuance of the authority with which I am by said deed invested, choose and appoint William A. Clarke, William Gardner and George W. Ellery, all of said Newport, as Trustees of the said Tree & Land in the room & place of William Ellery, Samuel Fowler Gardner & Benjamin Hazard, deceased.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Twenty-sixth day of April in the year of our Lord One Thousand eight hundred & Forty-nine.

Signed, sealed and
delivered in presence of

JOHN F. TOWNSEND.

(seal)

BENJ. ELLERY

ISAAC S. FOWLER

PELEG CLARKE

We accept of the above appointment.

GEORGE W. ELLERY

W. A. CLARKE

WILLIAM GARDNER

Received into my office for recording Newport, Feb. 22,
1850 and recorded in 28 Vol. Land Evidence, Newport, Page
130, by

B. B. HOWLAND,

Town Clerk

From 1850 to 1896 no attention appears to have been paid to the matter. All the Trustees then having died, the heirs of the last living Trustee executed the following deed:

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that we, Henry Audley Clarke of the Town of Jamestown in the County of Newport and State of Rhode Island, and Dumont Clarke, of Schraalenburgh in the County of Bergen, State of New Jersey, being the heirs at law of William A. Clarke, late of the City and County of Newport and State of Rhode Island, deceased, acting herein under and by virtue of an act of the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island, passed at its January session A. D. 1895 and entitled "An Act in amendment of an Act to incorporate the Newport Historical Society passed at the January session, A. D. 1854" and of every power and authority us hereunto enabling and for and in consideration of one dollar and other valuable considerations to us paid by the Newport Historical Society, a corporation created by law and located in the said city and county of Newport and State of Rhode Island, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, Do hereby GRANT, BARGAIN, SELL and CONVEY unto the said Newport Historical Society all that certain lot of land at the north end of Thames Street in said City of Newport, bounded, as follows: Easterly on Farewell Street, about twenty-six feet, Southerly by land formerly of William Read about eleven feet, and Westerly on Thames Street, making a point at the north, being in the form of a triangle, together with the "Liberty Tree" thereon, it being the same lot of land heretofore conveyed by William Read to William Ellery, John Collins, Robert Crook, and Samuel Fowler and their successors by deed bearing date the 14th day of April, A. D. 1766. The said William A. Clarke being the last surviving Trustee in succession to the said Trust under the said deed.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same with the appurtenances thereof unto the said Newport Historical Society

Received into my office for recording Newport Feb. 22,
1850 and recorded in 28 Vol. 1 and Evidence, Newport, Page
130, by
R. B. HOWLAND,
Town Clerk.

From 1850 to 1895 no attention appears to have been
paid to the matter. All the Trustees then having died, the
heirs of the last living Trustee executed the following deed:

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that we,
Henry Andrey Clarke of the Town of Jamestown in the
County of Newport and State of Rhode Island, and Duncanson
Clarke, of Schraalsburgh in the County of Bergen, State of
New Jersey, being the heirs at law of William A. Clarke, late
of the City and County of Newport and State of Rhode
Island, deceased, acting herein jointly and by virtue of an act
of the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island,
passed at its January session A. D. 1895 and entitled "An Act
in amendment of an Act to incorporate the Newport
Historical Society, passed at the January session, A.
D. 1854," and of every power and authority in
hereunto enabling and for and in consideration of
one dollar and other valuable considerations to us paid
by the Newport Historical Society, a corporation created
by law and located in the said city and county of Newport
and State of Rhode Island, the receipt whereof is hereby
acknowledged, Do hereby GRANT, BARGAIN, SELL, and
CONVEY unto the said Newport Historical Society all that
certain lot of land at the north end of Thames Street in said
City of Newport, bounded as follows: Easterly on Fawcett
Street, about twenty-six feet; Southerly by land formerly
of William Read about eleven feet, and Westerly on Thames
Street, marking a point at the north, being in the form of a
triangle, together with the "Liberty Tree" thereon, it being
the same lot of land heretofore conveyed by William Read to
William Ellery, John Collins, Robert Crook, and Samuel
Powell and their successors by deed bearing date the 14th
day of April, A. D. 1766. The said William A. Clarke being
the last surviving Trustee in succession to the said Trust
under the said deed.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same with the appurte-
nances thereto unto the said Newport Historical Society

forever upon the uses, interests, designs and trusts set forth in said deed, viz: "That the said Tree forever be known by the name of the Tree of Liberty, and be set apart to and for the use of the Sons of Liberty, and that the same stand as a monument of the spirited and noble opposition made to the Stamp Act, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-five by the Sons of Liberty in Newport, Rhode Island, and throughout the continent of North America, and be considered as emblematical of public Liberty; of her taking deep root in English America; of her strength and spreading protection by her benign influences refreshing her sons in all their just struggles against the attempts of tyranny and oppression; and furthermore the said Tree of Liberty is destined and set apart for exposing to public ignominy and reproach all offenders against the liberties of their country and abettors and approvers of such as would enslave her; and that the same may be repaired to upon all rejoicing on account of the deliverance and rescue of Liberty from any danger she may have been in of being subverted and overthrown, and furthermore that the said Tree of Liberty stands as a memorial in the firm and unshaken loyalty of the American Sons of Liberty to His Majesty King George the Third, and of their inviolable attachment to the happy establishment of the Protestant succession in the illustrious house of Hanover, and in general, said tree is hereby conveyed to and set apart for such other uses as they, the true born Sons of Liberty, shall from time to time, from age to age, and in all times and ages forever hereafter apprehend, Judge and resolve, may subserve the glorious cause of public liberty."

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, We, the said Henry Audley Clarke and Dumont Clarke, have hereunto set our hands and seals this day of September, A. D. 1896.

HENRY AUDLEY CLARKE
(seal)

DUMONT CLARKE
(seal)

Executed in presence of

CLARENCE HAMMETT

as to H. A. C.

J. J. BENNETT

as to D. C.

forever upon the uses, interests, designs and trusts set forth in said deed, viz: "That the said Tree forever be known by the name of the Tree of Liberty, and be set apart to and for the use of the Sons of Liberty, and that the same stand as a monument of the spirited and noble opposition made to it Stamp Act, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-five by the Sons of Liberty in Newport, Rhode Island, and throughout the continent of North America, and be considered as emblematical of public Liberty; of her indestructible root in English America; of her strength and spreading protection by her benign influences refreshing her sons in all their just struggles against the attempts of tyrannical and oppressive; and furthermore the said Tree of Liberty is destined and set apart for exposing to public ignominy and reproach all offenders against the liberties of their country and abettors and approvers of such as would enslave her; and that the same may be repaired to upon all rejecting on account of the delinquency and rescue of Liberty from any danger she may have been in of being subverted and overthrow, and furthermore that the said Tree of Liberty stands as a memorial in the firm and unshaken loyalty of the American Sons of Liberty to His Majesty King George the Third, and of their inviolable attachment to the happy establishment of the Protestant succession in the illustrious house of Hanover, and in general, said tree is hereby conveyed to and set apart for such other uses as they, the true born Sons of Liberty, shall from time to time, from age to age, and in all times and ages forever hereafter apprehend, judge and resolve, may subserve the glorious cause of public liberty."

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, We, the said Henry Audley Clarke and Dumont Clarke, have hereunto set our hands and seals this day of September, A. D. 1836.

HENRY AUDLEY CLARKE

(seal)

DUMONT CLARKE

(seal)

Executed in presence of

CLARENCE HAMMETT

as to H. A. C.

J. J. BENNETT

as to D. C.

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND
COUNTY OF NEWPORT, Ss.

At Newport in said County on this 11th day of September, A. D. 1896, personally appeared the above named Henry Audley Clarke, to me personally known and known to me to be one of the grantors described in and who executed the foregoing instrument and he acknowledged the same to be his free act and deed.

Before me,

CLARENCE HAMMETT,
Notary Public

STATE OF NEW YORK
COUNTY OF NEWYORK Ss.

At New York City in said County on this sixteenth day of September, A. D. 1896, personally appeared the above named Dumont Clarke, to me personally known and known to me to be one of the grantors described in and who executed the foregoing instrument and has acknowledged the same to be his free act and deed.

Before me,

J. J. BENNETT,
Notary Public King's County,
Certificate filed in New York Co.

This final transfer was made possible by the act of the Legislature of Rhode Island passed May 16, 1895, which provided, as follows:—

SECTION 1. Upon the execution and delivery of a proper deed from Henry Audley Clarke and Dumont Clarke (being the heirs at law of William A. Clarke, the last surviving trustee under a trust deed from William Read to William Ellery and others, bearing date April 14, 1766) conveying to the Newport Historical Society a certain tract of land known as the "Liberty Tree Lot" the said Newport Historical Society is authorized to hold the title of the said tract of land and to act as trustee under and for the purposes set forth in said deed from William Read to William Ellery and others.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect from and after its passage.

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND
COUNTY OF NEWPORT, ss.

At Newport in said County on this 11th day of September, A. D. 1896, personally appeared the above named Henry Audley Clarke, to me personally known and known to me to be one of the grantors described in and who executed the foregoing instrument and he acknowledged the same to be his free act and deed.

Before me,

CLARENCE HAMMETT,
Notary Public

STATE OF NEW YORK
COUNTY OF NEW YORK ss.

At New York City in said County on this sixteenth day of September, A. D. 1896, personally appeared the above named Dumont Clarke, to me personally known and known to me to be one of the grantors described in and who executed the foregoing instrument and he acknowledged the same to be his free act and deed.

Before me,

J. J. BENNETT,
Notary Public in and for the County of New York.
Certificate filed in New York Co.

This final transfer was made possible by the act of the Legislature of Rhode Island passed May 16, 1895, which provided, as follows:—

Section 1. Upon the execution and delivery of a proper deed from Henry Audley Clarke and Dumont Clarke (being the heirs at law of William A. Clarke, the last surviving trustee under a trust deed from William Read to William Ellery and others, bearing date April 14, 1766) conveying to the Newport Historical Society a certain tract of land known as the "Liberty Tree Lot," the said Newport Historical Society is authorized to hold the title of the said tract of land and to act as trustee under and for the purposes set forth in said deed from William Read to William Ellery and others.

Section 2. This act shall take effect from and after its passage.

Whether this Society has faithfully performed its duty as trustee of this historic and important piece of property is to my mind very doubtful. No body of people in the community should be so keen to respect and preserve everything relating to our history, as this organization, but if you will visit the spot where stands the present Liberty Tree and then read the words of the original deed, to which we have become heir, you will learn that what was transferred to the trustees was a lot of land, "Bounded, as follows: Easterly, on Farewell street about twenty-six feet; and Southerly on my lot of land about eleven feet; and Westerly, on Thames street, making a point at the North, and lying in the form of a triangle." Nothing of this kind appears, but in the space apparently belonging to the highway where Thames and Farewell streets come together there is a plot of ground about 6 feet square enclosed in an iron railing with the tree growing in the middle; whose branches already, though the tree is not yet large, overhang the bordering streets and are beginning to interfere with traffic. What has become of Mr. William Read's triangle? When and how was it made a part of the public highway? Under what set of trustees was the city permitted to use this ground so precious to the hearts of all true patriots, and so helpful in its historic interest to the encouragement of love of country. At my request this Society appointed a committee to inquire into these facts and to endeavor to ascertain precisely what are our rights and the rights of the city. With no desire to interfere with the convenience of the public which certainly needs part of this triangle for the highway, we yet feel that respect for its historical associations, and regard for our responsibilities as trustee, require that we should have more definite and positive assurance that this sacred spot, associated with the patriotic gatherings of our forefathers and emblematical to them of that struggle for liberty for which they were willing to give their lives, should forever remain in some way distinguished from the land which surrounds it. The committee having the matter in charge hope soon to be able to make a report to this Society. I cannot refrain from expressing a hope which has been growing in my mind ever since the knowledge of our responsibility in the matter of

Whether this Society has faithfully performed its
 duty as trustee of this historic and important piece of
 property is to my mind very doubtful. No body of people
 in the community should be so keen to respect and preserve
 everything relating to our history as this organization, but
 if you will visit the spot where stands the present Liberty
 Tree and then read the words of the original deed, to which
 we have become heir, you will learn that what was trans-
 ferred to the trustees was a lot of land, "bounded, as fol-
 lows: Easterly, on Farwell street about twenty-six feet;
 and Southerly on my lot of land about eleven feet; and
 Westerly on Thames street, making a point at the North,
 and lying in the form of a triangle." Nothing of this kind
 appears, but in the space apparently belonging to the
 highway where Thames and Farwell streets come together
 there is a plot of ground about 6 feet square enclosed in an
 iron railing with the tree growing in the middle; whose
 branches already, though the tree is not yet large, overhang
 the bordering streets and are beginning to interfere with
 traffic. What has become of Mr. William Head's triangle?
 When and how was it made a part of the public highway?
 Under what set of trustees was the city permitted to use this
 ground so precious to the hearts of all true patriots, and so
 helpful in its historic interest to the encouragement of love
 of country. At my request this Society appointed a
 committee to inquire into these facts and to endeavor to
 ascertain precisely what are our rights and the rights of the
 city. With no desire to interfere with the convenience of
 the public which certainly needs part of this triangle for
 the highway, we yet feel that respect for its historical
 associations and regard for our responsibilities as trustee,
 require that we should have more definite and positive
 assurance that this sacred spot, associated with the patriotic
 gatherings of our forefathers and emblematical to them of
 that struggle for liberty for which they were willing to
 give their lives, should forever remain in some way dis-
 tinguished from the land which surrounds it. The com-
 mittee having the matter in charge hope soon to be able to
 make a report to this Society. I cannot refrain from ex-
 pressing a hope which has been growing in my mind ever
 since the knowledge of our responsibility in the matter of

the Liberty Tree came to me, that the almost triangular piece of land adjoining this Liberty Tree property between Thames and Farewell streets may in some way come into the possession of this organization, or of the city, as a public park, in the middle of which possibly a new Liberty Tree may be planted, where it would not be subject to the injury of constant traffic brushing against its branches; but would stand in a more dignified position in the midst of a park of its own and be permitted to grow to a full size, giving evidence of the care that is taken of it and of the interest and respect which all true Americans in this community feel for the Revolution and the principles of Liberty for which it stood.

...a very slight push to set the ball rolling. Contributions to the Loan Exhibition were prompt, varied and numerous. Grim trophies with the stains of battle still in evidence; helmets, gas masks, fragments of shells; projectile cases curiously transformed into graceful household ornaments by the cunning workmanship of soldiers in the trenches; forming an extensive and varied collection of articles all contributed by members and friends of the Society resident in Newport. The evident pleasure which a large number of our visitors have derived from close observation of these objects, has been ample reward for the pains taken in collecting and arranging the exhibition.

In the Easton Cabinet in our Lower Exhibition Hall, is a valuable collection of souvenirs of travel in the Far East, donated by Mrs. D. B. Fearing. To the imaginative observer, a close view of these beautiful objects may paint many a glowing picture of scenes enacted long ago in those far away lands which are still pervaded with the mys-

terious, sacred on his golden throne. These temple relics have been silent witnesses of many an act of worship on the part of the little brown men whose conception of divinity in the not very remote past was centred in painted idols, but who today worship Mars and Minimon with even greater assiduity. Some of the gaudy trinkets in this collection seem to exhale the spicy odors of the Ceylon, and we think of waving palmetto fronds and sacred plants standing in their shade, their sensitive trunks swaying like the pendulum of a giant clock. And there is one fascinating object here—of massive silver—a bust of good old Sir Isaac Walton. Can we look upon that without picturing a sweet English streamlet murmuring between flower-decked banks, sunlight filtering through rustling leaves to seek its reflection in crystal waters, or without hoping that the blessings of peace may soon again rest upon that once "merry" land wherein such peaceful scenes abound?

There is no human quality more reprehensible—perhaps—than that of personal trumpet-

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN

The suggestion of one of our esteemed members that space in the Society's rooms be allotted to an exhibition of war relics, has led to a departure from the regular lines to which the activities of Historical Societies are supposed to be confined. It required but a very slight push to set the ball rolling. Contributions to the Loan Exhibition were prompt, varied and numerous. Grim trophies with the stains of battle still in evidence; helmets, gas masks, fragments of shells; projectile cases curiously transformed into graceful household ornaments by the cunning workmanship of soldiers in the trenches; forming an extensive and varied collection of articles all contributed by members and friends of the Society resident in Newport. The evident pleasure which a large number of our visitors have derived from close observation of these objects, has been ample reward for the pains taken in collecting and arranging the exhibition.

In the Easton Cabinet in our Lower Exhibition Hall, is a valuable collection of souvenirs of travel in the Far East, donated by Mrs. D. B. Fearing. To the imaginative observer, a close view of these beautiful objects may paint many a glowing picture of scenes enacted long ago in those far away lands which are still pervaded with the mys-

tic glamor of the Arabian Nights. Those glittering silver bracelets, armlets, anklets and necklaces, certainly flashed once upon a time on the little forms of the nautch girls as they danced before the stately rajah seated on his gilded throne. Those temple relics have been silent witnesses of many an act of worship on the part of the little brown men whose conception of divinity in the not very remote past was centred in painted idols, but who today worship Mars and Mammon with even greater assiduity. Some of the gaudy trinkets in this collection seem to exhale the spicy odors of far Ceylon, and we think of waving palm fronds and sacred elephants standing in their shade, their sensitive trunks swaying like the pendulum of a giant clock. And there is one fascinating object here—of massive silver—a bust of good old Sir Isaak Walton. Can we look upon that without picturing a sweet English streamlet murmuring between flower-decked banks, sunlight filtering through rustling leaves to seek its reflection in crystal waters, or without hoping that the blessings of peace may soon again rest upon that once "merrie" land wherein such peaceful scenes abound?

There is no human quality more reprehensible—perhaps—than that of personal trumpet-

blowing. But the Society, though one of the pillars of the community, is not a monolith. It is supported by half a thousand good opinions. Therefore the following statement is entirely within the bounds of that good taste which marks all its utterances.

Not many weeks ago there came to the rooms a youth of tender years accompanied by his tutor. The visitors were shown over the building and their sojourn within its walls lasted far longer than that of the ordinary casual caller. That very same afternoon the youth returned without the tutor, but bringing in his stead father and

mother, sisters and brother; and hours were passed by the whole family in critical examination and openly expressed admiration of our varied collections. The head of the house, who is many times a landed proprietor and whose name has been prominent for half a century or more in the financial circles of the metropolis, remarked to the writer: "I had no idea you had such a splendid collection of interesting things here—and so beautifully arranged! And yet I've been one of your sustaining members for years and years."

Let all who will, come and see for themselves.

A copy of the above Resolutions was sent to Mr. Derby, and a grateful acknowledgment has been received.

Several allusions have appeared in our recent publications to the very important additions which are being made to the files of the Newport Mercury through photostatic reproductions of missing numbers executed for us by the John Carter Brown Library of Providence. This work is making satisfactory progress, and the files of the venerable weekly newspaper in our possession

Mr. Thomas G. Hazard, Jr.
South Kingstown, R. I. Annual.
Mrs. Douglas P. A. Jacobs
Newport, Annual.
Rev. Canon Morgan Jones
Newport, Annual.

Attention is again called to the Loan Exhibition of War Relics. As we are going to press the great news that the war is ended has been received. Renewed interest in the exhibition may therefore be expected.

Under the kind supervision of Mrs. Gardner the Library is being re-arranged and catalogued.

SOCIETY NOTES

At a meeting of the Directors held Sept. 10th, the following Resolutions were unanimously adopted, relative to the sad death of our fellow-director, Mrs. Derby:

WHEREAS: By the death of Mrs. Richard C. Derby the Society loses another valued member of its Board of Directors

RESOLVED: That this Board offer to the family and friends of Mrs. Derby its profound sympathy in their sad bereavement.

A copy of the above Resolutions was sent to Mr. Derby, and a grateful acknowledgment has been received.

Several allusions have appeared in our recent publications to the very important additions which are being made to the files of the Newport Mercury through photostat reproductions of missing numbers executed for us by the John Carter Brown Library of Providence. This work is making satisfactory progress, and the files of the venerable weekly newspaper in our possession

are now complete as far as it is possible to make them so up to December 31, 1764.

Since the issuance of our July Bulletin, the following members have been added to our lists:

Miss Annie Taylor, Newport, Associate.

Mr. E. C. Finlay, New York, Annual.

Mr. Thomas G. Hazard, Jr., South Kingstown, R. I., Annual.

Mrs. Douglas P. A. Jacoby, Newport, Annual.

Rev. Canon Morgan Jones, Newport, Annual.

Attention is again called to the Loan Exhibition of War Relics. As we are going to press the great news that the war is ended has been received. Renewed interest in the exhibition may therefore be expected.

Under the kind supervision of Mrs Gardner the Library is being re-arranged and catalogued.

OFFICERS

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1919

PRESIDENT, REV. DR. RODERICK TERRY

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT

MISS ELIZABETH G. SWINBURNE

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER

JONAS BERGNER

LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

BULLETIN

by THE

Newport Historical Society

Committees for the Year 1918-1919

FINANCE

DR. RODERICK TERRY
MR. FRANK K. STURGIS

COM. ARTHUR C. JAMES
THE TREASURER, *ex-officio*

LIBRARY AND MUSEUM

MRS. CHARLES C. GARDNER

MISS EDITH MAY TILLEY

THE LIBRARIAN

BUILDING AND GROUNDS

MR. JONAS BERGNER

DR. EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MR. L. L. GILLESPIE

LITERARY EXERCISES

THE PRESIDENT

MISS MAUD L. STEVENS

THE LIBRARIAN

PUBLICATIONS

DR. TERRY

THE LIBRARIAN

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

REV. STANLEY C. HUGHES

MRS. AUCHINCLOSS

MISS KATHARINE STEVENS

INCREASE OF MEMBERSHIP

MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT

MRS. LIVINGSTON HUNT

MRS. HARVEY J. LOCKROW

MISS ANTOINETTE PECKHAM

MR. LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

AUDITING COMMITTEE

MR. JONAS BERGNER

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

DR. TERRY

MISS MAUD STEVENS

MRS. T. A. LAWTON

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Twenty-Eight

NEWPORT, R. I.

January, 1919

Recollections of Jacob Chase

A Paper read before the Newport Historical Society at the regular quarterly meeting, November 18, 1918

By

LLOYD M. MAYER, Librarian

By request of Rev. Dr. Roderick Terry, President of the Society

Cities cannot live independent of the country round about them. Newport would not be half as delightful a place as it is, were it not for the beautiful island upon which it stands. Therefore it is with especial pleasure that material relating to the country life of Aquidneck is collected and preserved in our archives. For the Newport Historical Society folds in its sheltering arms not only the grand old town itself whose name it bears, but all those pleasant expanses of hill and field and woodland that stretch ten miles to the northward as the crow flies. And the dwellers therein are as cordially welcome to its halls and galleries as the visitors who have but to turn a corner to reach them.

Through the kindness of one of our members we were presented some months ago with a manuscript entitled

"THE RECOLLECTIONS OF JACOB CHASE"

and this manuscript constitutes the leaven of my paper.

Jacob Chase begins his story as follows: "Some people want me to write what I can remember of old times. I am

79 years of age; the old men of my youth are all gone; the then-middle aged are gone. I am *the* old man now."

The "Recollections" were written in 1882 and this in conjunction with the number of years boasted by Mr. Chase at the time, points to the fact that he was born in 1803. Mr. Chase was therefore very clearly entitled to an excellent recollection of the War of 1812, that monster rock of glory in the memory of all good citizens of our beloved country. Anything that anyone can say or write who actually remembers the War of 1812, must needs be interesting, even if it treat only of the hills and vales, the streams and meadows, or the glistening sea upon which Newport gazes from afar.

The scenic setting of the "Recollections" lies in the vicinity of Lawton's Valley. How many of us have not climbed the hill that dominates that picturesque spot, and paused in the ascent to contemplate the lights and shadows of eventide as they touch the fair prospect with a soft caress of a good-night kiss! How many of us do not still retain sweet memories of picnics there when picnics were among the most delightful breaks in the educational monotony of childhood! I know there are many gathered here whose little souls first thrilled to the inspiration of the Battle Hymn of the Republic in or near Lawton's Valley, and whose bigger souls have thrilled more grandly to the same great strains in these very halls within the last twelve months. There are fairer scenes in the world to look upon than Lawton's Valley, but are they as dear to us?

Whittier says:

"A dream to me alone is Arno's vale,

And the Alhambra's Halls are but a Traveller's Tale.

The great poet loved his quiet New England surroundings, and their only rivals were conjured up from the books of travel he had read. But we have seen and touched and lived in many of those other parts of the world which his pen so beautifully sketched. We have stood on the banks of the sluggish, muddy Arno; we have gazed on the snow-tipped Apennines; we have watched the glacier-born torrent plunging mist-wreathed from crag to crag with sullen roar to wind at last through sweet green meadows sparkling with the gorgeous wild flowers of beautiful Switzerland.

Some of us have watched the dawn and the sunrise flood with exquisite coloring the ice-bound peaks of the giant Himalayas. But never was the ascendancy of all this sublimity of nature in her grandest mold so great as to make our dear old Narragansett Bay and its adjacent shores seem small.

Let us assume, therefore, that Jacob Chase, at nine years of age, was a happy little boy. He does not appear from his memoirs to have taken any very great interest in the momentous events of those days. We do not find in them any mention of the great war, the achievement of our honored Perry or anything of the sort. His first impressions appear to be of the school he attended, and especially of the schoolmaster, who is described as follows:

"In 1810 or 1811 a school was kept in a private house by a learned man. He taught Algebra, Navigation, Surveying, and the common branches. He professed to be an astrologer and set horoscopes. He had a large book of astrology written by William Lilly of London, a scholar of Cornelius Agrippa of Florence. The book was brought to this country by the first George Lawton. It was lost about thirty years ago. After Lawton it was used by William Lilly Stafford of Tiverton. I was eight years old when most of this was told me by older scholars, but some of these things I saw myself. The teacher had been an officer in the French war in Canada. The house, now torn down, was one of the first built on the Island, the lower story of stone, the ends and chimney of stone. The roof went down to one story on the rear side. The upper story was of wood. The windows had leaden sash diamond shape glass four inches square. The house was quite large, one room twenty by eighteen feet, and two bedrooms on the end back of this. The kitchen was twenty by sixteen and a closet at the end. The house had two large and one small fireplaces. I never was in the upper story. It had a door in front and one in the rear. The house was near a spring, as all the old houses were. The teacher was sixty-eight years old that Christmas. His scholars were from twenty-four to twenty-eight years of age. The school was kept in the front room when not too cold; our dinner was eaten in the kitchen at a long table with the teacher at the head. They all made common stock.

What was left over was for the teacher's supper and breakfast. It was a medley of corned beef and sausages, bread, potatoes, cheese, pie and doughnuts, apples, and some cider, of which he was very fond. The punishment of the scholars was to be kept from the table for small faults, and for large ones to have his dinner taken away. This but seldom happened. I think some of the larger scholars sometimes gave the teacher some Jamaica rum or gin. Then he was very gracious and would tell us great stories of Canada hunting, bears and wild geese. Sometimes he would sing us a song which even now I can remember. We kept Christmas and his birthday. At one there was a goose and a spare rib of pork in a large iron pot with a cast iron cover, very tight, set on the fire on the hearth covered with hot ashes and coals of fire. I think some of the large boys helped the old man the day before. The goose was stuffed with bread, pork and sage and red peppers, and it was well cooked. We carried something extra that day, bread, pies, doughnuts, cheese, apples and cider. The old man had a large chair covered with red leather and he was dressed in a red coat of velvet, vest and breeches of small plaid of black and white, worsted stockings with clocks, large shoe buckles and buckles at his knees. A cocked hat and long cane with a gilt cross for head lay on the chair beside him."

Mr. Chase speaks of remembering the first bridge that connected our island with the mainland at Tiverton. These are his words: "I remember the first bridge of wood was carried away. Some thought this was a judgment for fighting against God as he did not wish the island united with the mainland, else he would have made them so."

References to atmospheric conditions and disturbances are always interesting. Mr. Chase refers to a great gale in 1815 as follows: "The great gale of 1815 blew down trees and stone walls. The tide rose twenty rows in our cornfield next the shore." (Is not this delightful—measurement of tide by rows of corn?) "The bay was filled with boats, wood, hay, pumpkins, cornstalks. One large schooner drove up high and dry on Prudence in a cornfield. Dyer's Island was covered. Down by the grove (Portsmouth Grove) it was overflowed all but the round hill that then was an island."

The comet of 1810 with its long tail portended war,

famine and pestilence. The cold season of 1816 and the sickness with the war of 1812 confirmed this and by many was considered heretical to doubt it. There was frost every month in 1816. In the great snowstorm of 1812, about Christmas time, Joseph Cundall was smothered to death going from his mill to the house, and was not found till the next March. Many sheep were driven into the snow, some smothered and pressed flat by the snow, and not found till the next Spring."

These references to the severity of the winter climate of our island in those days make us ponder. There were no stoves then—nothing but open fireplaces. What is now a plaything and a luxury with us was the only means of obtaining warmth or cooking food, and there must be grave doubts as to whether the charming proverb, "The Lord tempers the wind to the shorn lamb," was very deeply seated in the hearts of the Islanders of Rhode Island of that period. How common today with us is the expression: Was ever such weather known? when the northwest wind is roaring with especial ferocity and our venerable dwellings tremble and vibrate under its relentless blows! What are such temporary inconveniences and petty hardships as we grumblingly endure, compared with the actual suffering that grim winter brought to our ancestors? It is easy, however, to see good in everything, provided one looks far enough. There is no reason why we should not assume that the harsh treatment accorded the early settlers by Mother Nature (who in this hemisphere was more than half savage anyway) contributed to the development of that powerful physique and lofty mentality which are among the distinguishing features of the true Newporter of today.

Mr. Chase goes on: "I will write some old stories of old times which I heard from my grandfather, who died in 1816, aged 80 years. I was then thirteen years of age and lived in the same house with him. When he was young he lived with his great-grandfather who lived near Assonet, Massachusetts, and was very old. When a young man he removed from Newburyport; and here I will tell the names of our line of Chases as we have them.

The first William at Newburyport from England; his son Benjamin; his son William moved to Assonet, Massa-

chusetts, about 1690. His son Isaac lived at Somerset. His son James lived at Newport on the Malbone Farm. His son Zaccheus lived at Portsmouth. His son Shadrick, his son Jacob, his son Charles, and his son Herbert E. lived in Portsmouth, Rhode Island

The house where my grandfather lived had a large kitchen, 24x20 feet, and fireplace in front. Near by lived six boys one or two years older than myself. We met in long winter evenings here to parch corn and eat apples and to make candy. We had plenty of cider and when it was very good my grandfather would have his chair brought out with his long pipe and drink some cider and eat apples and parched corn—for his teeth were sound and never lost but one. Then he would tell us of old times and things his great-grandfather did when they first came to Assonet. First how he and his two sons came in the fall and built a hut 25x15 and four feet high with stones between two trees. On these they laid a pole. From this pole to the wall they laid other poles and covered them with thatch which grew on the marsh near by and laid poles on this to keep it in place. They left a hole in the roof covered with a piece of birch bark with a pole to keep it in place and to open it, and under this hole they made a fire and the smoke went up and out. They made a door of bark and one or two holes for light, open in pleasant weather and closed in cold. They banked the wall with dirt and it was warm. They brought one five-pint brass kettle, one iron pot, some axes, a hoe, some large needles, and one extra suit of clothes, mostly buckskin. They cut and burned trees and cleared some land to plant in the spring. Grapes were very plenty; they got some and pressed for vinegar. Evenings and stormy days they made some tubs and barks for holding things. There were some Indians near them. They made friends and traded for fish and oysters. Eels were large and plenty. One, they thought, would weigh six pounds. And their skins they stripped and braided into ropes. Fish lines were made of Indian hemp. This hemp is something like milkweed. Black ducks were plenty and the Indians would give four for a fish hook. They caught the ducks with a bone about an inch long with a hole about a third from one end and pointed at both ends. This was attached to a short

string and baited with a grass root. The bird would swallow and pulled the bone across the throat. Afterwards they used fish hooks. The ducks were salted and smoked. The eels were split and the backbones taken out, and then salted and dried. Ducks laid their eggs in the woods and were quite plenty and they had all they wanted. (Think of eggs today a dollar a dozen!) They also got some deer meat and dried it. The Indians caught small bears which they got and dried about one hundred pounds. Rabbits, partridges, squirrels and raccoons were easily caught. They had a gun and ammunition which they used sparingly. Dried berries were obtained from the Indians, all they wanted. One of the sons staid here all winter and cut wood. He cut some cedar logs for cooper stuff. Corn was bought of the Indians. This they pounded and made a coarse bread. It was also hulled and boiled and then pounded and baked before the fire. This was the first Johnny cake ever heard of. (Indians used to carry cakes of baked corn meal on their long trots across the wilderness. Was the original name Journey Cake?) In the spring grandfather and son came up and planted corn and raised near thirty bushels. They had some turnips and other seeds and raised some red peppers. These were a great treat. Potatoes were not raised at that time. Eight bushels of beans were also raised. Deer meat was roasted before the fire. Bear meat, rabbits and woodchucks were usually made into stews with ground nuts and artichokes which grew wild and quite plentiful. Sweet charvel and herbs were raised and some were good seasoning.

In the past winter they hired an Indian to go to Newburyport with a hand sled. He carried skins and furs of beaver and bear. He did the journey in about twelve hours. This Indian could be trusted as he would not drink rum. This was uncommon. He was afraid of a letter wrote on a piece of birch bark. It was read to him and the man to whom it was directed read it to him. He thought this was witchcraft and would not carry it except it was wrapped in a fox skin and tied around his neck. He brought back an iron kettle, a brass pot, some flour and other things. That spring they made some salt by evaporating salt water. At their leisure they made some tubs of cedar and white oak. Acorns were parched and made into coffee, and chocolate was

made from hickory nuts. Oyster shells were burned for lime. With this, skins were cleaned of hair and grease. These were tanned in a large hollow snag log with oak bark and sumac. The Indians taught them to make dishes out of turtle shells. Box turtles were used for small ones. These smoothed and polished on the outside were quite handsome. The large mud turtles made a good steak. In the spring a feast was gotten up for the Indians. About twenty were present. The feast was made up of fish, oysters, baked deer meat cooked as we do at a clambake. The bear meat was stewed. A mud turtle weighing about forty pounds was stewed with ground nuts, artichokes, sweet charvel and red peppers with some hulled corn.

Beans were a wonderful dish. They had some iron spoons, knives and clam shells. A pudding made of hulled corn and pounded with some berries dried and maple syrup; and at last a quarter gill of rum for the men and half a dozen colored beads for the squaws and papposes. This made the Indians friendly for life and it ended in a smoke. The son who returned home worked with a blacksmith. He made a hammer and tongs and a rude pair of bellows but had nothing for a nose, so they cut off a piece of the long gun and found it was better than it was before. An iron stone or a piece of iron ore was used for an anvil. By continual use the saw became quite dull and the files worn out. He made a chisel and by drawing the temper out of the files they were sharpened and then re-tempered ready for use on the saw.

For fish spears, knives and fish hooks, the Indians would give fish, eels, oysters, ducks and eggs, deer and bear meat, berries or anything they had.

Providence was the nearest town, but to get there they had to cross the river, so they went to Plymouth and Portsmouth. To Portsmouth they could go by canoe and carried furs and some articles they required. For clothing they wore doe skin shirts and the rest of buckskin. Iron was rather scarce. For shooting bear or deer an iron rod was taken and pointed at the end and then cut off about half an inch long. This did very well for a ball. In the fall grandmother and daughter came and brought a large dog for safeguard. He was very useful killing skunks and

woodchucks. They fixed up things as only a woman can. In the spring corn, beans and pumpkins were planted, also some potatoes for the first time. A saw and grist mill was built at Assonet. About this time a cow was bought and a frame house was built and this was the last of this life."

The manuscript speaks of buried treasure on the Island:

"I never knew how stories of buried money originated, but on the sea coast many places are to be found mostly attributed to Kidd, the pirate. On the east side of the Island, near the farm of the late John Rogers, (a quarter mile south of Vacluse) money was buried by Kidd, and after the revolutionary war, as many had buried money and dug it up, it excited many to dig for treasure. There was an old man sixty years since who told me this story, one of many, of money buried on the Black Point farm. One of his ancestors knew the exact spot and had all the papers relating to it. But for some reason it was to be kept secret during his life. Soon after his death his house was burned with these papers, but a scrap on which was left was money and gold on three square pieces. They did not dare to dig in the day time, and in the night many superstitions must be observed. Every tool used must have a piece of silver on the handle; there was a man hired to guard it and no word must be spoken while digging. Once when it was dug for the bar struck the iron box, and one spoke and there was a flash of light and the box disappeared and they never could find it again. Farther north more money was buried. Near was a carpenter's shop and a blacksmith's where there were many apprentices working. The owners were jolly men, and evenings they would tell of money buried near. They made ready to dig some night. They must dig on the last of the month of the moon. The place was near an old wall running east and west. They began to dig. Nothing was to be said about it. Soon there was a flash of light; then a face shown over the wall covered with fire. They all started to run. There had been some ropes stretched in their path and some fell over these ropes.

A gun was fired, and one fainted and fell. The rest looked out for number one. None dug there again. In writing of buried treasure, I have never heard of but three

successful finds. One man hired a simple boy, a pauper, to help him clear out his cellar. In scraping with his hoe he pulled out a stone in the bottom of the cellar wall. In attempting to put it back he discovered a hole in which was a tin box or kettle, very rusty, with some silver money in it, no one ever knew how much. A man and his son buried money in two places. One of the places he promised his father he would never tell of and he never did. The other was near a rock. At this rock on the tenth day of June at eight o'clock in the morning at the highest point of the shadow of the rock just below there was an iron rod. This was fastened to a teakettle with money in it. This was found, but how much none knew. A poor man was hired to build a fence near Newport. In digging a post hole he found an earthen pot of money. He bought the land and built a nice house and had money left, none knew how much.

After the great gale of 1815 there happened a circumstance known to but two men, both now dead. The bank of the town farm was twenty or more feet high. At the time of that great gale this bank was washed away to quite an amount and left exposed two feet and a copper chain was left sticking out. They dug this out and found a man's skeleton wrapped in sheet lead. This, I think, they buried in the Hazard burying lot near by on the town farm. I think no one but myself ever heard of this before.

Grandfather, in his stories, told of how they got a fire with a bone drill and milkweed silk wet in oil; how they hung a stone on an oak limb with an eel skin over a hollow stone, and when the wind swung the limb it pounded the corn that was in the stone."

Mr. Chase's comments on prices of those days are worthy of note:

"Apples were plenty and were sold at Newport and Bristol Ferry at twenty cents per bushel and for cider at one dollar per barrel. Not much money in circulation. Wool, pork and beef sold for cash to pay taxes. Other farm produce was traded for groceries. Butter was twelve cents, cheese four to six cents. We then burned wood costing four to six dollars per cord landed on the shore. Wood mostly brought from Assonet, Mass.

There has been several old stone houses torn down in my time; the George Cornell house at the foot of the lane; near it, to the west; the Albro house had leaden sash and diamond glass. Then south, another Albro house; further south the Brightman house; then near the West Road the "Joe" house, built with the old ferry house near the town farm. Then the Thomas Sherman house of wood, nearly opposite the Charles A. Chase place and a small house south called the Petty Place. South of Lewis Thurston's a large stone house two stories high called "The Schooner" built by the Cornells, with leaden sashes and diamond windows. These houses all but one have been lived in since I can remember.

The Lawton house owned by Robert Thurston was torn down forty years since. It had stone ends and was a garrison house at the time of the Indians. There was a way from the cellar to the water, now walled up. The old house near Charles A. Chase's torn down 35 years since. Had stone ends, two stories high, built by Hazard, bought many years ago by Isaac and John Lawton. This was partly torn down and enlarged for a tavern when the ferry was on their shore to Prudence and from there to Warwick and Providence. Bristol then was a wilderness. I remember the ferry house at Prudence. There are some remains of the wharf now.

There has been several mills in Lawton's Valley, and some before my remembrance. The first I remember was washed away in August 1827 or 1828. This has been rebuilt and torn down. At one time it was used by J. Dennis to build spinning frames and to card wool. Below this was one used by Walter Cornell for carding and fulling.

In our day the mill in Lawton's Valley did most of the grinding. We carried our corn to mill on horseback or man back. We could get a horse or cart no nearer to the mill than 30 rods. In those days we had no wagons. Our meal bags were made of home-made tow cloth woven kersey three-quarters of a yard wide and doubled together, measuring three-eighths in width and one and one-half yards long so as to reach across the horse's back.

I well remember many of the stories of the jolly old miller. He had seen much of the world, having in his young

days been a sailor. At sixteen he sailed from Newport with Captain Fowler to the coast of Africa for a cargo of slaves. He afterwards commanded a brig that carried horses and mules to the West Indies. In his later days his stories were somewhat confused about Africa and the West Indies, sharks, sea serpents, gold dust, ivory, palm trees one hundred feet high without a limb yielding wine, milk and oil; slaves and the river Benny. He also used to tell about the "Dark Day," and the great snowstorm in the year 1760; General Washington, General Lafayette and Count Rochambeau and the Revolution generally. Some of his best stories were about the families whose names ended in "ton," Washington always first on the list; then Coddington, Wanton, Lawton, Thurston, Barrington, and others of renown."

There are many other interesting features in "THE RECOLLECTIONS OF JACOB CHASE," but as this is the first time in more than a year that we have been able to include real cake in the list of our post-literary refreshments, I haven't the heart to keep our honored guests waiting another minute.

with a paper written by Mrs. William H. Birchhead on Governor William Coddington, and read before the Society in November, 1912.

Two really wonderful oil paintings have recently been added to our collection. They represent two distinguished gentlemen of Newport who flourished in the eighteenth century and whose honored remains lie in old Trinity churchyard. It has been suggested that a ceremonious presentation of these valuable portraits shall constitute one of the features of the next regular quarterly meeting of the Society.

The policy of the present management is to make the Society as popular with and as useful to the community as possible, and to this end no request on the part of its patrons

SOCIETY NOTES

Since the last meeting of the Board of Directors, which was held on September 10, the salient points of interest in the experiences and operations of the Society appear to be as follows:

The War Relics Loan Exhibition has been largely attended, especially on Sunday afternoons, when on many occasions the rush of visitors has been so great as to necessitate the services of an extra attendant in order properly to safeguard from prying fingers the precious objects of our several collections.

A large and varied collection of minerals has recently been added to our treasures. These are now being examined by an expert mineralogist, and we hope to give some account of their value at our next meeting.

The last page of this Bulletin contains the notice of a book for sale at the Society's rooms and at the bookstores of Newport. This book is entitled "Early Religious Leaders of Newport," and it is so full of virtue and wisdom, and so attractive in form, that no further advertisement should be necessary than the plaudits of those who have read and enjoyed it. But doubtless owing to the overwhelming flood of war literature that has inundated the world, the sales of this admirable work have made but slow progress. Yet it would indeed be difficult to find so

much of good in any other form priced at only one dollar. We earnestly recommend it to all our members and friends.

There has been within the past two years so great a demand for our Bulletins, that many of the issues are now completely exhausted. And the inquiries come in thick and fast and we cannot satisfy them. Now we shall be very glad indeed to pay ten cents per copy for such numbers as are missing from our archives. These are the numbers: 1, 2, 5, 6, 10, 12, 15, 16, 17. One of these has been asked for this very day; it is No. 5, with a paper written by Mrs. William H. Birckhead on Governor William Codrington, and read before the Society in November, 1912.

Two really wonderful oil paintings have recently been added to our collection. They represent two distinguished gentlemen of Newport who flourished in the eighteenth century and whose honored remains lie in old Trinity churchyard. It has been suggested that a ceremonious presentation of these valuable portraits shall constitute one of the features of the next regular quarterly meeting of the Society.

The policy of the present management is to make the Society as popular with and as useful to the community as possible, and to this end no request on the part of its patrons

and friends that can reasonably be granted is ever declined. The rooms are universally acknowledged to be the most central, the most attractive, and the most convenient place of meeting in the good old town, and there has never been one discordant note in this pæan of praise.

Following is the list of the ex-Society meetings held in our rooms since the annual meeting of the Society on May 22, 1918:

1. Friday, June 14. Daughters of the American Revolution.

2. Wednesday, June 26. Daughters of the American Revolution.

3. Saturday, June 29. Newport Improvement Association.

4. Monday, July 1. Newport Improvement Association.

5. Grand Meeting of the Red. Cross Society.

6. July 6. Newport Improvement Association.

7. July 13. Newport Improvement Association.

8. July 19. Farmerette Unit meeting—Miss Wetmore.

9. Aug. 7. Nathaniel Greene Memorial.

10. Aug. 9. Newport Improvement Association.

11. Aug. 15. Concert, Mrs. W. A. Clarke. (Especial praise was accorded by Mrs. Clarke for the remarkable acoustic properties of the hall.)

12. Aug. 17. Newport Improvement Association.

13. Sept. 3. Newport Improvement Association.

14. Sept. 14. Newport Improvement Association.

15. Oct. 5. Newport Improvement Association.

16. Nov. 2. Newport Improvement Association.

17. Dec. 7. Newport Improvement Association.

18. Dec. 4. Food Conservation Housewives meeting.

19. Oct. 23. Current Topics Club.

20. Oct. 30. Current Topics Club.

21. Nov. 6. Current Topics Club.

22. Nov. 13. Current Topics Club.

23. Nov. 20. Current Topics Club.

24. Nov. 27. Current Topics Club.

25. Dec. 4. Current Topics Club.

26. Dec. 11. Current Topics Club.

27. Dec. 11. Farmerettes Unit.

28. Jan. 8, 1919. Current Topics Club.

29. Jan. 15, 1919. Current Topics Club.

30. Jan. 14, 1919. Daughters of the American Revolution.

31. Jan. 22, 1919. Current Topics Club.

Referring of the "Recollections of Jacob Chase," printed in this number, we should be very much pleased if some of our friends could fix the exact or approximate location of some of the houses mentioned in the original manuscript. Such information might lead to the preparation of a second and more exhaustive paper on the early history of our island.

These are some of the places referred to: Cundall's house and mill; George Cornell house; Brightman, Albro and "Joe" houses; Thomas Sherman house; the Petty Place; Lewis Thurston's.

Early Religious Leaders of Newport
Published by the Newport Historical Society

OFFICERS
OF THE
Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1919

PRESIDENT, REV. DR. RODERICK TERRY

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

MRS. FRENCH VANDERBILT

MISS ELIZABETH G. SWINBURNE

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER

JONAS BERGNER

LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

Early Religious Leaders of Newport

1 VOL. 8 VO PP 184

Published by the Newport Historical Society

This Book contains Eight Addresses as follows;

DR. JOHN CLARKE Page 5

By REV. FRANKLIN G. MCKEEVER, D.D.
Pastor Second Baptist Church, Newport
(Paper read before the Society May 8, 1917)

THE RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS Page 21

By DR. WILLIAM J. HULL
Professor of History, Swarthmore College
(Paper read before the Society August 14, 1917)

REV. DR. SAMUEL HOPKINS Page 51

By REV. CLARIS EDWIN SILCOX
Pastor United Congregational Church, Newport
(Paper read before the Society February 6, 1917)

VERY REV. DEAN GEORGE BERKELEY, D.D. Page 77

By REV. STANLEY C. HUGHES
Rector Trinity Church, Newport
(Paper read before the Society March 6, 1917)

THE SEPHARDIC JEWS OF NEWPORT Page 97

By REV. J. PEREIRA MENDES, D.D.
Pastor Synagogue Shearith Israel, New York
(Paper read before the Society June 12, 1917);

REV. GEORGE WHITEFIELD Page 113

By REV. WILLIAM I. WARD
Pastor First Methodist Church, Newport
(Paper read before the Society January 2, 1917)

REV. DR. WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING Page 125

By REV. WILLIAM SAFFORD JONES
Pastor Channing Memorial Church, Newport
(Paper read before the Society April 3, 1917)

REV. DR. EZRA STILES Page 149

By REV. RODERICK TERRY, D.D.
Vice President of the Society
(Paper read before the Society July 10, 1917)

*For sale at the Rooms of the Society
and at the Bookstores in Newport*

Price \$1.00

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Twenty-Nine

NEWPORT, R. I.

July, 1919

ANNUAL MEETING NUMBER

Annual Report of the President

May 27, 1919

There is a wise provision among our By-laws which orders as follows:

"The President at the annual meeting shall present a brief address relative to any of the objects of the Society, or suggestions for its welfare",

And in another section it is ordered that

"a report shall be presented by the President in behalf of the Board of Directors, of all business which they have transacted during the preceding year."

These injunctions of our By-laws were always obeyed until the last few years when they have been neglected, but it seems eminently proper that such a report should be presented.

Perhaps never in the history of the Society has its condition been more satisfactory and its prospects more hopeful, and I can only congratulate you upon the progress made during the year.

It will be seen from the report of the Treasurer that our finances are in a very satisfactory condition. It will be equally evident to any one who looks with a critical eye upon the condition of our building and its contents, that they never have been better cared for. We are, indeed, thankful

that the difficulties and the consciousness of debt which was always weighing upon the minds of our predecessors have come to an end. We remember how librarians and other officers struggled under great obstacles in the past and brought the Society to a condition of activity and of success, which makes our present life possible. It is pleasant to feel that we are endeavoring as far as possible to make the most of the opportunities which they have placed in our hands.

The Directors have given careful consideration to the affairs of the Society, and I desire to express to them my thanks for the interest which most of them have displayed in our management and growth. It is unnecessary and would be tedious to report here all business which the Directors have transacted during the year. It is sufficient to state that the affairs of the Society have been conducted under their management, as we believe, prosperously and wisely.

The staff of the Society have certainly been faithful, active and devoted to the interests of the organization. The Librarian, though I say it in his presence, has been indefatigable in his efforts to save expense, while at the same time preserving the building in a condition of cleanliness and order which leaves nothing to be desired. Much of the time of the staff has this year, as in previous years, been given to the answering of letters of inquiry upon historical or genealogical subjects. This labor has been freely and willingly given, for we feel that the promulgating of such knowledge is one of the most important objects of this institution.

The efforts which we are making to place the *library* in a satisfactory condition have been much hampered by illness and consequent absence from the city of those who have had it in charge, but it is hoped that more active and sustained endeavors are now about to be made. It is our desire that this library, while composed strictly of books connected with historical studies, may be one of importance in our city, and as complete for accomplishing its purpose as it can be made.

So far we have spoken of the material prosperity of our organization; of its inner spirit and life it is difficult to speak with the same satisfaction. It is true that our meetings have been well attended, that a number of people have visited the institution, but we are very far from being

the influence and power in the community which we ought to be. There are many educated and thoughtful people living in the city who know not even that there exists a Newport Historical Society, and more who have never crossed its threshold. Our members may feel satisfaction that both in this city and throughout the country many are being benefitted by our collections, and by our efforts at spreading the knowledge of the history of our neighborhood, but much more could be accomplished if everyone would feel a personal interest in our work and in the Society's growth.

While, therefore, it is my privilege to congratulate you upon the condition of our Society and the progress which it has made, I am hoping for better things in the year to come. Permit me to call to your serious attention the reports which are to follow, explaining more fully the year's work.

RODERICK TERRY.

From Special Funds,
Loans,

275 00

\$10,774 91

PAYMENTS

Salaries,	\$2,002 94
Cleaning,	353 30
Light and Heat	302 54
Liberty Bonds,	5,826 00
Note and interest	1,500 64
Sundries,	540 33
Balance,	80 19

\$10,774 91

THE PRESENT TRUST FUNDS OF THE SOCIETY

1. The Ring Book Fund, \$4,000 00
Invested in Liberty Bonds, 3 Series, @ 4 1/4%
2. The Russell Fund, \$1,000 00
Invested in Liberty Bonds, 3 Series, @ 4 1/4%
3. The Life Membership Fund, \$1,680 00
Invested \$1,000 00 in Liberty Bonds, 3 Series, @ 4 1/4%
Invested \$320 00 Savings Bank of Newport
Invested \$360 00 in Bank Stock

HENRY C. STEVENS, Jr.

REPORT OF TREASURER

Newport Historical Society, for the year ending May 27, 1919.

RECEIVED

Balance,	\$194 54
Rents,	611 25
Dues, etc.,	1,439 07
State,	1,000 00
Tilley Bequest,	5,000 00
From Savings Bank,	2,055 20
From Special Funds,	199 88
Loans,	275 00
	<hr/> \$10,774 94

PAYMENTS

Salaries,	\$2,062 94
Cleaning,	353 30
Light and Heat	392 54
Liberty Bonds,	5,826 00
Note and interest	1,509 64
Sundries,	540 33
Balance,	90 19
	<hr/> \$10,774 94

THE PRESENT TRUST FUNDS OF THE SOCIETY

1. The King Book Fund, \$4,000 00
Invested in Liberty Bonds, 3 Series, @ $4\frac{1}{4}\%$
2. The Russell Fund \$1,000 00
Invested in Liberty Bonds, 3 Series, @ $4\frac{1}{4}\%$
3. The Life Membership Fund, \$1,680 00
Invested \$1,000 00 in Liberty Bonds, 3 Series, @ $4\frac{1}{4}\%$
Invested \$320 00 Savings Bank of Newport
Invested \$360 00 in Bank Stock

HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

REPORT OF LIBRARIAN

Now that we as a nation are become once more sincerely attached to France and its people, a lapse now and then into its charming language is doubtless permissible. When the duty of making a report—an annual report—loomed upon my limited horizon in all its dreadful reality, the good old saying loomed with it—“*Ce n'est que le premier pas qui coute.*” This was very comforting, for the *how to begin* was the biggest *bête noire* that grinned at me. You see it is so difficult to show exceeding gratitude and appreciation in some new fashion. And my reports are chiefly expressions of appreciation to our many kind friends for the interest they take in the good old Historical Society, and the gifts with which they enrich it. And if I stick to the old-fashioned way of acknowledgment, you will understand that it is because of the influence all around me here of old-fashioned things, and you will feel just as well convinced of the Society's gratitude for all your kindness, as if I had expressed it more gracefully.

As the years go by, the guardian of this precious store feels more and more a patriarch. These treasures—albeit inanimate—were as dear to the hearts that beat long ago, as the flocks and herds that grazed o'er the plains of Palestine in the days of Abraham. And one quality they possess, which makes them superior to sheep and goats—they stay where they're put; unless, forsooth, somebody, moved to sudden compassion by the consciousness of their long imprisonment, should snatch, secrete and carry out for an airing one of our especial pet lambs. But we keep an exceptionally careful watch upon visitors whose countenances betray abnormal benevolence.

I will now try to tell you something about the acquisitions of this past year. I cannot mention all of them—they are too numerous—and believe me when I say that those—a

great army of them—that are not mentioned, are just as dear to the Society and just as carefully guarded as the others.

Here is a list of some of the publications of other societies, which we receive in exchange for our BULLETINS. The pens which contribute to the maintenance of these profitable and pleasurable relations, are wielded by some of the fair hands which I hope are going to join in thundrous applause when I have done reading.

(I want to say in parenthesis right here that—speaking of BULLETINS—one of our members called exactly ten minutes ago and, though he was an associate member, he insisted upon becoming immediately an annual member, so as to guard against any possible discontinuance to him of the precious BULLETIN.)

EXCHANGES

Bulletin of New York Public Library.
Civic League Bulletin.
Electric Spark.
Wisconsin Magazine of History.
Columbia University Bulletin.
Bulletin of the New Bedford Free Public Library.
Rhode Island Historical Society Collections.
New York Public Library.
Bulletin of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.
Bulletin of the New York Historical Society.
Bulletin of the Minnesota Historical Society.
Wisconsin Magazine of History.
Redwood Library Book List.
Western Reserve Historical Society Publication.
Papers of the New Haven Colony Historical Society.
Publication of the American Jewish Historical Society.
Michigan Historical Magazine.
National Genealogical Society.
Report of the Library of Congress.
Popular History of the War—Buffalo Historical Society.
Society Sons of the Revolution, Los Angeles, California.

Of WAR BOOKS donated or otherwise acquired, I will quote the following:

The Great Crime and its Moral, by J. Selden Wilmore.

Donor: Geo. H. Doran Co.

The Belgian Mission to the Boers, by Eugene Standart.

Donor: Prof. W. MacNeile Dixon.

America in the Russian Dilemma. The German Peace

Treaties in Middle Europe.

Donor: Hamilton B. Tompkins.

The French Navy During the War.

Donor: Gilbert Parker.

The Turkish Persecution of the Jews, by Israel Cohen.

Jews Among the Entente Leaders.

The Duty to Make War, by Claris E. Silcox.

The British Empire in the War, or August the Fourth,

by Silcox.

Donor: Horatio Wood.

Can America's Entry Make a Decision in the War.

The Neutral Peace Lovers, by William Archer.

Donor: Miss M. E. Powel.

The Jutland Battle, by Who Took Part In It.

Donor: Miss M. E. Powel.

After Two Years.

Donor: Miss M. E. Powel.

Women in the War, by Marion R. Nims.

The Squealing Hun, by W. M. Morgan Jones, M. A.

Summary of the American Expeditionary Force as

Submitted.

The World Wide Message of President Wilson.

Great Britain's Measures Against German Trade

A Speech by the Rt. Hon. Sir Edward Grey.

A Clean Peace and the War Aims of British Labor.

German War Aims, by Edwyn Bevan.

The Government of Germany, by Charles I. Hazen.

The War and the Way Out, by Lowes Dickinson.

The Truth About England,

Exposed in a Letter to a Neutral

by J. W. Headlam, M. A.

Outlawry At Sea, by Archibald Heard.

The German War Code, by George Winfield Scott.

The German Pirate

His Methods and Records, by Ajax.

Win the War for Permanent Peace,

by William Howard Taft, Donor: Miss E. M. Tilley
Constitution of the League of Nations.

Donor: Hamilton B. Tompkins

The War Garden Victorious.

THE PHOTOSTAT REPRODUCTIONS OF THE NEWPORT MERCURY have now been supplied by the John Carter Brown Library of Providence up to the end of the year 1769. This gives the Historical Society as complete files of this venerable and valuable paper as it is possible to obtain.

LLOYD M. MAYER,

LIBRARIAN.

Report of the Library Committee

MAY 27, 1919.

The library, a very useful and necessary department of the Newport Historical Society, has never been properly arranged or put in order since the erection of the fire-proof building, when a new room was added to the original library of the old structure. The space and shelving are probably adequate for the present size of the collection, and on account of lack of funds, it does not increase very rapidly, but the cases and stacks are antiquated, and new and more modern ones are greatly to be desired.

The collection of books and pamphlets, altho fairly large, contains a great deal of "dead wood," and as the work of arranging and cataloguing goes on, this should find a place in the basement or furnace.

The classes of books most useful and valuable to an historical society are, of course, Local History and Description, Genealogy, and Biography. A beginning has been made in an effort to compile a dictionary catalogue—which means making cards for a book so that it may be found by the name of its author, or its subject or subjects, by its title, etc. The cards have been typewritten with the subject headings in red ink and all cards filed in a single alphabet. The first class to be arranged and classified and then catalogued was the Almanacs, and here the work proved most unexpectedly interesting and bewildering. Indeed, a full

report should sometime be written concerning these same Almanacs. The library has a very good collection, the earliest dated 1736, Ames Astronomical Diary, and covering a large number of subjects, and published in many different places.

There are Anti-Slavery Almanacs, Temperance, Anti-Masonic and Musical Almanacs, Clergyman's, and Farmer's Almanacs, Catholic, Methodist and Congregational—"Davy Crockett's almanac of wild sports of the West," with most amusing illustrations, several other Comic Almanacs. Of course the most valuable to us are those Almanacs published in Rhode Island, and more especially in Newport, and of these we have a very creditable number, and they are put together on the shelves, and arranged chronologically. It may be interesting to note that since the collection was put in order, a request has come from the New York Historical Society asking for a transcription of the title pages of several Almanacs which were in this library, to be used in making up a check list of early editions, and we were able to give the information, which otherwise would have been impossible.

Another most important class of books, and very frequently referred to in this library is Genealogy. The books on this subject have been very fully catalogued under names of families and numerous analyticals have been made. A great deal more work might be done, of course, in bringing out the names of Rhode Island families, at least in some of the general collections.

The only other class that has been catalogued thus far is Biography, both individual and collective, but as yet the very large collection of pamphlets in this subject, has not been finished.

It is most desirable that this work of classifying and cataloguing the library should continue and at far greater speed if possible. At present it is extremely difficult to find the books wanted, and the library will naturally fall into disrepute if this condition of affairs should be allowed to continue. The whole collection should be made available and its use would then most certainly increase.

Respectfully submitted for the Committee,

MILDRED A. GARDNER.

Report of the Committee of Buildings and Grounds

*To the Officers and Members of the Newport Historical
Society:*

Since the last annual meeting all repairs have been made by Mr. M. A. McCormick, and are as follows:

May 16, 1918, resetting bricks around window of Meeting House	\$5 00
Dec. 12, 1918, resetting bricks around window of Meeting House	5 00
March 13, 1919, repairing door in basement and gate on Barney Street	3 50
Total	<hr/> \$13 50

Respectfully submitted,

JONAS BERGNER,

CHAIRMAN.

Report of the Curator of Coins and Medals

There have been added to the collection during the year

- 16 Medals
- 40 Silver Coins
- 34 English and Canadian Tokens

For these recent additions we are indebted almost entirely to Mrs. Daniel B. Fearing. It is an unusually choice and interesting lot which formerly belonged to the Hon. D. B. Fearing, and we are indebted to him for most of the coins in the Society's collection which were given at different times. Among the pieces recently acquired there are some which I wish to mention.

1—Medals of Izaak Walton, the Angler.

2—A large silver allegorical medal, struck in Paris in 1900 illustrating Coinage, and struck for members of The Numismatic Congress.

3—A Bryan silver dollar, twice the size of our regular silver dollar and equivalent to one gold dollar—made by The Gorham Mfg. Co. in 1896.

4—The Lafayette dollar, a coin commemorating the French patriot and Washington. Struck on the hundredth anniversary of the death of Washington. It is a legal tender for one dollar but its demand as a memento keeps it from circulation. The obverse of the coin shows an equestrian statue of Lafayette erected in Paris. The reverse bears the heads of Washington and Lafayette. The coin was struck in the Philadelphia mint on an old press which has been exhibited all over the country at expositions.

5—There is a specimen of the Columbian half dollar, and although a legal tender for that amount is not found in circulation but kept as a memento.

6—The recent Fearing donation also contains ten ancient Greek coins, a very fine and valuable nucleus for a start in that line. It includes silver and bronze coined in the period from about 500 to 250 B. C. One of these is a silver coin from the Island of Aegina near Athens which was the first place in European Greece to issue coins. Others are from ancient cities in Sicily as Syracuse, Agrigentum and Zancle (Messina) where took place in Dec. 1908 the disastrous volcanic eruption and this coin was made there twenty-four hundred years before this eruption.

It is impossible to properly exhibit the entire coin and medal collection because we lack a suitable cabinet.

Respectfully submitted,

E. P. ROBINSON,

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS.

May 19, 1919.

Upon motion by Mr. Sanborn it was then voted that the thanks of the Society be sent to Mrs. Fearing for her gift of coins to the Society, and for her many other generous gifts during the past year, and that the President convey these thanks to Mrs. Fearing.

Report of the Special Committee on the Liberty Tree

To the Newport Historical Society:

The Committee to whom was referred the matter of the present situation of the Liberty Tree, respectfully report:

1. That the Society is at present acting as the trustee of the Liberty Tree lot, by virtue of the deed of trust from Henry Audley Clarke and Dumont Clark, heirs-at-law of William A. Clarke, bearing date September, 1896, and recorded in Vol. 7, at page 482, Land Evidence of Newport, and by virtue of an act passed by the General Assembly of Rhode Island, at its January Session, A. D. 1895, authorizing the Society to act as Trustee: The original deed of the lot from William Read to William Ellery and others bearing date April 14, 1766, and recorded in Book 3, p. 339, Land Evidence of Newport, defines the Trust:

"2. The conveyance was of a large buttonwood tree with the land about it for the following purposes, and in the following language:

"A certain large buttonwood tree standing at the north end of Thames Street in Newport aforesaid, and at the North end of my lot of land there, being with the land on which it stands bounded, as follows: Easterly, on Farewell Street, about twenty-six feet; Southerly, on my lot of land about eleven feet; and Westerly, on Thames Street; making a point to the north and lying in the form of a triangle with the appurtenances:

"To have and to hold the same to them the said William Ellery, John Collins, Robert Crook and Samuel Fowler and their successors as aforesaid to and for the uses, intents and designs, as follows, viz: That the said tree forever hereafter be known by the name of the Tree of Liberty and be set apart to and for the use of the Sons of Liberty and that the same stand as a monument of the Spirited and Noble Opposition made to the Stamp Act in the year one thousand seven hundred sixty-five by the Sons of Liberty in Newport, Rhode Island, and throughout the Continent of North America, and be considered as emblematical

of Publick Liberty of her taking deep Root in English America, of her Strength and Spreading Protection by her benign Influences, refreshing her Sons in all their Just Struggles against the Attempt of Tyranny and Oppression, and Furthermore the said Tree of Liberty is destin'd and set aparte for exposing to Public Ignomy & Reproach all offenders against the Liberties of our Country and Abettors & Opprovers of such as would Influence her, and that the same may be repaired to, upon all Rejoicings on Account of the Rescue and deliverance of Liberty from any dangers she may have been in of being Subverted and Overthrown. And furthermore that the said Tree of Liberty stands as a Memorial of the firm and unshaken Loyalty of the American Sons of Liberty to his Majesty King George the Third and of our Inviolable Attachment to the Happy Establishment of the Protestant Succession in the Illustrious House of Hanover, and in General said Tree is hereby conveyed to, and set aparte, for such other uses, as they the true Born Sons of Liberty shall from time to time from Age to Age, and in all times and Ages forever hereafter, Apprehend, Judge and Resolve may Subserve the Glorious Cause of Public Liberty:"

3. Recently, Henrietta C. Ellery has conveyed to the City of Newport the lot of land adjoining, by deed dated January 4, 1919, for the following purposes:

"To Have and to Hold unto the said City of Newport and its successors forever, to be used and improved as a Public Park known as the 'William Ellery Park,' and to be kept free and open and unobstructed at all times by any buildings or structures other than those commonly erected on Public Parks in said City of Newport:

4. The present location of the Liberty Tree has been much encroached upon by the City of Newport for highway purposes and the tree, if moved to a location in the Park, would be more likely to be permanently preserved and the City has need of the additional room thus made vacant for highway purposes:

5. Whether or not the City could legally acquire the site of the tree and enter into covenants to move and protect the growth of the tree without further legislative authority may be a question:

The Committee would therefore, be glad to know the attitude of the Society to any change of location of the tree and if the Society desires to continue this Committee or appoint some other to confer with the City and to petition, in the name of the Society, for any further legislation that may be necessary.

WILLIAM PAINE SHEFFIELD,
RODERICK TERRY,

COMMITTEE.

The President then read the following letter:

Pen Craig Cottage, Newport, R. I.

My Dear Doctor Terry:—

When in December, 1916, the Deportation of the Belgians was first begun by the Germans, the people of this country, held Mass Meetings, to protest against the outrage. Newport was the second place where such a meeting was called. It was held in the rooms of the Historical Society. Mr. Daniel B. Fearing presided and the Historian, William Roscoe Thayer, made the principal speech of the evening.

Letters were read, from prominent people unable to be present, and extracts from the letters of a young Belgian girl, whose name, of course, could not be given at that time, but which I have now written on the copy enclosed.

Thinking, the Newport Historical Society may care to own the letters that came to me, I am sending them to you for their files.

Believe me,

Yours very truly,

LINA POST WEBSTER

Two of the letters enclosed by Mrs. Webster were then read, as follows:

METROPOLITAN

432, Fourth Avenue, New York.

Office of

December 20, 1916.

Theodore Roosevelt

My dear Mrs. Webster:—

I wish you all success for your meeting. Germany's campaign of organized atrocities against the Belgians has culminated in this

wholesale deportation of peaceful and innocent people. As I recently stated to the meeting of protest held in Carnegie Hall, this action is paralleled by the action of the Assyrian conquerors of Syria and Palestine; but until the present war broke out it was supposed that such hideous infamies were effectively checked by the system of international law which has grown up under modern Christian civilization.

As long as neutrals keep silent, or speak apologetically, or take refuge in the futilities of the professional pacifists there will be no cessation in these brutalities. But surely this last and crowning brutality, which amounts to the imposition of a cruel form of State slavery on a helpless and unoffending conquered nation, must make our people realize that they peril their own souls, that they degrade their own manhood, if they do not bear emphatic testimony against the perpetration of such iniquity.

I am glad to be one among the Americans who thus bear testimony.

Yours very truly,

(Signed) THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

Mrs. Hamilton Fish Webster,
Pen Craig Cottage,
Newport, R. I.

Diocese of Rhode Island
Office of the Bishop,
10 Brown Street

Providence, R. I., Dec. 21, 1916.

My Dear Mr. Webster:—

Your letter of December 19th, notifying me of the meeting called at Newport to protest against the deportation of Belgians, interests me deeply. I regret very much that engagements prevent me from leaving Providence and attending the meeting.

I hope that every opportunity will be taken to express the indignation so deeply felt throughout Rhode Island, as in other parts of the United States, on account of this last outrage committed by Germany. It is more than an attack upon one defenceless nation; it violates the integrity of the family and the most sacred rights of the race.

I believe that, especially at the present time, when the real issue is being confused by ill-timed talk of peace, a universal protest should be made by the civilized nations of the earth as against a common enemy.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) JAMES DEWOLF PERRY.

HAMILTON FISH WEBSTER, ESQ.,

Pen Craig Cottage,

Newport, R. I.

It was then voted that the thanks of the Society be given to Mrs. Webster for this interesting and valuable gift.

The following names were then proposed and elected for Annual Membership:

Mrs. Philip Rhineland, 2d, by Miss Tilley.

Rev. George A. Hines, by W. S. Sherman.

At this point the President requested the Rev. William Safford Jones to take the chair during the election of officers. The report of the Nominating committee, the Rev. Stanley C. Hughes, Chairman, was then presented as follows:—

Newport, R. I., May 27th, 1919.

To the Rev'd Dr. Roderick Terry, President,

Newport Historical Society.

Dear Sir:—Your Nominating committee, appointed at the Annual Meeting, May, 1918, begs to submit the following list of names with the recommendation that they be elected to fill the offices of this Society for the term of one year.

Signed, for the Committee

STANLEY C. HUGHES,

CHAIRMAN.

President

First Vice President

Second Vice President

Third Vice President

Recording Secretary

Corresponding Secretary

Treasurer

Librarian

Curator of Coins and Medals

Roderick Terry

Frank K. Sturgis

Alfred Tuckerman

Wm. Paine Sheffield

John P. Sanborn

Maud Lyman Stevens

Henry C. Stevens, Jr.

Lloyd M. Mayer

Edwin P. Robinson

Directors for 3 Years

Mrs. C. L. F. Robinson
Mrs. Charles C. Gardner

Lawrence L. Gillespie
Jonas Bergner

In accordance with the recommendation of the Committee, the above officers were unanimously elected.

Mr. Jones then resigned the chair to the newly elected President.

In accepting the Presidency, Dr. Terry expressed his appreciation of the honor which was done him. His occupancy of the office during the preceding year was the result of the sad death of his predecessor, the Hon. Daniel B. Fearing, so that this is the first time he has been elected President of the Society, which he esteems a position of honor and one of possible usefulness.

After the business meeting was over Dr. Terry read extracts from the diary of Dr. Alexander Hamilton, of Annapolis, Maryland, describing the City of Newport as it appeared to him during a visit paid there in 1744; also from the diary of James Birkett, describing *his* visit to Newport in 1750.

Unfortunately the diaries from which Dr. Terry read the interesting quotations above referred to, are copyrighted, and therefore cannot be reproduced in this BULLETIN.

members of the Saturday Club, that organization of charming young ladies, to whom we are indebted for one of the most delightful features of our last quarterly meeting, have been so generous as to declare that much of the material for the graceful tribute paid by them to the memory of the Chevalier de Ternay, was gathered from our archives. What a privilege it is to aid in imparting historic knowledge to such bright and willing young minds!

Since the publication of our last BULLETIN, a grand innovation has occurred in the placid

To Miss Henrietta C. Ellery we are indebted for one of the most interesting donations ever received. It is a handsome bookcase, filled with rare volumes that once belonged to William Ellery, signer of the Declaration of Independence. This valuable gift now occupies a prominent place in our library, and is open to the inspection of visitors.

By the death of Miss Elizabeth G. Swinburne the Society loses an influential director and a valuable friend. Miss Swinburne's interest in the Society

SOCIETY NOTES

The Society esteems itself most fortunate in the acceptance by the Hon. William P. Sheffield of the office of Third Vice President.

As our institution increases in wealth of historic treasure and general importance and usefulness to the community, we deem it wise to augment and strengthen the safeguards for its continued stability and intelligent guidance. Mr. Sheffield, as one of Newport's most devoted as well as most prominent sons, will be able and willing to grasp with a firm hand the spokes of the wheel whenever the course of the Society requires expert pilotage.

We pride ourselves on the fact that our Society serves many useful purposes. The members of the Saturday Club, that organization of charming young ladies, to whom we are indebted for one of the most delightful features of our last quarterly meeting, have been so generous as to declare that much of the material for the graceful tribute paid by them to the memory of the Chevalier de Ternay, was gathered from our archives. What a privilege it is to aid in imparting historic knowledge to such bright and willing young minds!

Since the publication of our last BULLETIN, a grand innovation has occurred in the placid

existence of our demure little meeting house. "The Minister's Wooing" has been presented here, the stage for the performance occupying the eastern side of the hall and including the stairway to the gallery which afforded an excellent means of ingress and egress for the cast. The parts were all well taken, and the affair was a really brilliant success. The chairs for the audience were disposed in the form of a horseshoe, and the movable platforms were used to raise the seats farthest from the stage so that their occupants could enjoy an unobstructed view over the heads of the others. The hall was filled to that enviable degree of fullness which in theatrical parlance is termed "standing room only."

To Miss Henrietta C. Ellery we are indebted for one of the most interesting donations ever received. It is a handsome bookcase filled with rare volumes that once belonged to William Ellery, signer of the Declaration of Independence. This valuable gift now occupies a prominent place in our library, and is open to the inspection of visitors.

By the death of Miss Elizabeth G. Swinburne the Society loses an influential director and a valuable friend. Miss Swinburne's interest in the Society

has recently been manifested by the receipt of articles bequeathed in her will—a silver pepper box, an heirloom in the Swinburne family, some rare china that was once the property of Louis Philippe of France, and a musical gold watch that belonged to one of the aides of Napoleon Bonaparte.

Prominent among the many rare and valuable gifts presented to the Society within the past twelvemonth, are the beautiful souvenirs of wanderings in foreign lands for which we are indebted to Mrs. Daniel B. Fearing. Visitors to the rooms of the Society are fascinated by these glittering objects of gold and silver that call to mind the magic and mystery of India's coral strand and far Cathay.

Referring to the favorable comments in the President's re-

port on the financial status of the Society, we deem it not amiss to call attention to the following facts evolved from a comparison of the Treasurer's Report of 1917-1918 with the report of 1918-1919, which is printed in these columns.

In the report for the preceding year, the item "sundries," which covers supplies, postage, and other incidental expenses, amounts to \$1,097.01

In the report for 1918-1919 the corresponding item is 540.33

The item of fuel in the report for 1917-1918 is 804.60

And in the report for 1918-1919 stated as light and heat, 392.54

Dues for the preceding year are stated at 998.00

Dues for the year 1918-1919 1,439.07

Sec. 4. The officers of the Society shall consist of annual, life, sustaining, associate and honorary members. Annual, sustaining, associate and life members may be elected at any meeting of the Society or Directors. Honorary members can be elected only by the Society. Any individual, on payment at one time, of fifty dollars, may be made a life member, and shall thereafter be exempt from all assessments or annual tax. Such other persons as may have rendered service may be elected life members, and be exempt from all assessments or tax.

OFFICERS

Sec. 4. The officers of the Society shall be elected at the an-

Sec. 5. The annual meeting of the Society shall be held on the last Tuesday in May in each year, at which meeting a report shall be presented by the President in behalf of the Board of Directors, of all business which they have transacted during the preceding year, and additional reports in full shall be presented by the Treasurer, Librarian and Curator of Medals and Coins. The Society shall hold regular meetings on the third Monday in August, November and February, for literary exercises, the election of new members and such other business as may be brought before it. Special meetings may be called at any time when deemed necessary by the President, or at the

BY-LAWS OF THE SOCIETY

NAME

SECTION 1. The name of this Society is "The Newport Historical Society."

OBJECT

SEC. 2. The object of this Society is to discover, procure and preserve whatever may relate to general history, especially to civil, literary and ecclesiastical history of the United States, the State of Rhode Island and more particularly of the City and County of Newport.

MEMBERSHIP

SEC. 3. The Society shall consist of annual, life, sustaining, associate and honorary members. Annual, sustaining, associate and life members may be elected at any meeting of the Society or Directors. Honorary members can be elected only by the Society. Any individual, on payment at one time, of fifty dollars, may be elected a life member, and shall thereafter be exempt from all assessments or annual tax. Such other persons as may have rendered service may be elected life members, and be exempt from all assessments or tax.

OFFICERS

SEC. 4. The officers of the Society shall be elected at the an-

nual meeting (or at an adjournment thereof), and shall hold their respective offices for one year, or until their successors are chosen, and shall be:

A President; a First Vice President; a Second Vice President; a Third Vice President; a Treasurer; a Recording Secretary; a Librarian; a Corresponding Secretary; a Curator of Coins and Medals; and a Board of Directors, consisting of the above officers and twelve others who shall be elected at the annual meeting, four for three years, four for two years, and four shall be elected each year thereafter.

SEC. 5. The annual meeting of the Society shall be held on the last Tuesday in May in each year, at which meeting a report shall be presented by the President in behalf of the Board of Directors, of all business which they have transacted during the preceding year, and additional reports in full shall be presented by the Treasurer, Librarian and Curator of Medals and Coins. The Society shall hold regular meetings on the third Monday in August, November and February, for literary exercises, the election of new members and such other business as may be brought before it. Special meetings may be called at any time when deemed necessary by the President, or at the

request of three members of the Society.

THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

SEC. 6. The government of the Society shall be vested in the Board of Directors, who shall have custody of all buildings, funds, securities and collections belonging to the Society; shall fix salaries, and have the general control and regulation of the affairs of the Society in the intervals between the annual meetings. They may elect annual and life members (but not Honorary). They shall provide for regular literary and other exercises; and make the necessary arrangements for promoting the objects of the Society. They shall authorize the disbursements and expenditures of money in the treasury, and make such investments as may be ordered by these by-laws, and by the Society. They shall hold regular meetings, at least once in two months. Special meetings may be called, when deemed necessary, by the President. They shall organize as soon after the annual meeting of the Society as possible, and appoint the following committees; a Committee on Finance; a Committee on the Library and Museum; a Committee on Buildings and Grounds; a Committee on Literary Exercises; a Committee on Publications; a Nominating Committee; a Committee on Increase of Membership; an Auditing Committee.

The President of the Society shall act as Chairman of the Board, and the Recording Secretary of the Society shall act as Clerk. They may make such

rules and regulations for their own government and for the Society's Library and Museum as may be necessary, not inconsistent with these by-laws. Five members of the Board shall constitute a quorum for business.

SEC. 7. At the annual meeting the Society shall assess a tax upon each sustaining member of ten dollars, upon each annual member of two dollars, and upon each associate member of one dollar, which latter class shall be entitled to all the privileges of the Society except that of voting.

PERMANENT FUND

SEC. 8. All money received or account of life members shall be invested and placed to the credit of the Permanent Fund. Other sums may, from time to time, be added to this fund, the interest only of which can be used for the general purposes of the Society.

QUORUM

SEC. 9. At all meetings of the Society fifteen members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

PRESIDENT

SEC. 10. The President, or, in his absence, one of the Vice Presidents, (or in their absence a Chairman, *pro tempore*) shall preside at all meetings of the Society, and shall have a casting vote. He shall preserve order, subject to an appeal, and at the annual meeting shall present a brief address relative to any of the objects of the Society or suggestions for its welfare.

TREASURER

SEC. 11. The Treasurer shall receive the annual tax and other income of the Society. He shall be the custodian of all its funds and securities and shall pay all the bills against the Society when properly approved. He shall keep a true account of his receipts and payments, and present a report, in conjunction with the finance committee, at each meeting of the Directors, and at the annual meeting of the Society shall present a detailed report for the year in writing.

RECORDING SECRETARY

SEC. 12. The Recording Secretary shall have charge of the seal, Charter, by-laws and records of the Society, and act as Secretary to the Board of Directors, and shall keep a fair and accurate record of the proceedings of all meetings. He shall, under the direction of the President, give notice of the time of all meetings of the Society and Board of Directors, and shall prepare a list of such business as is brought to his attention before each meeting of the Directors.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

SEC. 13. The Corresponding Secretary shall promptly fill out and send to all members elected notices of their election, and shall conduct for the Society such correspondence as may be required of him by the Presi-

dent, Recording Secretary or Librarian.

LIBRARIAN

SEC. 14. The Librarian shall have the charge and superintendence of the Library and the collections of the Society, and the care and arrangement of the books, manuscripts and other articles belonging to the Society. He shall expend in the purchase of books and other articles, and for their safekeeping and preservation, at the direction of the Library Committee, such sums of money as shall, from time to time, be appropriated for that purpose. He shall present a report at each meeting of the Board of Directors and at the annual meeting a general report of the Society.

SEC. 15. It shall be the duty of each committee to report through its chairman at each meeting of the Board of Directors. The Treasurer shall be ex officio a member of the Finance Committee, the Librarian of the Library Committee, and the President of the Committee on Literary Exercises.

ALTERATIONS OF THESE BY-LAWS

SEC. 16. No alterations in these by-laws shall be made unless such changes shall have been proposed in writing at a previous meeting.

SEC. 17. These by-laws shall take effect immediately, and all former by-laws are hereby repealed.

Barger, Miss Edna
Breckman, Gov. F. Livingston
Bliss, Miss Susan D.

Brown, Mrs. John Nicholas
Darke-Roches, Mrs. Frances
Clarke, Miss Elizabeth

List of Members of the Society

LIFE MEMBERS

Allen, Mr. John B.	Marquand, Mr. Henry
Allen, Mr. William	Mason, Miss Ellen
American Jewish Historical Society	Mason, Miss Ida
Auchincloss, Mrs. Hugh	McLean, Mr. Edward B.
Batonyi, Mr. Aureil	McLean, Mrs. Edward B.
Belmont, Major August	Moriarty, Mr. George A., Jr.
Belmont, Hon. Perry	Peck, Hon. Frederick S.
Bergner, Mr. Jonas	Peckham, Mr. Job A.
Birkhead, Mrs. William	Powel, Mr. Thomas Ives Hare
Brown, Mrs. Harold	Rhode Island Historical Society
Caswell, Mr. William	Richardson, Mrs. Thomas O.
Connolly, Mr. Thomas B.	Russell, Mr. Charles H.
d'Hauteville, Mrs. Grand	Safe, Mrs. T. Shaw
Fearing, Mrs. Daniel B.	Sherman, Mrs. William Watts
Fearing, Mr. George R.	Smith, Miss Esther Morton
Fitzsimons, Mrs. Paul	Swan, Mr. James A.
Gammell, Mrs. Robert Ives	Swan, Mrs. James A.
Gammell, Mr. William	Taylor, Mr. H. A. C.
Gerry, Com. Elbridge T.	Taylor, Mr. Henry R.
Gibbs, Mrs. Theodore K.	Thayer, Mrs. Nathaniel
Goelet, Mrs. Ogden	Tilley, Miss Edith May
Goelet, Mr. Robert	Tompkins, Mr. Hamilton B.
Grosvenor, Miss Rosa A.	Tuckerman, Mr. Alfred
Hunter, Mrs. William R.	Tuckerman, Mrs. Alfred
James, Com. Arthur Curtiss	Van Alen, Mr. James Laurens
James, Mrs. Arthur Curtiss	Vanderbilt, Mrs.
Jameslown Historical Society	Vernon, Mrs. J. Peace
Jennings, Miss Annie B.	Warren, Mr. George Henry
King, Mrs. David	Warren, Mrs. Whitney
King, Mr. George Gordon	Webster, Mr. Hamilton Fish
Lorillard, Mr. Louis L.	Wetmore, Hon. George P.
Marquand, Prof. Allan	Willey, Mrs. Anna Chesebrough

SUSTAINING MEMBERS

Barger, Miss Edna	Brown, Mrs. John Nicholas
Beeckman, Gov. R. Livingston	Burke-Roche, Mrs. Frances
Bliss, Miss Susan D.	Clarke, Miss Elizabeth

Clark, Mrs. J. Francis A.
 Codman, Miss Martha
 de Forest, Mr. George B.
 Drexel, Mrs. John R.
 Duncan, Mrs. Stuart
 Dunn, Mrs. Thomas
 Eramons, Mr. Arthur B.
 Gillespie, Mr. Lawrence L.
 Gillespie, Mrs. Lawrence L.
 Glyn, Mrs. William E.
 Grosvenor, Mrs. William
 Havemeyer, Mr. Henry O., Jr.
 Hayden, Col. Charles
 Hazard, Miss Caroline
 Hunt, Mrs. Livingston
 Hunter, Miss Anna F.
 Jacobs, Dr. Henry Barton
 Lippitt, Hon. Charles W.
 Neilson, Mrs.
 Norman, Mrs. Bradford
 Padelford, Mr. Edward

Padelford, Mrs. Edward
 Pierson, Gen. J. Fred
 Potter, Mrs. Edward T.
 Pumpelly, Prof. Raphael
 Redmond, Mr. Henry
 Rives, Dr. William C.
 Robinson, Mrs. C. L. F.
 Schreier, Mr. Eugene
 Sherman, Miss Elizabeth
 Sims, Mrs. William S.
 Spencer, Mrs. Lorillard
 Stevens, Mrs. Harriet
 Stevens, Miss Maud L.
 Sturgis, Mr. Frank K.
 Tailor, Mr. T. Suffern
 Terry, Rev. Roderick
 Terry, Mrs. Roderick
 Van Alen, Mr. James J.
 Weaver, Miss Sarah C.
 Webster, Mrs. Hamilton Fish
 Wright, Mrs. Walter A.

ANNUAL MEMBERS

Abney, Mr. John R.
 Allen, Mrs. Crawford C.
 Andrews, Mrs. Walter S.
 Appleton, Miss Mary
 Austin, Mr. Amory
 Austin, Mr. George B.
 Baker, Hon. Darius
 Bakhmeteff, Madame
 Baldwin, Mr. Frederick H.
 Ball, Mr. Alwyn, Jr.
 Barry, Louis J.
 Bateman, Mr. Clarence
 Bergman, Mr. Isaac B.
 Berwind, Mrs. Edward J.
 Birkhead, Miss Kate deC.
 Bispaham, Mrs. George T.
 Bliss, Mr. Richard
 Bokee, Miss Margaret
 Borden, Mrs. Jerome C.
 Brightman, Miss Eva S. C.
 Bristow, Mrs. W. B.
 Brodsky, Rev. David
 Buffum, Mr. William P.
 Bull, Mrs. Charles M.
 Bullard, Mrs. B. F.

Burdick, Hon. Clark
 Burdick, Mr. David J.
 Burdick, Mr. Edwin S.
 Burgess, Prof. John W.
 Burlingame, Hon. Robert S.
 Burlingham, Mr. Hiram
 Cabell, Mr. Walter Coles
 Caldwell, Mr. Guy C.
 Campbell, Mr. Dudley
 Carr, Mr. Leander K.
 Case, Mr. Philip B.
 Cerio, Mrs. George
 Chadwick, Mrs. French E.
 Christopher, Rev. Percy C.
 Clarke, Mr. Henry W.
 Clarke, Dr. Phillip E.
 Clarke, Mrs. Philip E.
 Clarke, Hon. William P.
 Coggeshall, Mr. Charles P.
 Coggeshall, Dr. Henry
 Cole, Mr. Charles M.
 Cortazzo, Miss Katherine
 Cottrell, Mr. Charles M.
 Cottrell, Dr. Samuel P.
 Covell, Mr. William W.

Covell, Mrs. William W.	Hillhouse, Mrs. Charles B.
Cozzens, Ensign J. Powel	Hines, Rev. George A.
Creighton, Miss G. Rosalie	Hoffman, Mr. Charles F.
Curry, Mr. Robert W.	Hoppin, Mr. Samuel H.
Davis, Mrs. Dudley	Horton, Hon. Jeremiah W.
Devis, Mr. Galen	Howard, Mrs. E. W.
Davis, Rear Admiral Charles H.	Hughes, Rev. Stanley C.
Dennis, Mr. William E., Jr.	Hull, Prof. William J.
de Tahy, Prof. Joannes	Hunter, Miss Augusta
Downing, Mr. George Fay	Ingalls, Mrs. John J.
Downing, Miss Harriet S.	Ingraham, Mr. Phoenix
Downing, Miss Julia T.	Jacobs, Mrs. Henry Barton
Drury, Mr. James H.	Jacoby, Mrs. Douglas
Duncan, Mr. Stuart	Jones, Mrs. Pembroke
Dyer, Mr. Herbert L.	Josephs, Mrs. Lyman C.
Easton, Mr. Arthur	Judge, Mrs. Cyril B.
Easton, Dr. Charles D.	Kimball, Mr. Frank G.
Easton, Mr. Fred W.	King, Col. Frank P.
Edgar, Miss Lucille R.	King, Mr. Frederick R.
Ellery, Miss Henrietta	King, Miss Georgiana G.
Elliott, Mrs. John	King, Mrs. LeRoy
Ellis, Miss Helen	King, Mr. Leroy
Ellis, Miss Lizzie	Kling, Mr. Charles Potter
Ennis, Mrs. William	Knight, Rear Admiral
Estes, Dr. Nathan A.	Knight, Mr. Edward Collings, Jr.
Estes, Mrs. Nathan A.	Koehne, Mr. Charles, Jr.
Eustis, Mr. George Peabody	LaFarge, Mrs. John
Eustis, Mrs. George Peabody	Landers, Mr. Albert C.
Fagan, Mr. James P.	Langley, Mr. Walter S.
Ferry, Mrs. E. Hayward	Lauterbach, Mrs.
Finley, Mr. E. C.	Lawson, Mr. John A.
Forsyth, Mrs. J. B.	Lawton, Mrs. Thomas A.
Franklin, Miss Ruth B.	Lee, Mr. William H.
Franklin, Mrs. William B.	Levy, Hon. Max
Franklin, Mr. William B.	Libby, Mrs. William T.
French, Miss Loresta	Lippitt, Mrs. Charles W.
Gardiner, Mrs. Charles C.	Lockrow, Mrs. Harvey J.
Garrettson, Hon. Frederick P.	Lorah, Mr. James R.
Graham, Mr. Howard S.	Low, Mr. William G., Jr.
Green, Mr. Arthur Leslie	Macomber, Mr. Isaac
Greene, Mr. Fred W.	Marvin, Miss Elizabeth B.
Greene, Mr. John H., Jr.	Mason, Mrs. John J.
Hamilton, Mr. William	Mayer, Ensign Lloyd E. M.
Haggin, Mrs. James B.	Mayer, Mrs. Lloyd M.
Hammond, Mr. Ogden H.	MacLeod, Hon. William
Hazard, Miss Abby C.	McAllister, Miss Louise W.
Hazard, Mr. Peyton	McCormick, Mr. Michael A.
Hendy, Mr. Henry S.	McLennan, Mr. John K.
Higbee, Mr. Edward W.	McMahon, Mr. Andrew K.
Hill, Mrs. Walter N.	Morgan, Mrs. William Rogers

Morgan-Jones, Rev. William
Moriarty, Mrs. George A.
Morris, Mr. Harrison S.
Morrison, Mr. Charles E.
Murdock, Rear Admiral Joseph
B.

Naval War College
Noble, Mrs. Harold J.
Norman, Mr. Bradford
Norman, Mr. Maxwell
Norman, Mr. Reginald
Nowell, Mrs. T. S.
Noyes, Mrs. Boutelle
Pattison, Mrs. E. J.
Pearson, Mrs. Frederick
Pearson, Miss Lillian
Peck, Rev. Charles Russell
Peckham, Miss Antoinette
Peckham, Mrs. Felix
Peckham, Miss Lillian
Peckham, Mrs. R. Wallace
Perry, Mrs. Henry P.
Perry, Mr. Marsden J.
Pettersen, Mr. Gustof L.
Phillips, Mr. Arthur S.
Phillips, Hon. N. Taylor
Pitman, Mr. T. T.
Powel, Miss Mary E.
Powel, Mrs. Samuel
Price, Brig. Gen. Butler D.
Redmond, Miss Lydia
Reuter, Mr. J. Henry
Reynal, Mrs. Eugene S.
Rhinelander, Mrs. Philip
Richards, Mr. Edgar
Richardson, Mrs. George
Richmond, Mr. Henry I.
Ridlon, Dr. John
Riggs, Mr. Edward O.
Robinson, Mrs. Edwin P.
Robinson, Dr. Edwin P.
Rogers, Mrs. John
Russo, Mr. Marco
Sage, Mrs. George E.
Sanborn, Mr. Alvah H.
Sanborn, Hon. John P.
Sanborn, Mrs. John P.
Sanford, Dr. A. Chase
Scott, Mrs. George S.

Seabury, Col. John C.
Snanahan, Mr. Dennis
Shea, Mr. Michael F.
Sheffield, Hon. William Paine
Sherman, Mrs. Albert K.
Sherman, Mrs. B. B. H.
Sherman, Col. Edward A.
Sherman, Dr. William A.
Sherman, Mrs. William A.
Sherman, Mrs. William B., Jr.
Sherman, Mrs. William S.
Sherman, Dr. William S.
Siegrist, Mrs. John, Jr.
Slade, Mrs. Abbott E.
Slocum, Mr. William S.
Smith, Mr. Daniel
Smith, Mr. Edward
Smith, Mrs. R. Manson
Spencer, Mr. John Thompson
Sprague, Mrs. Frank J.
Stanhope, Mr. Clarence
Stanton, Dr. N. G.
Stetson, Mr. George R.
Stevens, Miss Abby
Stevens, Miss Austin
Stevens, Mr. Henry C., Jr.
Stevens, Mr. Joseph G., 2nd
Stevens, Miss Katherine M.
Stevenson, Dr. Arthur W.
Stewart, Mr. Anthony
Stoddard, Dr. William C.
Stone, Mrs. J. F.
Stoneman, Mr. Michael
Storer, Dr. Horatio R.
Sullivan, Mr. Jeremiah
Sullivan, Hon. John B.
Sullivan, Dr. M. H.
Swineburne, Dr. George K.
Taber, Mr. Henry R.
Tatgenhorst, Mr. George W.
Taylor, Mr. Grant P.
Taylor, Mr. John M.
Tanner, Mr. Benjamin F.
Thomas, Mrs. Charles M.
Thomas, Miss Harriet
Thompson, Prof. Frank E.
Tibbitts, Mr. William H.
Turner, Mrs. Andrew J.
Underwood, Mrs. William J.

Van Allen, Mrs. Garrett A.
 Van Beuren, Mrs. Michael M.
 Vanderbilt, Mr. Reginald C.
 Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Peyton
 Varnum, Miss Amy
 Vernon, Miss Annie
 Vernon, Miss Elizabeth H.
 Walsh, Mr. John K.
 Walsh, Mr. William J.
 Wanton, Mr. Charles A. N.
 Ward, Miss A. Louise
 Ward, Rev. William I.
 Warren, Mr. George Henry J.
 Watts, Mr. John S.

Weaver, Mrs. Charles B.
 Weaver, Mr. Harry R.
 Weaver, Mr. Thomas L. S.
 Wetherell, Gen. John H.
 Wharton, Mrs. Henry
 White, Mr. Elias Henley
 White, Mrs. Elias Henley
 Whitehouse, Mr. J. Norman
 deR.
 Whitman, Hon. Charles S.
 Wilks, Mr. Harry
 Wilks, Mrs. Harry
 Wood, Mrs. Henry A.

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS

Adams, Mr. William F.
 Andrews, Mrs. William, Jr.
 Atkinson, Mrs. Mary
 Bailey, Mr. Vernon Howe
 Balis, Mrs. Clarence Wanton
 Barlow, Mrs. George
 Belknap, Mrs. Reginald R.
 Benson, Mrs. A. S.
 Benson, Mr. Robert
 Bigelow, Mr. Francis H.
 Bosworth, Miss Rebecca T.
 Brackett, Mrs. Charles A.
 Braman, Mrs. Packer
 Branston, Mrs. Joseph
 Brightman, Mr. William E.
 Brown, Mrs. James J.
 Brownell, Miss Ella
 Brownell, Miss Nancy
 Buffum, Mrs. William P.
 Bull, Miss Phoebe
 Burlingham, Mrs. Thomas
 Burlingham, Rev. Edward J.
 Casey, Miss Sophie P.
 Chester, Mr. Charles E.
 Chester, Dr. Frank Dyer
 Chinn, Miss Bertha
 Clarke, Miss Lena H.
 Commerford, Mr. A. B.
 Congdon, Mrs. Henry B.
 Cottrell, Miss Annie
 Davis, Mr. Salmon W.
 Dudley, Mrs. Beverley R.

duFais, Mr. John
 Fludder, Mrs. Alexander
 Fowler, Miss A. Sybil
 Franklin, Mrs. Robert M.
 Gash, Mrs. Robert
 Goffe, Mrs. Walter
 Hayes, Mrs. Robert S.
 Hayes, Mr. Robert S.
 Hazard, Miss Mary A.
 Howard, Mrs. William R.
 Jones, Rev. William S.
 Kalkman, Mr. Henry A.
 Kalkman, Mrs. Henry A.
 Lentz, Mr. John P.
 Lawrence, Mrs. Henry
 Lawton, Mr. George P.
 Lieber, Mrs. Hamilton
 Lieber, Miss Mary
 Marsh, Mrs. Herbert
 McCarthy, Miss Alice
 Mead, Mrs. George Whitefield
 Newton, Mr. Henry
 Newton, Mrs. Henry
 Newton, Mr. Simon
 Nichols, Miss Matilda
 Parrish, Miss Margaret
 Parrish, Miss Mary
 Peckham, Mr. Frank L.
 Peckham, Mrs. Frank L.
 Peckham, Mrs. Thomas P.
 Perry, Mr. Howard B.
 Perry, Mrs. Joseph

Perry, Mr. Thomas Sergeant
 Pinniger, Mrs. David
 Potter, Mr. Ralph G.
 Powell, Mrs. Frank
 Rogers, Mrs. Elisha
 Sayer, Miss Mary A.
 Sherman, Miss Annie
 Sherman, Mrs. William B., Jr.
 Smith, Miss Helen Fairchild
 Smith, Miss Elizabeth B.
 Smith, Mrs. Nathan B.
 Stanton, Mr. William H.
 Stanton, Miss Bessie
 Staton, Mrs. J. G.
 Stewart, Mrs. John
 Swan, Mr. Frank Malbone
 Swinburne, Mr. Henry H.
 Taylor, Miss Annie
 Tetlow, Mrs. Albert
 Thurston, Mrs. George W.

Titus, Mrs. Harry A.
 Underwood, Mrs. Nicholas
 Vernon, Miss Annie
 Vose, Miss Caroline M.
 Ward, Mr. Howard Gould
 Waring, Miss E. B.
 Wharton, Mr. Joseph S. L.
 Wheeler, Mr. Henry
 Whitehead, Hon. John M.
 Willard, Miss Mary A.
 Wing, Mr. William Arthur
 Wood, Mr. Trist

Life Members.....	61
Sustaining Members.....	48
Annual Members.....	273
Associate Members.....	96
Total.....	481

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, WILLIAM PAINE SHEPFIELD

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, NAUD LYNAN STEVENS

Treasurer, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

Librarian, LLOYD M. WAYER

Assistant Librarian, GERTRUDE EHRLHART

Clerk, ANNIE BURN

Curator of Coins and Medals, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
 JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
 LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY
 DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON
 MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS
 MRS. DANIEL S. FEABING

OFFICERS

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1920

PRESIDENT, REV. DR. RODERICK TERRY

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, WILLIAM PAINE SHEFFIELD

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN, LLOYD M. MAYER

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, GERTRUDE EHRHARDT

CLERK, ANNIE BURN

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY
DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON
MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS
MRS. DANIEL B. FEARING

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

COMMITTEES

October, 1919

Number Thirty

FINANCE

DR. RODERICK TERRY

COM. ARTHUR C. JAMES

MR. FRANK K. STURGIS

HON. W. P. SHEFFIELD

THE TREASURER, *ex-officio*

LIBRARY

MRS. CHARLES C. GARDNER

THE LIBRARIAN

MUSEUM

MISS MAUD L. STEVENS

DR. W. S. SHERMAN

BUILDING AND GROUNDS

MR. JONAS BERGNER

DR. EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MR. L. L. GILLESPIE

LITERARY EXERCISES AND PUBLICATIONS

THE PRESIDENT

THE LIBRARIAN

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

REV. STANLEY C. HUGHES

MRS. AUCHINCLOSS

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

MRS. T. A. LAWTON

MISS TILLEY

AUDITOR

MR. HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Thirty

NEWPORT, R. I.

October, 1919

Benedict Arnold, First Governor of Rhode Island

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY AUGUST 18th, 1919

By

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

Former President of the Society

Benedict Arnold, son of William Arnold, was born at or near Leamington, Warwickshire, on the 21st of December, 1615. William Arnold sailed with his family for this country from Dartmouth, May 1st, 1635, and arrived in New England on the 24th of June following.

He was for a time, says Staples, at Hingham, remaining less than a year, and, as his son Benedict records, was at Providence as early as April 20th, 1636, and was one of those with whom Roger Williams shared the land purchased from the Sachems Canonieus and Miantonomi. Benedict removed to Providence with his father and we find that on or about August 20th, 1637, he was one of the signers, with twelve others, to a compact promising conformity to all such orders or agreements as the majority shall establish, but "only in civil things." Although but a young man of hardly twenty-four, he seems to have attained prominence, and his name appears, together with that of Roger Williams, under date 3 mo. 9th day, 1637, as a witness to a memorandum confirming the grant of lands made by the Sachems

above named, to Williams, and extending the same "up the streams of the Pawtucket and Pawtuxet without limits for the use of their cattle." I may remark here that these signatures had always been considered genuine until 1896, when Mr. Sidney S. Rider of Providence, in a tract written and issued by him,* pronounced them to be forgeries, and he stated that he had seen a copy of a document filed in the Court at Newport, in the trial of a case there in 1679, in which it appeared that Benedict Arnold declared under oath that he did not sign the memorandum. Mr. George T. Paine, also of Providence, in a paper read before the Rhode Island Historical Society in November of the same year and afterwards printed,† denied Mr Rider's claim, and asserted that his bare statement should not be taken without a copy of the document or a quotation of the words employed by Arnold, both of which Mr. Rider had failed to give." The publication of the Rhode Island Historical Society, issued some years after the controversy, containing the William Harris papers,‡ gives the testimony taken at a session of the Court held in March, 1659, in which Benedict Arnold says, "ye name subscribed in ye paper where ye evidence of Providence is was not his handwriting." This statement of Arnold's was used by Randall Holden and John Greene in October, 1679, in behalf of the Warwick purchasers in a suit brought by William Harris for their lands.

In an interview with Mr. Rider a few years before his death, he told me that he had not seen the Harris papers themselves at the time he wrote, as he was denied access to them, and they were not at that time in the possession of the Rhode Island Historical Society, and it is fair to presume that Mr. Paine also had not seen them, or he would not have made the statement he did, impugning the assertion of Mr. Rider in the Harris suit above referred to.

*Rhode Island Historical Tracts. Second Series. The forgeries connected with the deed given by the Sachems Canonicus and Miantonomi to Roger Williams of the land on which the town of Providence was planted, by Sidney S. Rider, Providence, 1896.

†A denial of the charges of forgery in connection with the Sachems' deed to Roger Williams. By George T. Paine. A paper read before the Rhode Island Historical Society, November 17, 1896.

‡Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society. Vol. X. (Harris Papers), Providence, 1902.

Benedict Arnold was admitted as one of the purchasers of the lands at Providence and assigned one of the "home lots." On the 27th day of the fifth month, 1640, he signed an agreement, with thirty-eight besides himself, to form a more compact government, "necessary," as Staples says, "to preserve the peace and insure the prosperity of a growing community." "But the new system," as Staples adds, "gave rise to difficulties," especially after the arrival of Samuel Gorton in Providence. "Upon the attempt to enforce the execution of an award against Francis Weston made by eight men orderly chosen, Gorton, with many of his followers, assailed the representatives of law and order making a tumultuous hubbub," and some drops of blood were shed on both sides. In a petition, written by himself, setting forth the various facts in the matter, Benedict Arnold, with twelve other inhabitants of Providence on the 17th day of November, 1641, formally applied to Massachusetts, in which he says: "Out of gentle courtesy and for the preservation of humanity and mankind, to consider our condition and lend us a neighborlike helping hand and ease us of our burthen of them," referring to Gorton and his associates, but Massachusetts claimed that it had no right to interfere unless they were under its jurisdiction.

Benedict Arnold, with his father, Robert Cole and William Carpenter had, about this time, removed to Pawtuxet, where they had purchased land some four miles south of Providence but within the limits of that town; being dissatisfied with Gorton and some of his adherents, who had moved to their neighborhood, Arnold and the three others above named, on the 2nd of September, 1642, went to Boston and submitted themselves and their lands to the government and jurisdiction of Massachusetts. They were received by the General Court and appointed justices of the peace. By this act on the part of these settlers, a foreign jurisdiction was set up in the midst of the Providence government and was a source of great vexation until 1658, when the Pawtuxet people withdrew from Massachusetts and again acknowledged allegiance to Rhode Island.

Gorton and his company, dissatisfied at having Pawtuxet placed under the rule of Massachusetts, in January, 1643, left their lands and houses and removed twelve miles

southward to a place called Shawomet, which they had purchased from Miantonomi, beyond the limits of Massachusetts, and Pumham, the local Sachem, was also a party to the deed. In January, 1641, the Arnolds and their fellow-settlers, had purchased from Sacoconoco, the Sachem of Pawtuxet, the lands which they held, and were thus as far as this Sachem could give title to them, placed under the government of Massachusetts by the Act of submission of the Arnolds and Carpenter and Cole. After Gorton had purchased Shawomet and commenced his settlement, Pumham and Sacononoco came to Boston, accompanied by Benedict Arnold, as interpreter, and were brought by him into the presence of Governor Winthrop, who took them under the government of Massachusetts, upon their submitting themselves and their territory to his jurisdiction. The latest historian of early Rhode Island intimates that the object of the Arnolds in having these two local Sachems submit themselves to Massachusetts, "was because they intended to make further purchases of lands from them, and if their independency of Miantonomi could be established and the proprietary authority of Miantonomi were superseded by that of Massachusetts, it would cause the Arnolds, through their titles derived from the local Sachems, to become full owners of Pawtuxet and Shawomet, in a word, would make their fortunes." "Thus they thought of this simple plan," says Richman, "having brought Pawtuxet under the jurisdiction of the Bay by submitting their own persons and estates, why could they not also bring Shawomet under the same jurisdiction by getting Pumham to submit his person? Indeed," continues Richman, "from this scheme of the Arnolds, as a scheme, it is difficult to withhold admiration. It was to make each of the Arnolds rich, and also at the same time wreak the most exquisite vengeance upon their personal enemy, Gorton."

It was claimed that Pumham was independent of Miantonomi and was the owner of Shawomet lands, and that Miantonomi had no right to sell the territory mentioned and assigned to Gorton and his company, and Pumham asserted that he had signed the deed together with Miantonomi, under duress. The attempt of Massachusetts to extend its jurisdiction, under this claim, instigated, it is said, by the

Arnolds, the attack upon the Gortonists at Shawomet, their capture and trial at Boston, are familiar to all readers of Rhode Island history and it is not necessary to rehearse it here. "From the standpoint of the moment," continues the historian above quoted, "the strategy of the Arnolds had been completely successful. The overlordship of Miantonomi as to Shawomet and Pawtuxet had been superseded by that of Massachusetts, and the material fortunes of the conspirators seemed to have been made thereby." But neither of the parties, however, succeeded in gaining anything in the end and the action of Massachusetts has been designated by one of its own writers as "atrocious," and the Arnolds failed in occupying any portion of Shawomet. Gorton continued the fight for his grant, after his release, and subsequently went to England to lay the matter before the proper authorities. The General Court of Massachusetts, on the 16th of October, 1645, upon the petition of thirty-two persons, asking for the lands of Pumham, granted them ten thousand acres, and to take the houses of the Gortonists, provided they should pay the owners what the Court should appoint, "if they see cause so to do;" and Benedict Arnold was designated to negotiate with the Sachem for his right in any improved ground. No settlement, however, was made under this grant, as John Brown, a magistrate of Plymouth, and, at that time, one of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, prohibited the settlement, claiming the lands as within Plymouth jurisdiction, and saying it should be restored to its rightful owners, Gorton and his associates. On the 16th of May, 1646, the Commissioners for Foreign Affairs, of which the Earl of Warwick was the head, issued an order requiring Massachusetts to reinstate the proscribed parties and forbidding it to exercise jurisdiction over them. The purchasers returned to their homes and the settlement was named Warwick by Gorton in compliment to the Earl through whose influence his mission was successful. The controversy was prolonged for thirty-five years, but the efforts of Massachusetts to retain, or exert her unlawful authority were successfully withstood.

The action of the Arnolds in this whole matter is hardly to be commended, but perhaps much must be allowed for the unsettled condition of the country at the time and the

desire to obtain as much land as possible was but the natural instinct of the early Colonists, and however we may regard these unsavory proceedings of the Arnolds in the calmer and more enlightened view of the present time, yet it does not seem, even at that period, to have interfered with the usefulness of Benedict, or have had the effect of his losing the esteem of his fellow-freemen, or to have in any way hindered his later political preferment.

Benedict Arnold spoke the Indian language readily, even as well as Roger Williams, and these two are said to have been the only ones among the early settlers of this colony who attained any proficiency in that tongue, and Arnold was often called upon to act in negotiations with the natives.

In June, 1645, he was sent by the General Court of Massachusetts, as a messenger to the Narragansetts to urge them to desist from war against the Mohegans; on the 28th of July following Arnold was again sent as one of the three messengers to require the hostile tribes to send deputies to Boston, who should explain the cause of the war, receive satisfaction and make peace. Their attempt, however, failed, and the embassy were haughtily received by the Narragansetts. A month later, messengers were appointed, including Arnold, to carry back a present which the Narragansetts had lately sent as a peace offering to the English; Arnold to act as interpreter; but he could not be found at Providence, and it is stated that he dared not venture again at that time among the Indians without a guard, as they charged him with having misrepresented their reply of two months previous, and Roger Williams went as interpreter in his stead.

At a meeting of the General Court of Rhode Island held at Warwick on the 22d of May, 1649, it was ordered that letters be sent to Benedict Arnold and his father and the rest of Pawtuxet in reference "to their subjecting themselves to this Colony." It will be noticed as an evidence of Benedict Arnold's prominence that his name is mentioned first in the order, rather than his father, and as an indication of his increasing wealth at the assessment of taxes in Providence in 1650, Benedict Arnold's amount was put at £5, the largest sum assessed against any one individual. In June of this

same year Roger Williams, in writing to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut says, "Benedict Arnold having now bought house and land at Newport, proposing thither to remove." No reason has been assigned, as far as I have been able to discover, for his change of residence, but probably he thought that Newport with its commodious harbor and growing population would afford him a wider field for his mercantile pursuits. He writes: "We came from Providence with our family to dwell at Newport in Rhode Island the 19th day of November, Thursday afternoon, and arrived ye same night, year 1651." The Island at this time was under the administration of William Coddington, who had gone to England and had had himself appointed by the Council of State governor of the islands of Aquidneck and Conanicut for life. Providence, fearing that the Patent of 1644 had been vacated by the grant to Coddington, sent Williams to England to obtain a separate Charter for Providence and Warwick and those of this island who were opposed to Coddington appointed John Clarke with William Dyre as coadjutor and secretary, to go to London to have Coddington's commission annulled; in this they were successful, and in February, 1653, Dyre returned with letters from the Council that Coddington's commission had been revoked, and authorizing the government to proceed (as organized in 1647) under the Patent of 1644. On the 18th of March, 1653, Arnold was made the bearer of a letter from Newport to the mainland towns proposing that the next General Court of Elections, regularly to be holden in May as provided for in the Patent, should meet at Newport, but no joint meeting was held, and Providence and Warwick met at Providence and the Island towns at Newport on the 17th of May. Among other business transacted at this meeting in Newport, nine freemen were admitted and the name of Benedict Arnold heads the list. From this time on we find him prominent in the affairs of the Colony, and although he had not been formally released from his allegiance to Massachusetts, and but recently made a freeman, he was one of the six Commissioners appointed by the town, with an equal number from the other three towns, to draw up articles of agreement settling the terms of re-union of the four towns under the first patent, which had been superseded for a

time, as far as this Island was concerned, by the commission to Coddington. A Court of Commissioners was formed, consisting of six from each town, which, until the granting of the Charter of 1663, was the governing body of the Colony. At the General Court of Elections, held in Warwick on the 12th day of September, 1654, Arnold was elected an Assistant for Newport, and was re-elected a member of the Court almost continuously until 1661. His name appears as Moderator of the Court oftener than any of its members, not excepting Roger Williams, and we find him acting as Commissioner sometimes for Providence, Portsmouth, and in 1656, even for Warwick.

As one of the Court of Commissioners he was constantly active, and a member of the most important committees. In 1655 he was appointed by the Court, with Roger Williams, Samuel Gorton and Wm. Baulstone to frame and subscribe the Letters of Thanksgiving to the Lord President of the Council and to Mr. John Clarke, praying the Lord President to present the humble acknowledgements and submission of the Colony to His Highness the Lord Protector, and the letter afterwards received from Cromwell, by the Colony, was ordered to be committed to the custody of Benedict Arnold. At the General Court of Elections held at Newport on the 19th day of May, 1657, Arnold was the Moderator of the Assembly, and was chosen President of the Colony, succeeding Roger Williams, to which position he was re-elected for the next three years. As President he signed, (this same year, 1657), the letter from the Colony of Rhode Island, in reply to the request of Massachusetts that the Quakers be removed and prevented from coming into the Colony, in which letter it was stated, "we have no law among us whereby to punish any for only declaring by words their minds and understandings concerning the things and ways of God as to salvation and an external condition."

In 1659 Arnold was appointed as the representative of Newport to purchase the lands of Ninecraft so as to open the territory for settlement, and later he was in Providence, together with Thomas Willett of Plymouth, appointed to settle the claims of Plymouth to Hog Island in Narragansett Bay, and the right of Rhode Island to the land in dispute was sustained.

He was one of the committee of four to draw an answer to the letters received from Plymouth and also served on the committee of eight appointed at the same session of the Court of Commissioners held at Portsmouth on the 23rd of August, 1659, to draft three letters, one to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, one to the General Court of Massachusetts, and one to Major Atherton and those joined with him, all concerning several purchases of land made in the Colony of Rhode Island by several from Massachusetts and others, contrary to law. At the General Election held in Portsmouth the last day of May, 1660, Arnold's place as President was filled by William Brenton, but he was chosen as Assistant for Newport, and he also served as Commissioner for Providence. At this General Court he was appointed one of a committee with William Harris, John Greene, Randall Holden and others, "to ripen the matter concerning the purchase made by the Gentlemen of the Bay (Mass.) in Narragansett and draw up their result thereon and present it to the Court." Arnold was one of the four persons appointed by the General Assembly to whom certain of the Sachems deeded, on the 28th of August, 1660, the tract of land known as Cowesett, for the benefit and use of the Colony.

At the session held in October, 1660, Arnold was appointed one of the committee "to treat with Major Atherton and those who had purchased lands in Narragansett, and if they could not come to any agreement, then to proceed against them and forbid their progress on the lands." At this same session Arnold was also one of a committee of three "to draw up a draught of a commission to be sent to Mr. John Clarke in England." The accession of Charles the Second seemed to render it necessary to confirm the position of Clarke as Agent for the Colony and desired the King to preserve the privileges and liberties contained in their Patent. He was also in 1661 one of the committee for the town of Newport to receive contributions to the amount of £200 for the agents in England. In this year Arnold was chosen Assistant for Newport, and as usual was active in the business of the session. At the General Court of Elections held at Warwick on the 22nd of May, 1662, he was again chosen President of the Colony, over William Brenton, and

subsequent session fully acquitted by the Assembly.

was still retained as one of the Commissioners for Newport, and he succeeded himself in both these offices at the General Election of the following year.

On the 8th of July, 1663, the charter, for which John Clarke had spent so many years in England to obtain, was granted and, to quote from the records, "at a very great meeting and assembly of the freemen of the Colony," held in Newport, "legally called and orderly met," on the 28th of November, for the solemn reception of His Majesty's gracious letters patent." Benedict Arnold was chosen Moderator and the letter of Mr. John Clarke to the President, Assistants and freemen of the Colony was read and the book in which the Charter was enclosed was opened and the instrument read by Captain George Baxter, and then held up on high and shewn to the people. The chair in which Arnold is said to have sat at this ceremony, though somewhat dilapidated, is still in existence and now in the possession of our Society.

In the Charter Arnold was named and appointed Governor and William Brenton Deputy Governor of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; the thanks of the Colony were ordered to be "presented and returned" by the Governor and Deputy Governor, in behalf of the whole Colony, to King Charles, for his inestimable and incomparable grace and favor in granting his gracious Letters Patent.

Under the instrument the governing body was changed from the Court of Commissioners to the Assistants and Deputies, and the Governor was made the presiding officer. One of the first acts of Arnold as Governor was, in conjunction with William Brenton, to address a letter to Governor Winthrop of Connecticut relative to running a line between the two colonies, as provided by the Charter, the occasion being the outrages committed at Southington by some of the citizens of Connecticut.

At the first General Election held under the Charter in May, 1664, Arnold was chosen Governor. Edmund Catherly of Warwick made some verbal charges against him in regard to his alleged mal-administration, which charges were afterwards reduced to writing but as Catherly was not able to make proof of the matters charged, Arnold was, at a subsequent session fully acquitted by the Assembly.

On March 20th, 1664, Arnold was appointed by the King's Commissioners, who came to Rhode Island to settle the claims of jurisdiction over the Narragansett country, one of the justices of the peace, and a magistrate of the so-called King's Province.

In May, 1665, Arnold was again elected Governor, but at the General Elections in 1666, he retired from office and was succeeded by William Brenton, but it was ordered by the Assembly that the General Sergeant be sent unto Mr. Benedict Arnold and some others, it being by law their liberty to sit and act in this Assembly as deputies, as the Court due desire their assistance."

In 1669, Arnold was again chosen Governor, and also in 1670, and it was during this year that the controversy with Connecticut over the disputed lands in the King's Province, and also in the neighborhood of what is now Westerly, became more acute; the Governor insisting upon the Colony's rights to them under the Charter, and asserted the intention of Rhode Island to perform its duties to God and the King; on the 11th of July, 1670, Arnold sent a strong letter to Gov. Winthrop upon the subject, informing him of the determination of the Assembly to appeal to King Charles, and at the June session of that body, Arnold was nominated and chosen Agent for the Colony to go to England "in order," to quote the records, "to vindicate the Charter before His Majesty and redeem the same from the injurious violations thereof by the Colony of Connecticut in their late invasions and intrusions upon the lands and government of this Colony." But neither Arnold nor either of the others appointed to go in his stead, should he be unable to accept the position, ever went on this mission.

During these last years the religious tenets of George Fox had been increasing among the inhabitants of the Colonies. The missionaries of the new sect found in Rhode Island under religious toleration, a fertile field for their labors, and it was also a harbor of refuge for the persecuted Quakers from Massachusetts and other colonies. As usual in that century, a prosperous sect became a political party, and although Arnold succeeded himself as Governor in 1671, yet at the election in May, 1672, the adherents of Fox acquired the ascendancy, and he was superseded by Nicho-

las Easton and for the next four years this new party controlled the office of the Chief Executive. I have thus far dwelt upon the public services of Arnold to the extent, perhaps, of being somewhat tedious, but it seemed advisable to show how much his usefulness had been in demand and his deep interest in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the Colony.

While we have reviewed the successful political career of Arnold, in his agricultural pursuits, which had been steadily followed, and as a merchant and trader he had been no less prosperous. Soon after his removal to Pawtuxet he became agent for arms, ammunition and liquors. He had early established himself on the Warwick side of the Pawtuxet River with Boston goods, provisions and such other stock as the times demanded. Gorton complains of him in his book, "Simplicities Defense," as constantly trading with the Indians on the Sabbath day, being a factor "for them of the Massachusetts," as he expresses it, "being supplied with commodity from them, having toleration to sell powder to the natives." And Gorton's further source of grievance was that Arnold was not allowed to sell to any of his settlers unless they submitted themselves to the jurisdiction of the Bay (Mass.). Gorton accused Arnold of being too broad in his views of keeping the Sabbath, and it seems to be true that Sunday was a great business day. The Indians gathered from the country around about with skins of beaver and otter and Arnold at his trading post was ready to deal in hardware, gun flints and other articles of Indian barter. "Fire water" was evidently not wanting, and he was accused by Warwick of furnishing the Indians with strong drink and wine, which was forbidden by the town orders. It is said he gave the Indians his counsel, together with his goods, and by "speaking his mind freely," he became to be recognized by them as a great Sachem long before he became Governor. For the next years after 1772, and during the so-called "Quaker regime," I do not find the name of Benedict Arnold upon the records of the Assembly, and he must have had more time to attend to his business interests. He is said to have been the wealthiest man in the Colony and besides his land and trading post, the allusion in his will to his warehouse and wharf is an additional evidence of his commercial

**A few words of this letter is printed on the following page.*

interests. Since 1650 commerce at Newport had been increasing, and trade with the West Indies, and especially with the Barbadoes, had been steadily growing. A letter in my possession, written on the 31st day of August, 1674, to his son-in-law, Roger Goulding, whom he affectionately addresses as "my very loving son," and who was at one time in Boston, urges his finishing his (Arnold's) business at Barbadoes, and getting in any outstanding debts there, with instructions as to how they should be sent, and he also adds, "See if any consideration may be had for yt nasty parcell of molasses which was put upon you for my account." He tells him to return as soon as possible, so as to attend to his affairs here which would suffer by his absence: he commends him to the grace and protection of the Lord, and signs himself Your loving Father, Benedict Arnold.* But as the troubles with the Indians commenced and the Indian war was being waged, Arnold's advice and counsel were sought for, and on April 4th, 1676, it was voted by the Assembly "that in these troublesome times and straits in this Colony, the Assembly desiring the advice and concurrence of the most judicious inhabitants for the good of the whole, if it may be had, due desire at their next sitting the company and counsel of Mr. Benedict Arnold."

The breaking out of what is known as King Philip's War was naturally not conducive to the continuance of the peaceful methods of the Quakers. The Island, it is true, had not been threatened by the Indians, but on the mainland, and especially at Providence, which was burned and sacked, the losses from the outrages of the natives had been severe and it has been intimated that Providence might have been saved, had it not been left to its fate by Newport. It is not surprising, therefore, that, in considering these conditions, the need of a stronger government was felt and it was but natural, in view of the apprehended dangers, the people should turn to Arnold, whose force of will made him a power in the Colony in dealing with the Indians. Accordingly at the General Court of Elections held on the 2nd of May, 1677, the so-called "war party" was successful, a triumph over the Quakers, and Arnold was again elected Governor, over Walter Clarke, the then incumbent.

*A *fac simile* of this letter is printed on the following page.

Received August 31: 1674 -

Don: Regie Bonding.

Hoping for success: this do request y^e minding y^e matter with m^r Henry Mountfort wch^{ch}
 I asw^{er}ed about y^e y^e other day. & a word or two what y^e done about it: I shall not need to put
 you in mind. I am sending my business at Barbados by getting in any ship outstanding there, wch^{ch}
 may ship upon y^e ship y^e last port y^e Henry Dix Carriox &c. And so if any Confederation may be
 had for y^e really private of m^r Harris, wch^{ch} was put upon you for my acct^y / my desire is that you
 will dip such matter for y^e to Carriox home as soon as may be to put you off y^e side in a posture of
 going on with more success than can be possible in y^e absence: for Comitting you to the grace
 & Protection of y^e Lord. I rest
 y^e ob^{edient} & loving Father

70. *Leontideae*
Andricheae

For my very loving Son-in-law Joseph
Goulding - Chief at Boston
England

2m. 2. *Phoradendron* - 2m. 2.

2:4:0

The career of Arnold, however, was being brought to a close; his race was nearly run. His health began to fail before the end of his term, and, although ill, such was his hold upon the affections of the people that at the Election in May, 1678, he was re-elected and as he could not leave his house, the Deputy Governor, Major John Cranston, two of the Assistants and the Recorder were empowered to go to him and receive his engagement. His health did not improve, he lingered until the 19th of June, when he passed away, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. He desired by his will that he should be buried in the "parcel of land containing three rods square on or near the line or path from my dwelling house leading to my stone built windmill in ye town of Newport." In the center of the plat was a tomb already erected over the grave of his grandchild, Damaris Goulding, buried there on the 14th of August, 1677. He wished to be interred at the east end of said tomb, himself on the north side and his wife on the south side of him. He further provided in his will that the lot should forever be preserved for his kindred, and that they be buried as they died at convenient distances about his grave. Fortunately his will has been preserved. It was copied from the Town Council Book in 1752 and thus escaped the destruction of the Town Records which were carried off by the British in 1779, and lost in Hell Gate. Many of these records were afterward recovered, but in a mutilated condition. The copy of Arnold's will came later into the hands of David Melville, one of Newport's antiquarians of the last century; the will is a long one, well drawn, and clearly expressed, and covers, with the codicil, more than ten 12mo. pages of closely set type. It is dated December 24th, 1677.

It seems somewhat singular that one of the three witnesses to it was Edmund Calverly, undoubtedly the same who preferred charges against Arnold to the Assembly in 1664.

Thus died one of the most prominent of the early settlers of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. As among the active men of the times he takes rank with Williams, Coddington, Clarke, and Gorton, in furthering the civil and political concerns of the Colony. He was zealous in procuring the re-union of the four towns after the annulling

of Coddington's commission and, as has been mentioned, was sent by the town of Newport, after his removal to that place, and even before he had been formally made a freeman, to the mainland towns, urging the reunion, and his former residence at Providence and his familiarity with the people of Warwick rendered him especially fitted for that service. While he was not the equal of Williams and Clarke in scholarly attainments, he exceeded them in general business knowledge, and as a man of daily affairs, and he seems to have had more than ordinary education for that time. He was a strong and vigorous character. His views were liberal and he was imbued with the Rhode Island idea of intellectual and religious freedom. His repeated elections to the highest office in the gift of the people shows his popularity and the confidence reposed in him by his constituents. The historian of Rhode Island, Samuel Greene Arnold, says of him, "Like Williams, he recognized the distinction between persecution and opposition, between legal force and moral suasion as applied to matters of opinion, and throughout his long and useful life, he displayed talents of a brilliant order, which were ever employed for his fellow men."

Arnold was married on the 17th day of December, 1640, to Damaris Westcott, daughter of Stukeley Westcott, one of the grantees of land at Providence, by whom he had nine children; eight were living at the time of his death. His wife survived him less than a year. Arnold was a large land owner. The editor of Book Notes, probably having in mind his attempts at Pawtuxet and Shawomet, says of him: "He was land hungry first, last and all the time, he wanted the earth." But it must be remembered that in those days land was the main source of investment, and the ideas of the early settlers were influenced by the large landed estates in the mother country.

Arnold had several parcels of land in and about Newport, one known as the "Leamington Farm." He was concerned in the purchase of Conanicut Island and Dutch Island, with William Coddington and others, which they bought from the Indians on the 17th day of April, 1657. On the 22d of May following he, with John Greene, acquired from the Sachem Cachanaquant Goat Island and Coasters'

Harbor Island, but these later became the property of the town, as is shown by the subsequent deed of Greene to Arnold, and Arnold to the town of Newport in 1673. On June 29th, 1660, a company of Newport men, including Arnold, purchased from Sosoia, a Pequot Captain among the Narragansetts, a tract of land lying near the Pawcatuck River called Misquamacock. In the middle of September of the following year, he with others, entered upon the lands and the drawing of the house lots No. 19 fell to Arnold. Peaceful possession, however, was not allowed by Massachusetts, who ordered the constable from the settlement at Southertown to arrest the newcomers. Two were carried to Boston and examined before the Court. Arnold, who had also been complained of for intruding within the bounds of Southertown*—"the blunt and energetic Arnold," as Updike calls him—as a loyal Rhode Islander, and bold in asserting the rights of the purchasers, answered that "they owned themselves to be the men who claimed the land and would not try their titles anywhere but in Rhode Island, or in England, and would never try the title in Boston."

Also in 1657, a company from Newport, and John Hull of Boston, had bought a large tract of land, several miles in extent, in the Narragansett country from the Sachems, known as the Pettiquamscutt purchase. Later William Brenton was admitted as a purchaser, and in June, 1668, Benedict Arnold also became a co-partner and entitled to one-seventh interest in the company. This he held at the time of his death, and it was bequeathed to three of his sons, Benedict, Josiah and Oliver, together with the interest in the cattle found there. Arnold's residence and business property consisted of two parcels divided by the principal street of the town, the parcel on the western side of the highway on which stood his warehouse and wharf, ran to the shore. On the other portion, on the eastern side, where was situated "his dwelling or mansion house," which he bequeathed to his wife during her life, included the land on Thames street, from a pathway or line which is now Mill street, thence

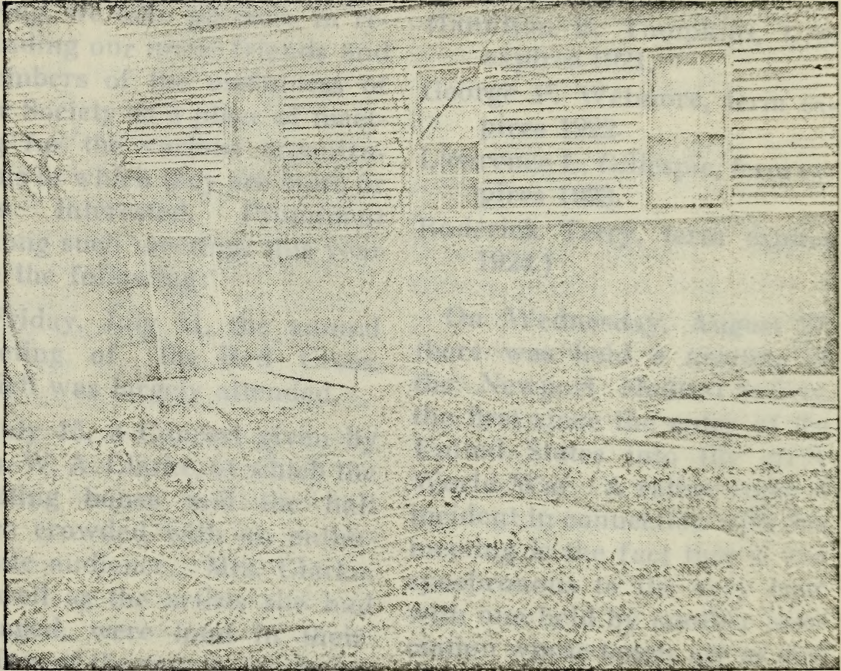
*Southertown was incorporated by Massachusetts Oct. 19th, 1658. It is now known as Stonington, Conn., this name having been later given to it by the Assembly of that Colony.

running southerly to a line where Green street now is, then running easterly parallel with Mill street, to a lane or road-way now known as Bellevue avenue. In his later years in the rear of this lot, overlooking the Bay, he built his mill with its graceful arches, in the style of that other stone wind-mill at Chesterton, in Warwickshire, with which, as a youth, he was undoubtedly familiar.† The house, which Arnold began building soon after he was well established at Newport, stood back 30 feet from the highway about on a line with that building which formerly contained the Peoples' Library. It was a substantial structure, and it is said had a stately fence in front of it, with tall images on the gate posts, a place in keeping with his means and his social and political prominence. His obsequies were largely attended. In a letter written soon after by one present it was stated that "all the Island was invited, many others were there, judged near a thousand people." The services were conducted by the Rev. William Hiscox of the Seventh Day Baptist Denomination, who, the account further says, "spoke there excellently led forth."

Arnold's grave is neglected. Even "the free egress and regress to and from ye said burying place, without any molestation from any that shall succeed me in ye land about it," as requested in his will, has oftentimes not been heeded, although at present I believe the way is open. His remains, although once removed, now lie in their first resting place; and it would seem as if a grateful State might, by some substantial outward mark, recall to posterity the name, memory and services of its first Charter Governor.

†Note—The Old Stone Mill and Governor Arnold is fully discussed in a paper read before this Society Nov. 20th, 1916, and printed in Bulletin No. 21 for January, 1917.

SOCIETY NOTES



ARNOLD BURRYING GROUND OFF PELHAM STREET

special strength of their acoustic properties.

August 7th Meeting of the General Nathaniel Greene Memorial Association. (The delegates from the Newport Historical Society to the General Nathaniel Greene Memorial Association are:

were those of the Huns and Allies. But even if arrangements had not been made to have the meetings take place, one at the north, the other at the south end of the building, we feel confident that the venerable dignity which permeates and clothes our rooms as with a

SOCIETY NOTES

At the risk of being accused of harping too much upon one string, we take pleasure in reminding our many friends and members of the usefulness of our Society as a place of meeting for the various organizations in which they are more or less interested. Prominent among such meetings this year are the following:

Friday, July 11, the annual meeting of the Red Cross, which was largely attended.

July 15, a Concert given by Mrs. W. A. Clarke, at which the meeting house and the hall were crowded with an enthusiastic audience. Mrs. Clarke, as well as the artists she had engaged, were loud in their praises of the rooms, laying especial stress upon the excellence of their acoustic properties.

August 7th Meeting of the General Nathaniel Greene Memorial Association. (The delegates from the Newport Historical Society to the General Nathaniel Greene Memorial Association are:

Alfred Tuckerman, term expires 1920.

Hamilton B. Tompkins, term expires 1921.

George P. Wetmore, term expires 1922.

Lawrence L. Gillespie, term expires 1923.

Roderick Terry, term expires 1924.)

On Wednesday, August 27, there was held a meeting of the Newport Medical Society, the first since the entry of the United States into the great World War. A rather comical incident in connection with this meeting is the fact that it was synchronous to the very hour with one held by another association whose tenets are as diametrically opposed to those of the disciples of Aesculapius as were those of the Huns and Allies. But even if arrangements had not been made to have the meetings take place, one at the north, the other at the south end of the building, we feel confident that the venerable dignity which permeates and clothes our rooms as with a

garment, would have averted the least manifestation of animosity.

Meetings of the Newport Improvement Association have been frequent and largely attended. It is a matter of distinct satisfaction to feel that many of the waves of beneficence that have borne comfort and cheer to remote corners of the earth have had their origin here. The value of practical means of communication was appreciated by the great peoples of thousands of years ago. The question of improvement of our roads has recently been discussed at the aforementioned meetings with both ardor and eloquence, and we have reason to believe that the highways and byways of our beloved Island of Rhode Island will ere long rival those of ancient Rome. Then let us who ride in our gasoline-driven chariots give thanks to the inspiration which gave impulse to Rhode Island Road Reformation, and remember that it was largely due to the atmosphere of sanctity and nobility pervading the beautiful halls in which the meetings were held.

The insertion of the "Dr. Johnson Window" in the wall of our "Directors' Room," must justly be considered one of the

most notable points in the record of this year's progress. It is the precious privilege of an Historical Society to recall the past, to tell the story of interesting and instructive events of long bygone years; and when the opportunity presents itself to listen to one of these stories at first hand, in other words, to permit an ancient landmark to speak for itself, the occasion becomes one of peculiar felicity.

In 1794 the so-called "Dr. Johnson Window" was part of the Charles Feke house on Washington Square. Feke's Bitters played at that time a prominent role among the popular remedies for ills of the flesh, and the mortar which stands on one of the shelves of the window today is the very same vessel in which some of the ingredients of that marvelous specific were pounded and compounded. In 1810 the window was placed in Dr. Johnson's apothecary shop in Thames street, a few doors north of Washington Square, and it remained there until 1861, so that many of us still today can remember having seen it there. Through the kindness of the late J. M. K. Southwick, one of the most devoted officers of our Society, the window came into our possession many years ago, and

was stored in the basement. It has now been brought up into the light of day and placed with tender hands where all visitors to our rooms may see and admire it as it justly deserves.

Referring to the interesting paper on Governor Arnold, printed in this number, we are glad to have succeeded in obtaining the illustration representing the grave of the First Governor as it appeared a few years ago.

Visitors to our Newspaper Room are constantly increasing in number. The facilities for reference to incidents recorded in the long past or the living present, are becoming widely recognized.

The Society has recently received a valuable addition to its collection of relics of the Battle of Lake Erie. The sword

of William V. Taylor, who was Commodore Perry's second master on board of the *USS Niagara* during the engagement, has been presented to the Society of Newport by his descendant with the request that it be deposited with the Newport Historical Society. This sword was awarded to Capt. Taylor in recognition of his gallantry in Congress, by Resolution of January 6, 1814. It is now on exhibition in our main exhibit hall, together with our other relics of the famous engagement, and around and above are grouped several commissions held by Admiral William Rogers Taylor, son of Captain William V. Taylor, bearing the signatures of Presidents of the United States, beginning with Andrew Jackson and ending with Ulysses S. Grant. These commissions are a part of the Taylor bequest.

CLERK, ANNIE BURN

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY
DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON
MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS
MRS. DANIEL B. FEARING

OFFICERS

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1920

PRESIDENT, REV. DR. RODERICK TERRY

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, WILLIAM PAINE SHEFFIELD

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN, LLOYD M. MAYER

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, GERTRUDE EHRHARDT

CLERK, ANNIE BURN

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY
DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON
MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS
MRS. DANIEL B. FEARING

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

COMMITTEES

Number Thirty-one

NEWPORT, R. I.

January, 1920

FINANCE

DR. RODERICK TERRY

COM. ARTHUR C. JAMES

MR. FRANK K. STURGIS

HON. W. P. SHEFFIELD

THE TREASURER, *ex-officio*

LIBRARY

MRS. CHARLES C. GARDNER

THE LIBRARIAN

MUSEUM

MISS MAUD L. STEVENS

DR. W. S. SHERMAN

BUILDING AND GROUNDS

MR. JONAS BERGNER

DR. EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MR. L. L. GILLESPIE

LITERARY EXERCISES AND PUBLICATIONS

THE PRESIDENT

THE LIBRARIAN

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

REV. STANLEY C. HUGHES

MRS. AUCHINCLOSS

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

MRS. T. A. LAWTON

MISS TILLEY

AUDITOR

MR. HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Thirty-one

NEWPORT, R. I.

January, 1920

MISS JANE STUART

1812-1888

Her Grandparents and Parents

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY NOVEMBER 17th, 1919

By

MISS MARY E. POWEL

(The account of the first two generations is taken largely from three articles written by Miss Jane Stuart and printed in Scribner's Magazine, 1876-7)

Gilbert Stuart, the father of the painter of the same name, was born in Perth, Scotland where he was being educated for the "Kirk of Scotland" by his father, a Presbyterian clergyman, but when about nineteen years of age this youth opposed his parent in politics, joined the Standard of the Pretender Prince Charles Edward, was present at the battle of Culloden, on April the 6th, 1746, and after that defeat, as did many another Scotch lad, speedily fled to the Colonies and settled in Rhode Island.

Falling in with a former friend and fellow refugee, Dr. Moffatt, they undertook the manufacture of snuff in Narragansett; a venture more successful financially for Moffatt, later one of the three hated stamp masters of Newport, than it was for the snuff grinder Stuart. However not very long after, the latter married Miss Elizabeth Anthony, the handsome daughter of Mr. John Anthony, a farmer of large property in Middletown, on Rhode Island.

He is remembered as having, about 1729-30, sold ninety-six acres of his land to Dean Berkeley (who built Whitehall thereon) where little Elizabeth must have gathered black berries, chased butterflies and watched the blacks building stone walls, climbed the high Hanging Rocks and scampered down to the wave washed beach to pick up shells and star fish.

The Anthony families of Rhode Island are noted for many sagacious and brilliant members. Settling in this Colony in 1642, they trace back in England to one Antonio, a Master Jeweller to Queen Elizabeth, known for much skill and ingenuity. Jewellers were artists, not artisans.

Soon after their marriage the young Stuarts settled contentedly at the snuff-mill with its good gambrel house lately built near Narrow River, at the head of Pettasquamcutt Pond, where their three children were born, James, who died young, Ann, who later became Mrs. Edward Newton, mother of Stuart Newton an artist, and Gilbert Charles Stuart who was born on the 3rd of December 1755. The records of St. Pauls Church in Narragansett give the following: "April 11, 1756, being Palm Sunday, Dr. McSparran read prayers and baptized a child named Gilbert Stewart son of Gilbert Stuart the Snuff-Grinder. — Sureties the Dr. and Benjamin Mumford and Mrs. Hannah Mumford. St. Pauls Church Narragansett." This is the church that later took that extraordinary stroll down hill and over dale and today stands in Wickford.

After some years Mrs. Stuart coming into a little property removed with her husband and children to Newport, partly that her son Gilbert should have the advantage of a Latin School kept by the Rev. George Bisset an Episcopal Minister. She had great appreciation of the advantages of education cultivating her mind by reading, having received but the limited teaching of her day, and without knowing one word of it herself managed to lay the foundation of her son's Latin studies in which he afterwards became proficient. In her old age her grandchildren loved her. Miss Jane writes: "How well do I remember listening to my grandmother's stories of the dear old times of their early

*Sic.

life in North Kingston at the Snuff Mill; for instance, how they would both go to church on a pillion. Once my grandfather, the most absent-minded of men, (he was an inventor as well as a snuff-grinder) while jogging along lost in a reverie, dropped my grandmother on the road; soon becoming aware of her absence he turned suddenly, rode back exclaiming "God's my life, are you hurt?" There she sat enjoying her anticipation of his surprise when he should discover her plight."

It is said that Mr. and Mrs. Stuart departed from Newport to Halifax with their daughter and her husband Mr. Edward Newton. — There was a large exit of Tories from here after the British evacuation in 1780. Mr. Newton became Collector of the Port of Halifax. His father-in-law, the snuff-grinder Stuart, may have died there; but Mrs. Elizabeth (Anthony) Stuart must have spent at least part of her old age in Boston with or near her son Gilbert, or she could not have been known to her little grand-daughter Jane, who was not born until 1812, when her grandmother would have been near or quite eighty years of age.

To trace the full career of Gilbert Stuart, the artist, is impossible; even such portions of it as relate to Newport are hard to epitomize. He lived here from early boyhood and earned heaven bestowed fame by his own unaided efforts until in 1772 a somewhat mysterious Scotchman, Cosmo Alexander, strayed into Newport paint brush in hand, became interested in young Stuart's attempts and some little time later both sailed for England together.

There is but one true mention of where the Stuart family lived in Newport up to this time, Miss Jane Stuart writes: "In a house next to Mr. Abraham Redwood." The mansion on Thames street of which the shell remains behind the coal office of Messrs. Pinniger and Manchester (Nos. 341-5 Thames street) and of which the front gate stands before the Redwood Library. The "hovel on Bannister's Wharf" was one of Stuart's many satirical jokes.

After an absence of two years in England and Scotland, Gilbert Stuart returned to Newport (Alexander had died) he had endured much hardship and, unknown, made no success of his work. All the same, undeterred, just before

the battle of Lexington he set out again for England, where, this time including a sojourn in Ireland, he won vast fame and renown, prospering greatly.

One of his kindest patrons may have known of Stuart as a boy in Newport, for the Duke of Northumberland who with his two children were sitters, was no other than that amiable ugly young Lord Percy, the friend of the Boston boys, and sometime Commander-in-chief at Newport, during the British occupation, replacing the odious Prescott, and residing both in the Sexias house on the Parade, (Commodore Perry's later residence, now the Salvation Army's), and also at the Easton Farm house "at the Beach" (lately leased by Mr. Henley Luce). It may be that the Duke recalled some of Stuart's earliest efforts. Surely Dr. Hunter's dogs must have decorated their parlor wall when the charming Misses Hunter were entertaining red-coated admirers in the family residence on the north corner of Mary and Thames street; and perhaps we may hope that the likenesses of Tory Mr. and Mrs. John Bannister, now in the Redwood Library, could have been hanging in their own drawing room when surly General Prescott strutted in from the long hall, on the day that Lord Percy reported. Unless by the way, General Prescott had already taken that moonlight stroll in his nightshirt, over stubble and briars with Colonel William Barton; but even so, the British probably held to their official headquarters hard by their guard house in the Bannister residence on the corner of Pelham street, nowadays known as "The Prescott."

About the year 1782, while busy professionally in London, Stuart was introduced to Miss Charlotte Coates, whom he afterwards married. She was a daughter of Dr. Coates of Berkshire. Her brother and Stuart had met at the Anatomical Lectures of Dr. Cruikshank and soon became intimate friends. Although Dr. Coates was very much attached to Stuart, admiring his genius, he was perfectly aware of his reckless habits, and with the rest of his family opposed the match violently, yet at length consented and the young people were married four years later on May 10th, 1786, by the Rev. Mr. Springate. Miss Coates was exceedingly pretty, but her greatest charm to Stuart was her singing; her voice

was a superb contralto and when speaking it was remarkably attractive. That celebrated eccentric, Fuseli, one of the leaders in artistic circles in London, was delighted with her and would make her repeat her songs, a great source of pride to her as long as she lived.

At the time of their marriage Stuart was thirty-one years of age and his bride about eighteen. One writer says of this union, there were thirteen children, another makes the number ten. Certainly two were born in England before Stuart returned to America. Several died very young; two were sons. One of them of much promise lived to the age of twenty-six, a source of great love and deep grief to his parents. Mr. Mason avers that Stuart had erred in his treatment of the youth, too exacting and over restraining him and that once of age he was easily led into many temptations and died of his irregularities. This blow was terrible to Stuart in his own fast failing years.

Although Gilbert Stuart's own excesses were numerous, many anecdotes of his astoundingly brilliant social career in England and Ireland seem to have been related by his wife to her daughters. Undoubtedly to some extent she participated in them, so far as her family cares admitted, until 1792 when Stuart returned finally to America where he tarried at work in several places until 1805 and then removed permanently to Boston, whither his family soon followed him from Pennsylvania.

Now in the summer of 1826, after an absence of fifty-one years from the home of his youth, broken in health and doubtless knowing that his time was short, old Gilbert Stuart, the great artist, came for two days only, to Newport. A dreary visit, so famous, yet his face unknown; the Island changed by Time and the ravages of two great wars. Sorrowfully passing over the Ferries, he returned by way of Narragansett, a farewell to his birthplace, and on to Boston, where he died and was buried in 1828, aged 74, leaving his wife and four daughters, Ann, Agnes, Emma and Jane, the youngest, then, by her own statement, but sixteen years of age, and upon her fell the entire support of the family, save for a small sum that was gathered from the proceeds of an exhibition of Stuart's paintings organized in Boston after his death for the benefit of his family.

If not retaining the "painting room," so called in those days, of her father, (he had had two, one at Chapotin's Hotel and the other, last and longest, at his residence on Fort Hill in Boston); this valiant child, Jane, promptly established one of her own, working in oils, from sitters, and taking orders for copies of Gilbert Stuart's portraits, "frequently seen perched on a step ladder, brush in hand" in the Public Gallery. Writing before 1834 Dunlap mentions her as having occasionally painted during her father's lifetime, evincing much talent but not encouraged by him, "imitating successfully his style of coloring and improving in her drawing." He adds that Stuart was very vain of her genius. He also notes "A Greek," a portrait from life by Jane Stuart, in a New York collector's gallery.

At what date Mrs. Stuart and her elder daughters removed from Boston to Newport is uncertain, probably not long after the death of her husband. Her youngest child, Jane, was not born until 1812. Mrs. Stuart had married in 1786, had been worn by many cares and is likely to have remained in the seclusion then customary with many widows. Nothing is remembered of her stay here. Her death is recorded in the Newport Mercury of Saturday, October the 11th, 1845, "On Thursday morning last, suddenly, Mrs. Charlotte Stewart* aged 77 years, formerly of Boston and widow of Gilbert Stewart the celebrated Painter."

In Miss Stuart's paper, "Anecdotes of Gilbert Stuart," she mentions his quiet manner, altho he was ironical to excess and that nothing delighted him more than to tease her mother, "Tom," as he always called his wife. She was a remarkably intelligent and cultivated woman, although a matter-of-fact person, and this sort of quizzing was carried too far; telling her the most extraordinary stories with such a serious countenance that it was impossible to know if it were really the case or not. Miss Stuart goes on to confess that she did the same herself, "whether by inheritance or an acquirement I know not, but it would vex my dear mother exceedingly. She would request me to stop, saying: "I have been annoyed enough with your father's nonsense in this way, besides it is very bad taste." As I worshipped my mother I tried to break myself of the habit."

*Sic

Mrs. Stuart was dissatisfied with the portraits painted of Stuart and she implored him to sit to Miss Goodrich, the miniature painter, which he did. It is most lifelike, although the expression is a little exaggerated. This was given by Miss Jane Stuart to Colonel Samuel R. Honey.

About 1827 Mr. Browere from New York came to ask Stuart to take a cast of his head. This cast is a living and beautiful thing and Stuart wrote a note that was published, saying that he had consented to have it made to induce more important men than himself to do the same. Mr. David King, while walking one day in New York, was startled by the remarkable resemblance to Miss Jane Stuart borne by a bust in a shop window. Entering, he discovered the bust to be one of her father, and he promptly bought it and presented it to the Redwood Library. If after standing in front of it you do not see Gilbert Stuart himself before you, and, were it slightly less massive, his child Jane, his dear "Boy" as he always called her, is also alive before you.

Lately Miss Gosling of the Redwood Library discovered in McClure's Magazine for October, 1897, an illustrated article by Mr. Charles Henry Hart, "The Unknown Life Masks of Famous Americans by Henri Browere of New York."

Speaking of portraits, it is not known where it is now, but there was a miniature of Miss Jane Stuart in her youth resembling those by Mr. Staigg, full of delicacy and refinement perhaps more than a marked likeness.

Mr. Staigg had to thank Miss Jane Stuart for his own making. A little English lad living in Newport, she taught him all that she could and bespoke his first patrons. Like her father, she was ever ready to help others. No jealous atom existed in either.

In the death notices of the Mercury of September 28th., 1850 is found the following: "In this town on Sunday evening last Miss Agnes Blagrove Stuart, daughter of the late Gilbert Stuart, Esq." When Mrs. Stuart died five years before, she had been placed in the Burial Ground Common and her daughter Agnes was now laid beside her. Miss Jane speaks of her as having been "a dear child."

After her family had settled here while still continuing her work in Boston, Miss Jane Stuart made many visits to them although probably not entirely giving up Boston herself until the early fifties when a fire gutted her studio and therein were lost almost every relic of Gilbert Stuart inherited by his family. All her life she spoke of it with a quiver in her voice.

There were plenty of memories of the Misses Stuart in the forties in Newport, the palmy period of General Totten's family abiding on Spring street, the Lomax of Virginia stationed on Goat Island, a regiment at the fort soon to be off to Mexico. Summer visitors from all parts of the Union crowding the hotels and lodgings and serene local families, all enjoying the friendly life of that good era. A written list of that date of some thirty or fifty families included "The Misses Stuart" and is headed "The Newport Assemblies"; however, it is vaguely recalled that these either fell through or that but one or two meetings took place. They were intended to be given at the houses of the various members and to be very simple as to hour and supper. Old ladies in my own youth often spoke of "clever Jane Stuart so amusing, so witty, the life of the party" and the like.

At first the Stuarts lived in the historic house on Washington Street, number 62, now occupied by Mr. Lloyd Mayer. It was there that Mrs. Stuart died. Then they lived for some time in what we know best as the Marin cottage, number 32 Kay Street, and Mr. Derby says that afterwards the two sisters, Ann and Jane (Miss Emma had been long an invalid under medical care in Providence), for some years rented an ancient house with very high steps on the corner of Kay and Touro streets. This house underwent many alterations, and had been the first place in Newport where ice cream was made and sold by Mr. Vose who soon opened a store on Bellevue avenue.

In 1862, Miss Ann and Miss Jane Stuart were startled to find that their landlord had sold his house over their heads and greatly protesting they were forced to make a hasty exit. A few warm friends came to the rescue, most privately. A charming little cottage number 86 Mill street,

that except for the fence remains without as then, was purchased and bestowed upon the two ladies. — During the interim they had made an extended visit to Mrs. Derby on Mann avenue. — We have so few permanent relics of the past that it is pleasant to dream before that tall screen of flowering hawthorne, the only one that ever did well in Newport, note the winding path leading to the little porch and the latticed windows, giving a queer foreign look to the small square parlor that was hung about half a century ago by representation of old-day belles and celebrities. The work of Miss Jane's nimble fingers in the Boston gallery and elsewhere. Finding beyond substantial repairs that the cottage needed paper and paint Miss Jane cheerfully described tying on her worst old apron and head gear and "doing it all herself." When could she have found time to wear smooth that thimble that this Society now treasures!

Although the names and faces of these two ladies, lifelong friends of my family, had been always familiar to me, the first time that I remember being personally noticed by either was when, a half-grown girl, besides my grandmother, Mrs. Johnston, in the drawing room of Miss Anthony's aristocratic boarding-house number 135 Church street, Miss Jane Stuart came to call. Knowing her to be an artist and the descendant of the originator of so many marvels hanging in Governor Gibbs' house and at Oakland; not to mention quantities in Philadelphia, I was so overcome that what she said is a blank! Doubtless there were the usual venerable ladies and one or two gentlemen seated, very erect, on Miss Anthony's ancestral mahogany chairs. Tall beautiful Mrs. Hunter, relict of the late Minister to Brazil, perhaps plump little Mrs. Peters who had walked barefoot in a religious procession in Rome; Mrs. Dr. Davis, transplanted matrimonially from Charleston to Philadelphia, and Mrs. Pinckney, daughter-in-law of the Revolutionary General; but these ladies were always there or others equally friendly to me. They did not fluster me one bit as did that small graceful person with brown hair, shrewd bright eyes, delicate hands and tiny feet. A wistful look glowing into hundreds of expressions as her face and brain worked in unison. "Miss Jane," as we called her, was as intangible as the aspect of

Nature! People said she was "ugly," she said so herself very frequently. She was plain, yet she walked like a princess and spoke like a queen. At a charade party given years later by Mrs. Griswold she danced as a Gorilla, the missing link, in a bear skin robe, and wound up with the minuet in a court dress, after playing one of Cinderella's proud sisters,—a flower-filled brass candlestick set as chief ornament on the top of her lace veiled head.

She had greatly enjoyed her earlier life in Boston, having many orders for copies of her father's work, and some for portraits of her own, and in her leisure made a numerous acquaintance, including many celebrities. Nor had her youth been without its romance, probably two; certainly one aspirant for her hand came forward and his love was returned. One whose genius made him famous throughout the United States. Some years later he married, unhappily. Perhaps the same fate might have befallen the love of his youth. Many stories were told of his violent temper. Old and paralytic he came to Newport shortly before his end and visited her. She told me herself that he had called her "Jane;" flushing, the dear old lady added "I called him ——" (his surname without prefix). "We artists, you know, are familiar!" I am glad that he came, it rounded her noble life and exalted its close. Do not think that *she* told me more; I saw but her happy confusion and suspected. Long after, some one else whispered the fact.

Miss Jane was the embodiment of art more than its exponent. She had the good luck to catch the likeness in her work and a fine gift of color, but many of her canvasses are hard and most of them faulty in drawing. She is said to have copied her father with skill very often. Probably the best examples of her portraits now in Newport are inherited by Mr. Joseph Allen, 42 Elm street; one is particularly noticeable. There is an admirable portrait of Dr. Samuel G. Howe in his youth. Mrs. Griswold had several copies; the Newport Historical Society owns the portraits of Abby Bradford DeWolf Guild, daughter of Charles DeWolf and wife of Rev. William Guild, and Mrs. Caroline (Phillips) Tilley, wife of William Tew Tilley; and a pretty copy of a girl's head: the portrait of Mrs. Edward T. Potter was a

behind her.

failure; that of Mrs. John Sherwood very picturesque in a flower-wreathed straw hat, lacked shadow, but resembled the lady. One of Miss Stark, daughter of the Revolutionary General John, now hanging in the ancestral home in New Hampshire, is said to be very fine. Miss Jane told me that copies of her father's Head of General Washington, painted by herself had occasionally been resold as originals, although never without her protest and public denial did she know of it. She worked much from daguerrotypes and ambrotypes, thus accommodating bereaved families, and with fairly good success. Her eye for color was good; it is said that her father had kept her at work filling his backgrounds, grinding his paints and let drift her needed instruction in drawing. But perhaps because all this was shut up within her, Miss Jane was unique. Her self-denying arduous life worn as habit was not filled with shreds of complaint. Her perfect honesty and frank avowal of her cares; her love for her old handmaiden Isabella, a buxom, eccentric gypsy-like woman who passed her life with the Stuarts, her tender solicitude for frail Miss Ann, fading out of life by slow degrees in the late sixties; her dim sight, seeing "something like a veil full of sparks of fire, falling over my prosaic young face and figure," on one of the last days that she received me. "Be quiet Ann," urged Miss Jane, although I thought that a child of Gilbert Stuart might well see more than others.

Once speaking of her father, Miss Jane owned that he had kept her too busy while he should have been teaching her drawing; but silence to his faults. How she adored him, how proudly she spoke of his genius, scorning her own gift, when recounting his power and strength. And yet Miss Jane was an artist herself to the bone. Everything about her, even her face. Her strong features were actual replica of her father. None knew better than Miss Jane how she lacked beauty and none knew better than her intimates the singular grace and varying charm of her voice, expressions and unobtrusive manners. At large parties her coiffe of dignity was a self-manufactured black velvet tiara studded with large Italian pearls and Miss Jane sailed into the room with gravest composure, her simple dark dress trailing behind her.

She had many intimacies, some over strained. Occasionally there were sudden ruptures. Faults probably on both sides.

On Saturday evening, for many years, the home of the Misses Stuart was crowded with the élite and fashion of Newport. "We can give our friends but Isabella's gingerbread beyond our hearty welcome," said Miss Jane, extending her slim, wrinkled hand. Indeed both were bounteous and the "Gingerbread Parties" still live in tradition. They assembled all ages. Miss Jane had a weakness for match-making, her corners were cosy, but her vigilant eye drew all her guests into careful attention; young officers flirting apart, older people grouped on queer chairs* under the diamond-shaped broad black frames of Mary of Scotland and other bright colored copies. Miss Jane deplored often the stern need that had compelled the sale of her father's two masterpieces, the panels with the heads of General and Mrs. Washington; I think that Mrs. Stuart had retained one other, an unfinished likeness, probably, of Chancellor Kent, that was sold by her daughters.

Some of Stuart's own canvasses, beginnings or failures, if such could have been his, were over-laid by his daughter's work. I saw one not very long ago, the austere curtain sea and ship of the background ill assorting with the Deacon's wife whom dear Miss Jane had blithely seated before it in all the dainty glory of a new but very stiff and crude stylish frock. Ah, that touch of Gilbert Stuart, life, soul itself lay within it, Miss Jane's own large easel had been her father's; a heavy structure probably mahogany; after her death it was bought at the sale of her effects by a gentleman then owning the La Forge house and was removed from Newport.

One day in her little oblong sitting room as I was admiring her beautiful old blue and gold porcelain, she turned to a closet, taking out from a parcel of prints an old engraving of Admiral Nelson, it had been torn and trimmed by herself into irregular shape. "Here," she said. "I give you this for it belonged to my father who greatly admired Nelson." Indeed it was a delight to receive it! But to my surprise only a few years ago Mr. Charles Goodspeede, the *Quaritch* of

*One is kindly loaned to the Historical Society for this reading by Mr. Greene.

New England, lunching with us, exclaimed at its rarity, saying that it was valued at seventy-five dollars, being, if I mistake not, the first American engraving of Nelson. He kindly made a note of this on the folder, where I always regretted not having asked Miss Jane to write down that it had been her father's property and her gift to me.

Mr. George C. Mason and Dunlap both were condemned by her as not having done justice to Stuart. No one could have suited her, for he was one of many variations. We cannot always be perfect and the great painter himself gave lines and defects their showing although he never failed to bring out all the better parts of his sitters. In Sargent's modern work one reads much ill, in Stuart's faces comes a happy fearless confidence, the sitter knows the artist as friend with friend; he is no executioner although he may be stern.

In the early fifties Mrs. Derby, Senior, had been the closest and most intimate of all Miss Jane's friends in Newport and after a long absence in Europe she returned in 1862 and renewed the early association. Over her unexpected death two years later there was widespread grief. Few had been so generally beloved, none longer regretted than that charming lady. On her death young Richard Derby in the small leisure of a midshipman's life made his home with Miss Jane. She was always the friend of generations as they came; they might alter; she never did.

She told fortunes with skill, but refused information respecting illness, death and the like. Unhappily once transgressing this rule, she did foretell the death of a young officer, that came to pass, unexpectedly, a few weeks later. This coincidence greatly upset her, and her white magic ended forever.

"Jane Stuart, you are a witch," observed my grandmother, (there was a difference of twelve years in their age.)

"Yes, I look it," she sadly replied, in a tone I never forgot.

About 1864 Miss Jane became very intimate with Mrs. John N. A. Griswold, and this clever versatile young newcomer found in the brilliant old lady the prompter of many schemes of artistic effect. Fancy balls, charades, bric-

a-brac hunting and expeditions to theatres in Boston. Miss Jane had known the young Edwin Booths, Forrest, and many other stars, beside Miss Cushman, who of course we young people knew, but we could not describe them as she did, nor see half that she saw in their art, tragedy and comedy both.

Far beyond and underlying all these merry moments, the high parts of her character were alert. She was ever ready and always helped from her heart. Only those, and they were many, who turned to her in grief or despair, knew her silent, deep tenderness, her christianity, and a sympathy as unobtrusive as was her generosity. I am told that she was satirical, that her tongue could bite deeply. It could—when she herself was its victim. She was outspoken, impatient of sham, deceit and show, possibly to adopt her own phrase she “took the world for what it was worth.” Undoubtedly some people disliked her, but they were the minority or deserved her unuttered contempt. Even in little things among the young people she was so kind. Some of us were industriously and hopelessly trying to follow the teachings of a pupil of Mr. Wm. M. Hunt in the use of charcoal, Miss Jane told me to come to her one morning. “Now,” she said, “you are trying to work; I will teach you how my father set his palette.”

Idiot that I was, fully conscious of my own vast ignorance, I bleated out that I did not know enough to trouble her. Something of the chill of Miss Anthony’s old drawing room crept over me, for all my early life in Philadelphia had been frozen by Dr. Ducachet’s sermon, “In that Day” (Judgment); West’s “Death on the Pale Horse” (that these past five years has tramped echoing through our lives); Sully’s long-necked pretty ladies, and Stuart’s many noble faces! What was I that she should instruct me! She laughed. “Well, then, as to perspective, my father considered very little study necessary. Remember that your horizon must be a level and that you are to draw only all that you can see between your hands at arm’s length. Shut one eye and then the other. Draw no more than that,” she added, amid other kind hints.

Mr. Edward L. Henry, the delineator of old-time scenes in the United States, came in laughing one day in the

early seventies and said to my father, "I thought that I would give her a surprise and I have been blazoning the Stuart arms on her diamond-shaped window panes," (they were there until a few years ago). "She returned sooner than was expected, crept softly behind me and put both her arms about my neck from the rear. "Thank you, thank you!" she cried, giving me a big hug." But Miss Jane was past sixty and Mr. Henry looked, then, about sixteen! Ah, she was never more than a white Bohemian!

A friend says that Miss Stuart walking from her house on Mill street to Mrs. Griswold's, one evening after dark, heard a footstep behind her that hurried when she hastened her own. At the corner lamp post she turned and confronted a scamp. Her girlish figure, fine walk and beautiful feet had attracted him. He slunk off exclaiming, according to her own words, "An angel to chase; a devil to face."

Of Miss Ann Stuart, I have said but little. She was much older than her vivacious sister, although not unlike her in face and figure. Somewhat taller, quiet, possibly a little shy, or depressed. She would sit on the sofa listening, occasionally utter a quiet reproof to Miss Jane, but there was great good will between them. Not talented, but with the Stuart sense of humor, one of her stories told with great relish was of a gang of idle boys, sons of wealthy parents, annoying an old Irish laboring man until he completely lost his temper, yelling at them, "Ye young blagguards! Gintlemin's sons wid collurs and no shurrts!" over which she would laugh until she nearly cried.

She was a good ancient gentlewoman of domestic traits and well able to take a pleasant part in old-fashioned genteel society, a word now unhappily forgotten and denoting not upstart fashion, but gentlefolks. Dear Miss Ann died as quietly as she lived and was buried one summer afternoon in 1868 from Trinity Church, a concourse of friends assembled and, for those days, many flowers. She lies with her mother and sisters in The Burial Ground Common.

For some years before her own death it became Miss Jane's custom to give some of her pretty possessions to her friends when they visited her, I have spoken of the print of Nelson. On another occasion she insisted that I accept a

pair of tiny chinese blue porcelain ducks. This embarrassed me, for my parents did not fancy our receiving presents, and I went less to her house than formerly, because to refuse annoyed her.

Above stairs the room in which her evening visitors removed their wraps was sparsely furnished, but the two rooms below exempt from Eastlake contained some good bits of mahogany and many pretty trifles. Colonel Higginson has mentioned the milk pan and pumpkin upon her porch in a brief essay on "One of Thackeray's Women." It is a fine bit of writing but a totally different view of Miss Jane Stuart from mine.

Twenty years after the death of Miss Ann, and a good many later than the snowy winter evening in which the long time invalid Miss Emma was laid beside her mother and sisters in our old Burial Ground Common amid many colonial families, some doubtless related to Gilbert Stuart's mother, born an Anthony of this Island, Miss Jane grew slightly feeble; never allowed to be young, she never became old and was always and only herself. And then at the close of a fair smiling spring day in 1888 God gave her one glimpse of the young sea officer who had so brightened her closing years. And with a single happy sigh she shut her eyes forever upon the cares of earth, crowned by that eternal reward that the valiant foot soldier wins by patient uncomplaining self sacrifice, Victory Rest and Peace.

She died without Garland of Fame but she was folded away in a blanket of love, and Newport lost in her a woman of infinite parts of which the salient was heroic Charity. Out of her little she gave all.

Prominent among such be-
looms are the following:

An oil portrait of Miss Cath-
arine Cranston, daughter of
Henry Y. and Mary Hammett
Cranston.

Oil portrait of Miss Julia
Cranston, daughter of Henry Y.
and Mary Hammett Cranston.

Pen and ink sketch of Mrs.

A case of bronze medals
struck in commemoration of
the Second Jubilee of Queen
Victoria, presented to the So-
ciety by Mrs. Harold Brown.

LIBRARY ACQUISITIONS

Field Book of the American
Revolution and the War of
1812 by Benson J. Lossing.
Gift of Charles P. Coggeshall.

Lieutenant Joshua Hewes
Genealogy. Gift of Charles
E. Robinson.

A Loiterer in New England.
Gift of Dr. Terry.

Handbook of Aboriginal
American Antiquities. Gift of
Hon. Clark Burdick.

A local newspaper recently printed the story of the type-writing machine, tracing the vicissitudes of its career from the birth of the idea to the development of the present day. Several allusions appear in this article regarding ancient models of typewriters which have been exhibited in various parts of the world. But nothing is said of the model of a typewriter which has for many years been on exhibition in the Society's upper exhibition hall, a most curious and interesting

example of an early struggle toward the light in this direction by the brain and hands of an old Newporter, one who was well known and deservedly popular with many of us whose memories stretch back some forty or fifty years. This quaint machine has been pronounced by an acknowledged expert in such matters to be the most remarkable and interesting example he has ever seen of the typewriter in embryo. Yet how many of the good citizens of Newport are aware of the fact that this curious instrument is on exhibition here? There are few truer sayings than "The Prophet Is Not Without Honor Save In His Own Country."

The above mentioned machine was the invention of our late much esteemed citizen Dr. Samuel W. Francis.

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, GERTRUDE BERNHARDT

CLOCK, ANNIE BURN

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN F. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. C. L. P. ROBINSON

MRS. CHAS. G. GARDNER

JONAS BERGNER

LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

MRS. WILLIAM H. BIRCKHEAD

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

HAMILTON H. TOMPKINS

MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS

MRS. DANIEL H. FEARING

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Thirty-two

NEWPORT, R. I.

April, 1920

An Old Newport Loyalist

By

KATHARINE JOHNSTONE WHARTON

A Paper read before the Society by its President, Rev. RODERICK TERRY, D.D.

February 16, 1920

AN OLD NEWPORT LOYALIST

Loyalty is still the same
Whether it win or lose the game.

In its first issue for the new century, the English Spectator published an article called, "Links with the Past," which was followed in succeeding numbers by many anecdotes, recollections and traditions connected with more or less well known people of exceptional longevity, who thus "link the generations each to each." I should like to add my own link to the chain, for I come of a long-lived race and have always been interested in all such questions and researches.

It would be hard to rival one little family history given in the Spectator, which in seven generations goes back to 1540, or the time of Henry the Eighth. My paternal ascendant of the seventh generation, who was born in 1590, lies buried in the aisle of Datchet Church, near Windsor with an inscription, which begins "Here lyeth ye body of Thomas Brinley, Esq., being one of ye Auditors of ye Revenues of ye Kinge Charles ye first and of Kinge Charles ye Second." His great grandson writes in 1755, "As to Pedigree. Thomas

Brinley of s'd Datchet in the County of Bucks, was my Great Grandfather. He dyed in 1661, was Auditor General to both King Charles y'e first and Second, used to ride the north Circuit (not to be thought vain). He was personally known well by their Maj'tys, particularly the old King (I have Considerable of his Maj'ts Table linnen now in the House, how or by what means I don't pretend to know, only as soe mentioned in my Grandfather's pocket book amongst other things) and for his Loyalty was a great sufferer. For obeying his Princes Command to come to him to Oxford, he had all they Could find of his Estate Seized (as hereafter sett forth) and an order from the Then Parlament to apprehend his Person, soe was forst to abscon'd near 4 years, untill his Maj'y King Charles y'e 2'd of Blessed Memory Came to England in 1660, when he was possest of his office again. He was with his Maj'y in his Exile, But being antient upwards of 70 years, dyed in less than a year, soe had little or no benefit, or recompense which he Exspected (and ought to have had) from his Maj'y For the Following loss, and still Due from y'e Crown to his Famely If Common justis Could be destinguisht properly. Had he lived undoubtedly would have happin'd. The Following is ac't of the losses Sustain'd as his will is apparent, That Oliver y'e Usurper deprived him of and by that means me & myne."

His eldest son Francis, born in 1632, went from Barbadoes to Rhode Island in 1652 "with money in his pocket," as an old record says, so something was saved from the wreck. Two of Thomas Brinley's daughters had settled in America. One is described in his will as "dwelling in New England in the ports of America in an Island called Shelter Island." The site of the old Manor house with a large estate is still in the possession of a descendant of, I think, the eighth generation. Another daughter was the wife of William Codrington, afterwards Governor of Rhode Island, and it was in Newport that her brother Francis settled, and there remained, though he made frequent visits to England. "He was, as it were," says the same record, "the organ of intelligence and remittance between the colony and the mother country." A near relative had been lady in waiting to Queen Henrietta Maria, and he may have had some small intercourse with Court circles. The tradition is that through

his means the King gained a more accurate knowledge than he might otherwise have had of the persecutions of the Quakers in New England, and interfered in their behalf. Francis Brinley remained himself a staunch Churchman, but his brother-in-law Coddington was a Quaker, and the estate at Shelter Island held manorial rights and protected such Quakers as took refuge there.

Francis Brinley married Hannah Carr, of the family of Governor Caleb Carr. His elder son Thomas was educated in England and then went to Boston, where in 1681 he was a member of the Ancient and Honourable Company of Artillery, but in 1684 he returned to England, married there and died early of small-pox, one of the few members of the family, who, surviving childhood, have not lived to old age. His wife was Catherine, daughter of John Tage of London. The portraits of John Tage and his wife are still in possession of one of his descendants. His second son having married not to his liking, Francis came again to New England and brought over his elder son's widow with his two grandchildren, when their education was finished, and made his grandson his heir. The granddaughter married William Hutchinson, (Harvard 1702). Francis Brinley died in Boston in 1719, at the age of eighty-seven and was buried in the Churchyard of King's Chapel, of which his son Thomas had been one of the founders. "At a meeting of the Select men of the Town of Boston the 26th of October 1719" says an Entry in the Town Records, permission was granted to William Hutchinson and Francis the grandson "to make a Toomb in the Old burying place, in the same Spot where Mr. Brinley's Relations were formerly buried, for the Interring the Seigneur of ye Family there."*

*The following is in the handwriting of Francis of Roxbury, and is evidently memoranda as to the funeral of his grandfather, Francis Brinley (the emigrant), who died in Boston in 1719.

Black Lave 5 lb. 1/2
Crape 44 lb. & 1/2 quarter
Men's gloves 2 pr. of Kid att 5-6
5 pr. of Lamb att 4-5
2 pr. of " att 4-5
Woms Gloves 3 pr. of Kid
11 pr. of Lamb

John Waldo
Waldo

These items are marked off in this way in the original manuscript and a line is drawn through the names of Mrs. Lloyd and daughter Alice.

†The Governor; Scarf, Gloves & Ring.

Coll. Byfield & Lady†
Mr. Niles & wife gloves
Mr. Jackson & wife†
Mr. Wolland & wife†
Mad'm Sylvester†
Mr. Mayho & wife†
Henry Lloyd & Miss Eastwick†
Mr. L'Homeadieu†
Mad'm Hutchinson Shammy " †
Mr. Cradock & wife†
Byfield Lyde†
Coll. Phipps & Lady†
The Barers and their wives†
Nurs Kennet Scarf and gloves†
Jane Chapman†
Mrs. Lloyd and daughter Alice†

Barers viz:
Coll. Taylor Coll. Fitch
Judge Palmer Mr. Sam'l Lynde
Mr. Jekyel Cap'n Tim'y Clarke

Ministers viz:
†Dr. Mather
†Mr. Miles
†Mr. Coleman
†Mr. Harris

†Dr. Williams

To send for Judde & Porters Gloves

†The Taylor
†The Shoemaker
†Joyner: (Leather &
†Gloves: (Shammy)
†Stockings 2 for myself
†Curled Crape

Sharper; Nell; & Rose†

Mrs. Warkman†
Coll. Dudley & Lady†

22 prs. mens
1 doz. & ½ of womens

1 pr. of Boys
1 pr. of Garles

1 pr. Shammy for Mrs. Hutchinson
2 pr. of Black for Guy & Nancy
3 pr. for Sharper; Nell & Rose

†Buckles 2
†97½ yds. Lute string for
Scarfes
†Silk for gound Lincings 521½ yds.

Rings viz:

Relations att Brother
Hutchinson's House
Att Father Lyde's
Coll. Byfield & Lady
Govern'r
Barers

†Black girdles & fanns
† " Handkerchiefs
† " Necklaces & Ear Rings
†Crape for Hoods
†The Grave Digger
†Scuchons 10 (Scutcheons)
†Muslinn
†Callemenco
†Ferrit 24 yds & ¼

22.

Mrs. Pearson gloves†
Mrs. Williams gloves†
Mrs. Sarah Palmer
Lute string 55 yds. & ¼ & ½ quarter) Mrs. Oliver Noyes
Black Love 51½ yds) Jn Waldo
Crape 44¼ & ½ quarter) Waldo
Men's gloves 9 pr. of Kidd att 5-6
5 pr. of Lamb att 4-6
9 pr. of " att 4-6
Woms Gloves 8 pr. of Kidd
11 pr. of Lamb.

The second Francis settled at Roxbury near Boston, where he built a house after the model of his great-grandfather's house at Datchet, but on a smaller scale. He married a daughter of Edward Dyde of Boston, granddaughter of Judge Byfield of Boston, one of the founders of Bristol, R. I., whose mother was a sister or a cousin of Bishop Juxon, who attended King Charles I on the scaffold. Francis Brinley of Roxbury, as he is called in the family, died at seventy-five. His second son, a third Francis, returned to Newport, where he spent a long life, dying in 1816 at eighty-seven. His wife was Aliph, daughter of Godfrey Malbone of Newport. His son Edward, my grandfather, died in September, 1851, at the age of nearly ninety-four, having been born in November, 1757. My father, son of his second wife Mary, daughter of George Johnston, died at seventy-one, and I remember hearing an old cousin, who lived to be over ninety, speak of him as one cut off in the flower of his age.

My link with the past is my grandfather, Sir Edward Brinley of Newport, who at this day is to me so living a figure that he seems to give a strange reality even to the far-away time of his youth, though I knew him only as a very old man. But he was still well-made and active, with a fresh colour and bright English-blue eyes, and at ninety-two would start on a six-mile walk with my brother and me as full of cheer and spirit as ourselves.

In the spring of 1775 my grandfather, then scarcely more than a boy, went to Boston to see a brother who was at Harvard College. It was a time of great excitement and a disturbance broke out among the students between the Whigs and Tories. My grandfather and his brother tied sheets together and let themselves out of a window, escaped from Boston, both mounted on the same horse, and joined the British troops who were marching on Lexington. My grandfather went through the war on the British side until the surrender at Yorktown. After this, like so many others, he lived for many years in Nova Scotia, where several members of his family also took refuge. One of his uncles, George Brinley, the grandfather of Mrs. Gore, the novelist, became Commissary-General of the British troops in Canada. John Wentworth, the last Governor of New Hamp-

shire under the Crown, was the brother-in-law of George Brinley, and died in his house in Halifax.

The true history of the Loyalists never has been and never will be told. They belong to the great army of the unsuccessful, who have tried in vain to stop the allotted course of the world, and whose very motives are misconstrued as time goes on. Only in a few half-forgotten pages is it written, how many of those who from birth, education and position, had been among the foremost people in New England, went into voluntary exile after the Revolution. My grandfather came from Loyalists on both sides of the house. His mother's family presented claims to the British government for over six thousand pounds but recovered nothing. His father's family presented no claims. Long afterwards it was found that vouchers for money and supplies furnished to the British army and left in a chest in a loft, were being used as shaving papers by an old great uncle, and in the kitchen by the negro servants. The remaining papers were with difficulty rescued, master and servants being equally surprised that they should be thought of the slightest value. The generation following the Revolution was not careful as to the preservation of Loyalist records, and even fifty or sixty years ago few people in America dreamed of the ardour and interest of the present day in the pursuit of family papers.

My grandfather had many strange adventures and hairbreadth escapes. Once when he was shooting near Newport, with a friend, his companion's gun became foul. My grandfather tried to clean it with the ramrod, but the gun suddenly went off, and the iron ramrod, which had a sort of button at the end of it, passed directly through his body between the ribs. He fell and his distracted friend rushed off for help to the town, about two miles off. My grandfather came to himself, climbed over two stone walls and went to a small house, the only one in the neighborhood. "And I will never forgive that woman, sir," he used to say with a twinkle of the eye while telling the story, "for she would not let me lie down till she had taken her best white counterpane off the bed. Yet I had a very pleasant time there on the whole—all the young ladies came out of town to see me when I was getting well."

At another time a gun burst in his hand. The surgeons declared he must lose his hand or die. "Then, gentlemen," he said, "I will die a whole man." One surgeon whispered, "That's right. I will save your hand." And so he did, though several fingers were useless. When he was long past eighty, he broke three ribs by a fall downstairs. He was bandaged and put to bed. On the second day he insisted on getting up, and there was great ado to persuade him to keep on the bandages, yet he recovered at once as by a miracle. In his age he liked to tell how steady his head had been in his youth, and how he had "often seen Tarleton and the rest of them under the table," but had never himself been entirely overcome. "I have been making a calculation, sir," a friend once said who was dining at my father's, "and you must have drunk enough to float a seventy-four-gun ship. Why do you suppose your head was so unusually strong?" "It was partly an inheritance," said the old man, "but I had one rule which I never broke. I never drank or smoked before dinner." "And what was your dinner hour, sir?" "Anywhere between twelve and two o'clock when I was young." He used to say that life was easier in those days. "A gentleman had not so many troubles as seems to be the case now."

My grandfather however had more than his share of trial and disappointment, but he bore all with the easy gallantry with which he accepted life in general. I do not think he was other than happy. He had a simple genial nature that found pleasure in everything, and was very little affected by the outside world which had passed him by. I think that for him the great Republic scarcely existed. He remained what he had always been, a King's man and Churchman, as became his blood, which had never breathed disloyalty or dissent from the beloved air of Rhode Island.

The fortune of war had gone against him, and he made no outward protest, but he drank always his first glass of wine as a silent toast to his Sovereign. He never talked of his religion, but it was none the less part of his life. He kept the old Feasts and Fasts, and went always twice to church on Sunday, though he regarded an evening Service as little better than a vulgar form or religious dissipation. When the British Army stores in Newport were seized and sold

during the Revolution, the cushions of the ancestral pew in Trinity Church were covered with the red cloth worn by the British soldiers, and this during his lifetime he would not allow to be changed. I remember it moth-eaten and almost black in my childhood.

To us my grandfather was always a delightful companion and many of our small pleasures came from him. His pockets were full of surprises for us, and we especially liked to "make fire" with his tinder-box, for he thought matches a most dangerous invention, and never would use them. I remember the pride I used to feel as a very little child when at a dinner party my grandfather would sometimes send for me at the game course, and making room at his right hand for my high chair, would give me a bit of venison, and a sip of Burgundy, saying that I knew what was good. Then after ten minutes of great enjoyment on his part and mine I was carried off, never dreaming of asking to stay longer. Indulgent as he was, he did not spoil us. I cannot but think, as befits my age, that in some ways the bringing up of children was wiser in those days. There was little talk of education, but there was a certain training and discipline, a consideration for age, a deference to elders, an obedience to authority which made a better preparation for life than the "*laissez-aller*" of today. And it seems to me a mistake to suppose that children and young people in general resented the perhaps somewhat peremptory rule to which they were accustomed. It was as much a matter of course as the shining of the sun in heaven. If it grew too hot one put up an umbrella, or bore it as well as one might. Of real injustice or unkindness there was as little as there is today, but children were not then considered of the first importance. We knew that small troubles must be borne and that a fuss for nothing would not be tolerated. We were taught also that the most important thing in the world was to be good. We were so taught and so we professed to believe, but in our heart of hearts we knew that the most important and desirable thing in all the world was to be well-born and well-bred. Was not goodness itself easier for such fortunate people? Did not our father and grandfather believe that no gentleman could be base, false, cruel or cowardly.?

As a child who lives beside the sea looks out upon the great waters, and the child of the mountains looks up to the heights, and each is forever somewhat different from the other because of its different surroundings, so is "the basis of the soul" in every human creature built up by early and often unrecognized influences. In my childhood I never remember to have seen any grown person show physical fear, money I hardly ever heard spoken of at all, and certainly never as a source in itself of happiness, nor was it ever supposed possible by those who were about me that any one in any great moment could behave otherwise than unselfishly and well. "*Noblesse oblige*" is not a bad working creed for children. For the rest our early education was much on the old lines. I never remember when I did not know "my Catechism," as we called it, feeling it a personal thing, though there was a feeling of triumph when "the duties" were got through with. I hear they are now going out of fashion. What can be found in their stead, I wonder, for the teaching of prince or peasant? And not the Catechism only, but we learned by heart many a noble and comforting passage of Holy Writ, and much of the best verse, and heard some of the best English literature read aloud before we entirely knew the meaning of the words. So much the more have they always been ours, and as for religion, when the individual need came, there was at hand a sound body of Divinity into which the soul put its own meaning.

Children lose much who are brought up without knowing the deference and reverence, not only shown but felt for age in those days. I hear it often said of late that people used to be old and useless and laid aside at fifty, that mothers were not then as now the companions of their children, that nobody in fact knew how to bring up a family until the Congress of Mothers began, and that women in general were weak and persecuted creatures. Let us not so immoderately condemn the past while giving thanks for the present. Human nature, like "true politeness" in the old Behaviour Book, "remains ever the same." The masterful perhaps used to rule more openly than now, and the weaker were pressed closer to the wall, but on the whole things were pleasant enough. I remember in my childhood

a dozen old relatives and contemporaries of my grandfather who were between seventy-five and ninety years old, and still ruled their households, and their villages or neighborhoods as well, so far as might be, who were consulted in all matters great and small.

What of the Pilgrim Mothers, who, as some one said, "had to bear with the Pilgrim Fathers as well as with all the rest of it," and the mothers of the republic who succeeded them, and are far too little thought of by their Colonial and Revolutionary Daughters? An old lady whose character, cleverness and balance of mind would have made her remarkable anywhere, when over eighty used to keep upon her writing table, not the modern dictionary, but a copy of Butler's Analogy, that by reading a chapter now and then she might convince herself that her faculties were not failing. An old magnate of ninety, hearing with great surprise of the re-marriage of an old friend somewhat younger than himself, sat long in reflection over his fire. Then straightening himself, a splendid patriarchal figure, with snowy hair, and eyes that still gleamed under their shaggy brows, he said, "Well, it is more than a year since I lost my dear — and I have never even *thought* as yet of putting anybody in her place!"

What imperishable memories and associations one keeps from the heart of childhood! Through all the backward years, in the hush of the Litany, with the prayer that "in due time" we may enjoy the "kindly fruits of the earth," there comes to me a vision of a sunny garden in old Newport with the pungent smell of box and clove pinks in the soft salt air, where as the town bells rang at noon, we used to climb into the quince trees with our luncheon, great slices of brown bread and butter, and saucers heaped high with red and white currants, holding the very warmth and savour of the summer. So, too, from childish days the injunction to "enter into thy closet," means to me one of those high narrow little dressing rooms which used sometimes to be built into the sides of the great fireplaces, its panelled walls painted white, a large arm-chair beside the little window, and a small mahogany table kept sacred to the Bible and books of devotion. This we always called "Aunt G's prayer closet," and this revered great aunt alike by her habits of

life and her wonderful cap, seemed to us to be lifted above the world in general.

But with all the reverence and observance, there was as much real intimacy and affection between youth and age as now. The band of cousins loved to gather at twilight at the knees of the same saintly old personage, and hear her repeat in her sweet thin voice page after page of the sounding lines of Pope's Homer. We loved also the story that followed: how that long, long ago before our fathers were born or thought of, when "the enemy," (the American troops) was marching on the village where her father lived, her mother with her large family of young children had hastily been sent to one of the farms at some distance,—
"and then you know, my dears, as we had taken very few servants to the farm we little girls used to help my mother in the morning, for the poor baby fell ill and my mother was full of anxiety and trouble, and the one who rocked the cradle was allowed to have a book. We had very few books there. I scarcely remember any but our Bibles and Prayer-books and the Homer. I loved poetry and I did not mind staying indoors, so I learned a great deal by heart that summer." Then she would make a little pause and we waited in awe for the pathetic ending, "but the poor baby died, my dears—and he was buried in the cornfield. It could not be helped, but I have always felt very badly about it." Happy little baby, to be so soon done with this troublesome world, and to be remembered with love for seventy years!

Life in Newport was very simple in the old days, but the place of modern problems seems to have been filled by the complications of sea voyages. Somebody was always wanting to go somewhere and waiting for a ship and when a sailing was announced to New York or Nova Scotia or England everyone hurries to put up parcels and to write letters to send by private hand. It is impossible now to realize the uncertainty of communication. One of the old letters tells of the long anxiety which followed the news of a sailing from Halifax to Newport. Some weeks had passed when another ship came in, saying that the missing vessel was surely lost. "Wm. Brinley of course gave up his usual Saturday dinner party," says the letter, but happily

official mourning was still delayed, as a week later the missing relatives arrived in New York in an English ship. They had put in somewhere in a gale and had to wait for another vessel, their own being unseaworthy, and after long delay they were obliged to sail for England and so to New York. On one occasion when my grandmother and her sister were on their way to Halifax a great storm arose and all hope of saving the ship was abandoned. After prayers in the cabin one lady said to the other, "would it not be as well to have our boxes up from the hold and change our clothes, and then it will be known that we are people of quality and we shall have proper burial?"

I have heard my father say that one of his most vivid childish memories was the announcement of Peace after the War of 1812. He was a very little fellow and was sleeping in his mother's room. "The old town crier went through the town in the middle of the night proclaiming the News" he said, "and to my amazement and delight my mother jumped out of bed and danced around the room in her nightgown, crying out Peace, Peace, Peace."

I recall many amusing traits of the strong individuality of those old people. One branch of cousins lived in a little country neighborhood, where for generations they had been foremost in Church and State, holding certain offices almost as if by right of descent, among others was that of Church Warden. When I was a child the head of the family was far over eighty, but still an imposing figure, in his blue coat with brass buttons, his long white hair lying on his shoulders, and in his whole bearing the unmistakable look of a man accustomed to rule. When he carried the almsbasin in Church there was always a scuffle that the penny might be forthcoming, for the youngest child knew that Uncle "Jeemes," (as some of his contemporaries called him) could not be kept waiting for a moment. And then the old gentleman strode up to his own pew, and we listened, fascinated, to hear in the pauses of the sermon, the chink, chink, as he counted over the money.

It is said that people live much longer now than in old times. It is certainly true that the average of little children's deaths is much lower and that numbers are now kept alive who would formerly have died at between forty

and sixty, but with the enormous increase of population, has the average of healthy active people over eighty increased in proportion? Those whom I remember were not kept alive—they lived.

Nearly forty years after my grandfather's death I went to Nova Scotia. It puzzled me to find that with some of the elder people whom I met I had a strange feeling of old association, a fleeting memory which I could not recall. Was it the speech? It was not "American" speech, of course, nor was it any accent I knew in England. It came to me suddenly one day, and I exclaimed, "I know now what it is. My grandfather and the old cousins spoke in that way when I was a child. It must be provincial English of the time of the Revolution."

My grandfather's vigour of constitution was wonderful.

He kept his active habits and found delight as always in his family, his books, and his garden, until within two or three months of his death. Then his strength failed, though he never lost his faculties and spoke always with perfect intelligence to those who came and went about him. A young granddaughter read to him every morning the Psalms for the day, and afterwards a few pages of his beloved Scott or the Life of Wellington. The old man had always been soft-hearted, and although a good fighter he never could have cursed his enemies. "No, no," he would say when David became too emphatic. "Shoot over that, my dear, go on to the next." But he cared for little talk beyond a kindly greeting, and for several weeks lay reviewing the many years behind him. Sometimes he thought himself a child in the nursery, and then a little boy at his first school, playing and quarrelling with his fellows. One name was so often repeated one morning, and there seemed to be so much sparring between the little lads that one of his children said to him, "Father, who was Charley —? We know the family names, but we never heard of a Charley." "Charley —, my dear, what do you know about him?" "You were speaking of him, sir." "No, no, I haven't thought of him for fifty years or more. We used to play together and we went to our first school together—and I remember" chuckling again at the recollection, "that we both liked to sit at the end of the bench. He would not give

up and I would not give up, so we often got into trouble. But he died when we were six years old. I don't know where you ever heard of him." Then for hours the old man would go over the Latin grammar which he knew from cover to cover. "And by far the best way to teach it, too," he used to say. Cards had been a part of his daily life since boyhood and he would play game after game with ghostly partners. It was strange to hear familiarly the names of Tarleton and his companions and broken allusions to many a bit of forgotten history. In this way he lived again the scenes of his varied life, and I have often heard my mother lament that no one of those who sat beside his bed ever thought of writing down what he said from day to day, for though much was disjointed and unintelligible, yet much was also of great interest. But those who listened thought little about it or thought they should always remember, and now there is no one who remembers.

He sleeps not under the skies of his beloved birthplace, but on a sunny hillside far away, with his two wives, (who were cousins), amid seven generations of their kindred of Scottish descent. Men of his age and type have utterly passed away, and this eager generation is sure, that with all the amazing discoveries and changes of the last hundred years, this new world in its development is to be filled with a new race far superior to the old. So may it be. I speak not now of the great and splendid names of those who forever light up the nineteenth century, but it will be well for the years that are coming if we can keep the simple faith, the high ideals, the honesty and character, the charm and strength of many of its men and women, little known in life, but who none the less left a lasting impression for good upon those who followed them.

KATHARINE JOHNSTONE WHARTON.

March, 1901.

THE FEKE-JOHNSON WINDOW

On entering the Society's Rooms, one of the first objects to meet the eye is a quaint-looking bow window which juts out from the wall of the corridor leading to the main hall of the building.

The striking contrast here presented between the old and the new cannot fail to arrest and fix the attention of any visitor who has eyes that see and a mind that appreciates. The whole aspect and character of the window is venerable and dignified, and the handsome and well-appointed surroundings serve to accentuate its appearance of antiquity.

The window came into the possession of the Society through the kindness of one of its most highly revered officers, Mr. J. M. K. Southwick, and when the Seventh Day Baptist Church was purchased, in 1884, and became the Society's home, this window was placed in the second story front. We have a photograph showing it in that position. Afterwards, when the new building was erected, in 1902, the old window was relegated temporarily to the basement, and there remained for several years until another highly revered officer of the Society chanced to remark it one day, glimmering faintly through dust and cobwebs, and promptly determined that a window, of all things fitted and fashioned to enjoy the light of day, should no longer be permitted to remain in darkness.

Without stretching the imagination to the breaking point, one might trace in this liberation from confinement of the old window a parallel with certain other liberations from confinement in noisome dungeons, which occurred a very few years before its birth, on the occasion of the storming of the Bastille, in Paris. For our venerable bow window first made its bow to the public in the year of our Lord 1794, in a house occupied by Charles Feke, in those days a promi-

nent pharmacist of Newport. We find, in an address to the Society delivered by the late Mr. J. M. K. Southwick in March, 1886, the following reference to the window:

"The bow window over the door is from the building on Thames street formerly occupied by Dr. Johnson, and I am glad to learn that it has a still further interesting history; for some fifty years ago it was removed from the apothecary shop of Charles Feke, on the Parade, now the property of Augustus Goffe. This building was built in 1794."

But in looking through the files of the Mercury, we find, March 3, 1795, the following advertisement:

"SHOE STORE JUST OPENED BY COGGES-
HALL & BURDICK, NEXT DOOR NORTH-
WARD OF MR. CHARLES FEKE'S
APOTHECARY IN THAMES STREET"

As this advertisement is upon June 7, 1796, changed to read "next northward of Mr. James Taylor & Co.'s apothecary shop"—and since in the issue of May 31 this shop is still referred to as that of Mr. Charles Feke, it is evident that between these two dates, May 31 and June 7, 1796, the apothecary shop was removed to Washington Square where the window is first surely found.

In Channing's "Early Recollections of Newport," we find the following reference to the shop:

"I was compelled to relinquish my usual business, and spent much of my time in Mr. Charles Feke's apothecary shop."

The following death notice appears in the Mercury, April 27, 1822.

"On Thursday evening, Dr. Charles Feke, in the 72nd year of his age, after an illness of three months, which he bore with that calmness and serenity of mind which philosophy first implants and religion perfects. To man it is not permitted to estimate the perfection of man. But if an integrity which the world could not corrupt; if

a life devoted to the most active benevolence afford a title to respect; if these constitute goodness; he is among the good men made perfect. The loss of this distinguished Philanthropist has left a chasm in our community, which will not be easily filled. In the hearts of his Fellow-Citizens he has left a monument which time cannot moulder or efface. His funeral will take place tomorrow afternoon, immediately after Divine Service, from his late residence in Washington Square."

A specific which appears to have been very popular in those days was the product of Feke's establishment, and was known as "FEKE'S BITTERS." After the window had been placed in its present position, an ancient mortar which had formerly belonged to the eminent pharmacist and had been for many years in the possession of the Society, was brought down from the main exhibition hall and placed on the lower shelf of the window. It is reasonable to suppose that this mortar played its part in the manufacture of the famous "FEKE'S BITTERS."

About the year 1836 the window was the most prominent feature—as shown in the illustration—in the residence of Dr. Cyrus Johnson at No. 56 Thames street, the third house on the east side northward from Washington Square. In Bayles' "History of Newport County" we find the following:

"Dr. Cyrus Johnson, son of Isaiah and Ruth Leonard Johnson, was born at Falmouth, Mass., Oct. 13, 1779. His grandfather was Daniel Johnson, many years judge of the court of Plymouth County, Mass. He seems to have settled first in Saco, then in what was called the District of Maine. In 1810 he came to Newport and remained there till he died, Jan. 17, 1861. Dr. Johnson had an office and dispensary in his residence on the east side of Thames street, the third house above the Parade, for thirty years and probably more. He was a very mild and unobtrusive man."

The following notice appears in the Mercury, May 10, 1822.

DRUGS AND MEDICINES

DR. JOHNSON respectfully informs his Friends and the Public in general, that he has opened an Assortment of Genuine Drugs and Medicines, at his old stand, a few doors north of the Brick Market. . . Where persons wishing Medicines, may depend upon having it put up faithfully, and on the most reasonable terms, and the smallest favor gratefully acknowledged. Medical advice gratis, to those who purchase Medicines.

To Mr. Jonas Bergner, we are indebted for the following:

An hundred years ago or more, long before the era of plate glass, the show windows did not cover the whole width of the building as they do now, and only small articles were displayed on the narrow shelves.

All show windows were covered with shutters at night, and the so-called "Bow-Windows" were considered the most elegant. There were a number of these windows in Newport, but they have all been removed and more pretentious affairs with plate glass have taken their places.

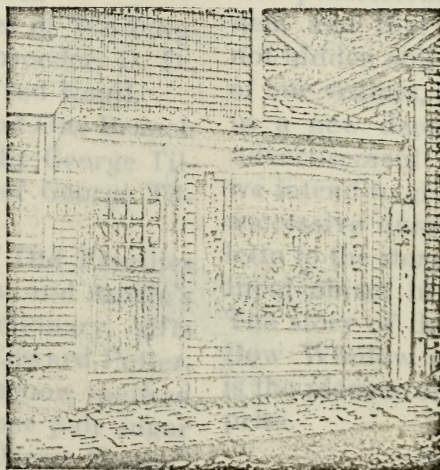
It is safe to say that Dr. Johnson's window is the only one now left that will give us an idea of how they appeared. This window was probably removed from Feke's apothecary shop in Washington Square to Dr. Johnson's shop, then No. 188 Thames street, after Dr. Hazard, who was the successor of Dr. Feke, had moved to his own house near the Court House, in 1831; and when it was fitted in, the old dilapidated shutters that had to be taken down every morning were discarded and a new set of shutters made that were hung on hinges and folded back like outside blinds, and had an iron bar that was also hinged and could be folded back, which made it much more convenient than the old-fashioned arrangement.

The cornice is embellished with dentils, flutes, beaded mouldings, etc., all very beautiful, in very good proportion, and similar to the best examples of colonial doorways from the early part of the nineteenth century.

Mr. Northam, in his notes on "An Interesting Old Neighborhood" in the Daily News of September 17, 1897, makes the following mention of Dr. Johnson:

"Next door was the shop of an intelligent apothecary, but as the people of the neighborhood never would get sick his syrup of squills, paragoric, and Mrs. Winslow's Soothing Syrup frequently evaporated; his stick and ball licorice met with a ready sale from the children of this and adjoining streets. Young, in his 'Night Thoughts' declares: 'An undevout astronomer is mad.' Just before closing his shutters for the night he never failed to gaze for a moment at the firmament, Aurora Borealis, the Milky Way, and even at the Great Bear and Little Dipper, as the case might be, and mentally, if not verbally, prognosticated the weather for the coming day."

Strange is the thought that this venerable old bow window whose life has just been so happily renewed—the prominent feature, the adornment of memorable establishments maintained for the purpose of ministering to and alleviating the ills of mankind—should be linked chronologically with three great and portentous periods of human strife: the French Revolution, the War of 1812 and the Civil War.



THE DR. JOHNSON WINDOW

Now in the Rooms of the Newport Historical Society

SOCIETY NOTES

Since the publication of our January Bulletin, the Society has been made the richer by the following acquisitions:

Two volumes of The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, gift of Miss E. M. Tilley.

The New England Division Red Cross Bulletin.

Coddington Records, Descendants of Isaac, Reuben and Uziah Coddington, of Woodbridge, New Jersey, gift of Herbert C. Coddington.

Life and Times of Washington, by J. F. Schroeder, D. D., gift of Mrs. T. Fred Kaull.

John Brown and One Branch of Descendants, by George Tilden Brown, gift of George Tilden Brown.

Genealogies of Old Families of Concord, Mass., and Austin's Genealogical Dictionary, gifts of Mrs. Charles Edward Potter.

One mustard spoon marked "Ocean House," one pair sugar tongs marked "Ocean House," one painted jug, gifts of Dr. Roderick Terry.

Mrs. Kaull has kindly given us also a very curious walking stick which under simple ma-

nipulation becomes an excellent fishing rod. This is a Japanese curiosity.

Mrs. George Cerio has presented us with a very handsome gold watch, richly jewelled, and of quaint workmanship and design. The value of this object necessitates keeping it in the safe. In common with many other precious things in our possession, this watch will but rarely be exposed to public view. The fact that many of our possessions are thus hidden, and that many of those not hidden still escape the eyes of our visitors, has suggested to us a new departure: a sort of advertisement of our wares: we intend to give space in each successive number of our Bulletin to the story of some prominent object in our collection. The story of the Feke-Johnson Bow Window in this number, is the pioneer of the new enterprise.

At a special meeting of the Society, held on Wednesday, March 17, to receive the report of the Committee on the Liberty Tree, the following pre-

ambles and resolutions were adopted:

Whereas: The lot of land upon which the Liberty Tree stands, of which the Newport Historical Society is trustee, is small and narrow, so that the tree cannot grow upon it, its roots not finding nourishment, and its branches overhanging the streets upon either side, so that if it is to live the tree must be moved; and

Whereas, the Trustee, by the deed of trust, has no authority to move the tree on to any land which the trustee does not control.

Now, therefore, in the hope of having the tree restored and

its life prolonged by the City becoming the trustee and moving the tree to the adjacent Ellery Park,

Be it Resolved, That the committee on the Liberty Tree be and they are hereby authorized in the name and behalf of this Society, to take such steps and to institute such proceedings as they may deem proper and necessary, to secure the appointment of the City of Newport as trustee to execute the trusts created by the deed of William Read, dated April 14, A. D. 1766, relating to a Liberty Tree at the junction of Thames and Farewell Streets and the lot of land therein described.



OFFICERS

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1920

PRESIDENT, REV. DR. RODERICK TERRY

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT,

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN, LLOYD M. MAYER

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, GERTRUDE EHRHARDT

CLERK, ANNIE BURN

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

MRS. WILLIAM H. BIRCKHEAD

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON
MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS
MRS. DANIEL B. FEARING

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Thirty One

NEWPORT, R. I.

July, 1920

FINANCE

DR. RODERICK TERRY

COM. ARTHUR C. JAMES

MR. FRANK K. STURGIS

THE TREASURER, *ex-officio*

LIBRARY

MRS. CHARLES C. GARDNER

THE LIBRARIAN

MUSEUM

MISS MAUD L. STEVENS

DR. W. S. SHERMAN

BUILDING AND GROUNDS

MR. JONAS BERGNER

DR. EDWIN P. ROBINSON

MR. L. L. GILLESPIE

LITERARY EXERCISES AND PUBLICATIONS

THE PRESIDENT

THE LIBRARIAN

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

REV. STANLEY C. HUGHES

MRS. AUCHINCLOSS

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

MRS. T. A. LAWTON

MISS TILLEY

AUDITOR

MR. HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Thirty-three

NEWPORT, R. I.

July, 1920

ANNUAL MEETING NUMBER

Annual Report of the President

May 25, 1920

To the Members of the Historical Society:

To the Directors of your Society are entrusted by the By-Laws the planning and carrying out of all schemes for the betterment of the institution, and to their hands are committed all matters connected with the financial, the literary and the executive life of the Society. It seems but natural and right that they should make a report to you of their action, but no such report is called for in our By-Laws. It is, however, provided that the President should at the Annual Meeting "present a brief address relative to any of the objects of the Society, or suggestions for its welfare." Inasmuch as the President of your Society is also the President of the Board of Directors, it seems probable that it was intended that in his statement there should be included an account of that which has been accomplished by the Directors during the year; at least, I take the liberty of so interpreting it, and shall present to you a brief statement of what the Directors have done and think should be done for the good of our institution.

There have been held six regular meetings during the year, one every two months as required by our By-Laws, and one special meeting which was called on October 24, 1919, to adopt resolutions on the death of the Honorable William Paine Sheffield, one of our Vice Presidents. In

In regard to the future, plans are already in the minds of the Directors for entering upon a new and important work, in connection with the Committee appointed at your last meeting on the locating and marking of historical sites. A commencement has been made in the designing of a tablet to be placed upon the Old Stone Mill, and it is expected that when the Committee gets more actively to work many places of historical association will be fittingly designated by appropriate tablets. We are also beginning a re-arrangement of the articles in our Museum, which have increased so rapidly during the last few years that more or less confusion has necessarily occurred in placing our additions. Other improvements are also under consideration, and if only we are supported by our members in spirit and in deed, we hope to make the coming year a very marked one in the history of our Society.

In closing what is required by the By-Laws to be a brief statement, your President desires to express his sincere thanks to all of the officers of the institution who have supported him so faithfully during the past year, especially to the members of the staff. He could not have a Librarian more anxious to promote the welfare of the institution, or zealous for its good name and more indefatigable in attempting to carry on the work with as little expense as possible. And the young ladies who are assisting him are not only becoming each day more efficient and more familiar with the handling of the various questions which are brought to them for solution, but are also continually increasing their interest and devotion to the Society. Your President cannot help believing that we are entering upon a year of even greater usefulness than we have exerted in the past, and that the clouds will break and the financial sun will shine upon us.

RODERICK TERRY,
President.

MAY 25, 1920

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

At a meeting of the Board of Directors held on Thursday, April 15, this year, a motion was made and adopted that the fiscal year of the Society begin on May 1. At the closing of the books on April 30, the financial condition of the Society was as follows:

FUNDS			
King Book Fund	\$4,000	Liberty Bonds 4%	\$160.00
Russell Fund	\$1,000	Liberty Bonds, 4%	40.00
Life Membership Fund			
	\$1,680	\$1,320. Liberty Bonds	
		4%	52 80
		360. Bank Stock	19.20
<hr/>			
Total funds	\$6,680	Total revenue from funds,	\$272.00

RECEIPTS

Dues,	\$784 89
Rents,	680 50
State Appropriation,	1,000 00
Dividends,	52 10
Book sales,	5 00
Bulletin sales,	37 75
Envelope sales,	2 00
Old paper sales,	85 00
Fees,	28 83
Contributions,	275 00
Loans,	550 00
Newport National Bank,	150 34
Balances: Bank,	\$90 19
P. C.	2 15
	92 34
	<hr/>
	\$3,743 75

DISBURSEMENTS

Salaries,	\$2,321 92
Cleaning,	336 70
Supplies,	160 69
Fuel,	298 25
Postage,	95 74
Electric light,	46 22
Repairs,	67 45
Gas,	5 50
Distilled water,	4 50
City water,	11 00
Express	1 26
Refreshments,	18 38
Interest on mortgage,	115 90
Telephone,	60 81
Advertising,	26 13
Insurance,	165 40
Care of grounds,	3 85
Total expenses,	\$3,738 80
Balance,	4 95
	<u>\$3,743 75</u>

Book Fund Balance, \$246 89

REGULAR INCOME MAY 1919—MAY 1920

Dues,	\$748 89
Rents,	680 50
State Appropriation,	1,000 00
Dividends,	52 10
Sales books, etc.,	129 75
Fees,	28 83
Contributions,	275 00.....
Total,	<u>\$2,951 07</u>
Total expenses,	3,738 80
Excess expenditure over income,	<u>\$787 73</u>

STATEMENT OF INDEBTEDNESS

LOANS:

August 29, 1919,	\$200 00	
November 28, 1919,	150 00	
February 26, 1920,	200 00	
Interest 5% to April 30, 1920,	11 47	
		\$561 47
Overdraft Newport National Bank,	\$150 34	
Mortgage,	2,300 00	
		\$2,450 34
		\$3,011 81

MEMORANDUM OF INTEREST ON LOANS

Aug. 29—Apl. 30, (1919-1920) 8 months		
at 5% on	\$200 00	\$6 67
Nov. 28—Apl. 30, (1919-1920) 5 months		
at 5% on	150 00	3 13
Feb. 26—Apl. 30, 1920, 2 months at 5% on	200 00	1 67
Total interest as above,		\$11 47

Since the bills for dues, accompanied by circulars, were sent out, on May 13, we have received in response thereto, the sum of \$374. Consequently the overdraft of \$150.34 charged in the statement of annual receipts and expenditures, has been covered and there is now a balance of about \$160.00 in the bank.

H. C. STEVENS, JR.,
Treasurer.

LIBRARIAN'S REPORT

In this good old town of ours the dwellers are amphibious—most of them. The ocean is close to us; its arms are around us; its heaving blue immensity rejoices our vision by day; the thunders of its wrath fill our ears by night; its fragrant breath fans away the summer heat and tempers the winter cold. (This inaccuracy is chargeable to no less an authority than the Rt. Rev. Dean Berkeley; and we feel confident that if the Newport Historical Society had been in existence at the time of that great man's sojourn on our island, he would never have committed himself to such a blunder.) Fortunate islanders are we—and may the simile I am trying to lead up to be fortunate for me. I want to show you that the Newport Historical Society has functions somewhat analogous to those of Beavertail and Point Judith lighthouses. If those lights are not kept burning brightly at night, many a noble ship, freighted with all kinds of good things for us or for some of the less fortunate people in the world (those who don't live in Newport), will come driving along over the foaming billows and butt right into some of those frowning, flinty rocks that play so prominent a part in the beauty of our coastal scenery. If the keepers of the Historical Society's lights permit them to become blurred and dim, many a noble writer, male or female, may be swept irresistibly by his or her own overwhelming flood of historic narration upon rocks of inaccuracy which are as completely shattering to reputation and self-esteem as a shipwreck is to material property or human life.

Yes, the wise virgins of the Historical Society must keep their lamps trimmed—or who knows what might not happen!

I want to show you how really important to the community our Society is, to the end that you may, perhaps, feel an ever increasing interest in its progress and welfare. The

help we gladly give through the medium of the rich treasure of records in our possession to those seekers after light on the darkness of antiquity who pass our portals, is a real and enduring benefit to them. People, like plants, trend upward. The savor of long lineage is sweet; and there are few family trees so tall or so luxuriant but that we can climb to the very top of them and name all the twigs and branches—yea, even the rotten ones.

Besides the advantages offered by our library of historical and genealogical works and the valuable manuscript records in our vaults, our rooms appear to be becoming more and more popular each year as a place of meeting.

Prominent among the organizations that hold meetings here are: The Current Topics Club, the Red Cross, Christian Science, the Newport Improvement Association, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Nathaniel Greene Memorial Association, and the Newport County Women's Republican Club. Rental from these meetings amounts to \$680.50 this last fiscal year.

It is pleasant to think that in these halls are born many of the thoughts and ideas that may become important factors in the making of a better world both at home and abroad. The keen interest evinced in the lectures delivered at the meetings of this new political organization, the rooms on those occasions being usually crowded to capacity, opens dazzling vistas into the future. Let us imagine, for instance, that one of these ladies is seated in the Presidential chair, and that the wisdom and integrity of her administration of the highest office in the country's gift are being extolled. May not the Lady Chief Executive, with that graceful recognition of benefits received, which is one of the charming attributes of her sex, point to the days of her political education in the halls of the Newport Historical Society, and acknowledge that the principles of honesty, sobriety and magnanimity which characterize her leadership were in great measure inspired by the beauty and purity of the atmosphere of the noble temple where her learning was acquired.

The past year has been prolific in gifts and other acquisitions to the Library and the Museum. The following may be mentioned:

Donor: Howard Miller Chapin, Esq.

LIBRARY ACQUISITIONS

From June, 1919

New England Division Bulletin of the Red Cross.
Lineage Books, National Society of the Daughters of
the American Revolution.

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

Donor: Miss E. M. Tilley

Thomas Lillibridge of Newport, R. I., and His Descendants
Civic League Bulletin.

Bulletin of the New York Public Library.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections.

The Life of Oliver Hazard Perry.

Donor: Miss Ruth B. Franklin.

Art and Artists in Rhode Island.

Donor: Miss Ruth B. Franklin.

International Conciliation.

The Wisconsin Magazine of History.

Minnesota History Bulletin.

Rhode Island Historical Society Collections.

The Journal of the American Irish Historical Society.

Redwood Library Book List.

Bulletin of the Free Public Library, New Bedford, Mass.

The Electric Spark.

Bulletin of the Newport Casino

A Sketch of the Life of George Roberts.

Donor: Miss Edith M. Tilley.

One Hundred Years of the Savings Bank of Newport.

Donor: Savings Bank of Newport.

Magazine of History, with Notes and Queries.

Donor: Dr. Roderick Terry.

Annual Report of the Western Reserve Historical Society.

Report of the Public Schools of Newport.

The Fales Family of Bristol, Rhode Island.

Donor: De Coursey Fales.

Annual Report of the John Carter Brown Library.

The National Genealogical Society Quarterly Hand-
book of Aboriginal American Antiquities.

Donor: Hon. Clark Burdick.

The Printing Press of the French Fleet.

Donor: Howard Millar Chapin, Esq.

A Loiterer in New England. Donor: Dr. Roderick Terry.
William and Mary Ann Appleton and Their Descendants.

Donor: Charles E. Robinson, Esq.
Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution.

Donor: Charles P. Coggeshall, Esq.
Lieutenant Joshua Hewes Genealogy.

Donor: Charles E. Robinson, Esq.
Customs and Fashions in Old New England.

Documentary History of Rhode Island.

The New Haven Historical Society Bulletin and
Merchants and Sea Captains of Old Boston.

Donor: Bay State Trust Co.
John Brown and One Branch of His Descendants.

Donor: George Tilden Brown, Esq.
Descendants of Isaac, Reuben, and Uziah Coddington,
of Woodbridge, New Jersey.

Donor: Rev. Herbert G. Coddington, D. D.
Peirce's Genealogical Notes.

Donor: Mr. Charles P. Coggeshall.

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

Oil Painting of Old Stone Mill.

Donor: Dr. Roderick Terry.
An Order Printed in English and German giving permission to pass to and from Conanicut Island.
Dec. 23, 1776.

Donor: C.P. Coggeshall.
License of Billings and Nathaniel Coggeshall to Sell
Liquors, 1794.

Donor: Mr. Charles P. Coggeshall.
Narragansett Indian Spoon.

Donor: Mr. Charles P. Coggeshall.
Cannon Ball dug from Freeborn Spring.

Donor: Mr. Arthur Phillips.
Policeman's Club Used by William Henry Cranston,
Mayor of Newport.

Donor: Miss Martha Douglas.
Oil Portrait of Miss Katharine Cranston.

Donor: Miss Martha Douglas.
Oil Portrait of Miss Julia Cranston.

Donor: Miss Martha Douglas.

Pen and Ink Portrait of Mrs. Mary Taggart.

Donor: Miss Martha Douglas.

Panorama Photograph of Newport from Torpedo Station.

Panorama Photograph of Newport with the Old Cove.

Photograph of the Dudley House.

Donor: Dr. Rodèrick Terry.

One Cane Fishing Rod.

Donor: Mrs. T. Fred Kaull.

One Pair Old Cloth Slippers.

Donor: George I. Steele, Esq.

Five Silver Table Spoons Marked Nichols.

One Silver Tea Spoon Marked Nichols.

Donor: Dr. Roderick Terry.

Hinges and Latches from the Rodman House.

Donor: Mrs. William Covell.

Quaint Earthenware Butter Churn.

Donor: Miss Maud L. Stevens.

Sword presented by Congress of the United States
by Resolution of Jan. 6, 1814, to William V.
Taylor, second in command at the Battle of
Lake Erie, and Commissions signed by Presi-
dents of the United States to his son, William
Rogers Taylor.

Deposit of the City of Newport.

A Collection of Relics from the Recent War, includ-
ing a Fragment of the Mole at Zeebrugge, Bel-
gium, which fell upon the deck of H. M. S. Vin-
dictive.

Donor: Mrs. Harold Brown.

Recording Secretary, John P. Sanborn.

Corresponding Secretary, Maud Lynian Stevens.

Treasurer, Henry C. Stevens, Jr.

Librarian, Lloyd M. Mayer.

Assistant Librarian, Gertrude Ehrhardt.

Clerk, Annie Burn.

Curator of Coins and Medals, Edwin P. Robinson.

Assistant Treasurer, Lloyd M. Mayer.

Also on the Board of Directors,

For One Year, Mrs. William H. Birkhead.

For Three Years, Mrs. Thomas A. Lawton, Mrs. Paul

Fitzsimons, Hamilton B. Tompkins, Mrs. Daniel B. Peering.

The above officers were unanimously elected.

Report of the Curator of Coins and Medals

The additions to the collection for the past year are as follows:

Mrs. Harold Brown has presented the Society with twelve medals or tokens relating to the last World War:

General Pershing

Verdun

Italian War Relief

French Relief etc.

Also a satirical medal issued by the Germans on the Sinking of the Lusitania.

Mrs. Brown has also presented eleven bronze medals in a fine leather case commemorating the Queen Victoria Jubilee, 1897.

E. P. ROBINSON, CURATOR.

Report of Nominating Committee

Newport, R. I., May 25th, 1920.

Mr. President:

Your Committee on Nominations appointed at the Annual Meeting in 1919, respectfully recommends the election of the following for a term of one year:

President, Roderick Terry.

First Vice President, Frank K. Sturgis.

Second Vice President, Alfred Tuckerman.

Third Vice President, Darius Baker.

Recording Secretary, John P. Sanborn.

Corresponding Secretary, Maud Lyman Stevens.

Treasurer, Henry C. Stevens, Jr.

Librarian, Lloyd M. Mayer.

Assistant Librarian, Gertrude Ehrhardt.

Clerk, Annie Burn.

Curator of Coins and Medals, Edwin P. Robinson.

Assistant Treasurer, Lloyd M. Mayer.

Also on the Board of Directors,

For One Year, Mrs. William H. Birkhead.

For Three Years, Mrs. Thomas A. Lawton, Mrs. Paul Fitzsimons, Hamilton B. Tompkins, Mrs. Daniel B. Fearing.

The above officers were unanimously elected.

SOCIETY NOTES

The Society is to be congratuated upon the election of Judge Darius Baker as our Third Vice President. He brings to our aid love of Newport and knowledge of her history; and a long experience in legal and society matters.

Among our acquisitions during the year, especially noticeable is the Collection of World War Relics given by Mrs. Harold Brown. The fragment of the Zeebrugge mole is one of only three in this country. Captain Carpenter, commander of H. M. S. Vindictive, thus describes this interesting relic:

"A piece of Zeebrugge Mole which fell on board H. M. S. 'Vindictive' during the storming of the mole batteries to enable the blockships 'Thetis,' 'Intrepid,' and 'Iphigenia,' to reach the entrance to the Bruges canal on the night of 22-23 April, 1918.

This souvenir was in my possession from April 23, 1918, until 1st February, 1919."

(Signed)

Alfred F. B. Carpenter,
Captain V. C. R. N.

Probably the most ancient curiosity in our collection is a section of an oak stake, which was presented to us last Autumn by Mr. George Gordon King. Following is its history:

Part of an oak stake taken from the bed of the river Thames at Brentford. It is a portion of one of the ancient palisades placed there by the Britons to defend the great ford, but which Julius Caesar with his legions forced in his historic engagement with Cassivellannus during his march to capture Verulamium, B. C. 54.

It is part of one of several similar specimens discovered while dredging to deepen the channel of the river, as well as to build the foundations for the new bridge at Brentford.

and

Presented to George Gordon King, by Montague Sharp, Esq. of Hanwell, and presented to the Newport Historical Society by George Gordon King 1919.

BY-LAWS OF THE SOCIETY

NAME

SECTION 1. The name of this Society is "The Newport Historical Society."

OBJECT

SEC. 2. The object of this Society is to discover, procure and preserve whatever may relate to general history, especially to civil, literary and ecclesiastical history of the United States, the State of Rhode Island and more particularly of the City and County of Newport.

MEMBERSHIP

SEC. 3. The Society shall consist of annual, life, sustaining, associate and honorary members. Annual, sustaining, associate and life members may be elected at any meeting of the Society or Directors. Honorary members can be elected only by the Society. Any individual, on payment at one time, of fifty dollars, may be elected a life member; and shall thereafter be exempt from all assessments or annual tax. Such other persons as may have rendered service may be elected life members, and be exempt from all assessments or tax.

OFFICERS

SEC. 4. The officers of the Society shall be elected at the an-

nual meeting (or at an adjournment thereof), and shall hold their respective offices for one year, or until their successors are chosen, and shall be:

A President; a First Vice President; a Second Vice President; a Third Vice President; a Treasurer; a Recording Secretary; a Librarian; a Corresponding Secretary; a Curator of Coins and Medals; and a Board of Directors, consisting of the above officers and twelve others who shall be elected at the annual meeting, four for three years, four for two years, and four shall be elected each year thereafter.

SEC. 5. The annual meeting of the Society shall be held on the last Tuesday in May in each year, at which meeting a report shall be presented by the President in behalf of the Board of Directors, of all business which they have transacted during the preceding year, and additional reports in full shall be presented by the Treasurer, Librarian and Curator of Medals and Coins. The Society shall hold regular meetings on the third Monday in August, November and February, for literary exercises, the election of new members and such other business as may be brought before it. Special meetings may be called at any time when deemed neces-

sary by the President, or at the request of three members of the Society.

THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

SEC. 6. The government of the Society shall be vested in the Board of Directors, who shall have custody of all buildings, funds, securities and collections belonging to the Society; shall fix salaries, and have the general control and regulation of the affairs of the Society in the intervals between the annual meetings. They may elect annual and life members (but not Honorary). They shall provide for regular literary and other exercises; and make the necessary arrangements for promoting the objects of the Society. They shall authorize the disbursements and expenditures of money in the treasury, and make such investments as may be ordered by these by-laws, and by the Society. They shall hold regular meetings at least once in two months. Special meetings may be called, when deemed necessary, by the President. They shall organize as soon after the annual meeting of the Society as possible, and appoint the following committees: a Committee on Finance; a Committee on the Library and Museum; a Committee on Buildings and Grounds; a Committee on Literary Exercises; a Committee on Publications; a Nominating Committee; a Committee on Increase of Membership; an Auditing Committee.

The President of the Society shall act as Chairman of the Board, and the Recording Sec-

retary of the Society shall act as Clerk. They may make such rules and regulations for their own government and for the Society's Library and Museum as may be necessary, not inconsistent with these by-laws. Five members of the Board shall constitute a quorum for business.

SEC. 7. At the annual meeting the Society shall assess a tax upon each sustaining member of ten dollars, upon each annual member of two dollars, and upon each associate member of one dollar, which latter class shall be entitled to all the privileges of the Society except that of voting.

PERMANENT FUND

SEC. 8. All money received on account of life members shall be invested and placed to the credit of the Permanent Fund. Other sums may, from time to time, be added to this fund, the interest only of which can be used for the general purposes of the Society.

QUORUM

SEC. 9. At all meetings of the Society five members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

PRESIDENT

SEC. 10. The President, or, in his absence, one of the Vice Presidents, (or in their absence a Chairman pro tempore) shall preside at all meetings of the Society, and shall have a casting vote. He shall preserve order, subject to an appeal, and at the annual meeting shall present a brief address relative to

any of the objects of the Society or suggestions for its welfare.

TREASURER

SEC. 11. The Treasurer shall receive the annual tax and other income of the Society. He shall be the custodian of all its funds and securities and shall pay all the bills against the Society when properly approved. He shall keep a true account of his receipts and payments, and present a report, in conjunction with the finance committee, at each meeting of the Directors, and at the annual meeting of the Society shall present a detailed report for the year in writing.

RECORDING SECRETARY

SEC. 12. The Recording Secretary shall have charge of the seal, Charter, by-laws and records of the Society, and act as Secretary to the Board of Directors, and shall keep a fair and accurate record of the proceedings of all meetings. He shall, under the direction of the President, give notice of the time of all meetings of the Society and Board of Directors, and shall prepare a list of such business as is brought to his attention before each meeting of the Directors.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

SEC. 13. The Corresponding Secretary shall promptly fill out and send to all members elected notices of their election, and shall conduct for the Society such correspondence as

may be required of him by the President, Recording Secretary or Librarian.

LIBRARIAN

SEC. 14. The Librarian shall have the charge and superintendence of the Library and the collections of the Society, and the care and arrangement of the books, manuscripts and other articles belonging to the Society. He shall expend in the purchase of books and other articles, and for their safekeeping and preservation, at the direction of the Library Committee, such sums of money as shall from time to time be appropriated for that purpose. He shall present a report at each meeting of the Board of Directors and at the annual meeting a general report of the Society.

SEC. 15. It shall be the duty of each committee to report through its chairman at each meeting of the Board of Directors. The Treasurer shall be ex officio a member of the Finance Committee, the Librarian of the Library Committee, and the President of the Committee on Literary Exercises.

ALTERATIONS OF THESE BY-LAWS

SEC. 16. No alterations in these by-laws shall be made unless such changes shall have been proposed in writing at a previous meeting.

SEC. 17. These by-laws shall take effect immediately, and all former by-laws are hereby repealed.

List of Members of the Society

LIFE MEMBERS

Allen, John B.	Marquand, Henry
Allen, William	Mason, Miss Ellen
American Jewish Historical Society	Mason, Miss Ida
Auchincloss, Mrs. Hugh	McLean, Edward B.
Batonyi, Aureil	McLean, Mrs. Edward B.
Belmont, August	Moriarty, George A., Jr.
Belmont, Perry	Peck, Hon. Frederick S.
Bergner, Jonas	Peckham, Job A.
Birckhead, Mrs. William	Powel, Thomas Ives Hare
Brown, Mrs. Harold	Rhode Island Historical Society
Caswell, William	Richardson, Mrs. Thomas O.
Connolly, Thomas B.	Russell, Charles H.
d'Hauteville, Mrs. Grand	Safe, Mrs. T. Shaw
Fearing, Mrs. Daniel B.	Sherman, Mrs. William Watts
Fitzsimons, Mrs. Paul	Smith, Miss Esther Morton
Gammell, Mrs. Robert Ives	Swan, James A.
Gammell, Mrs. William	Swan, Mrs. James A.
Gerry, Com. Elbridge T.	Taylor, H. A. C.
Gibbs, Mrs. Theodore K.	Taylor, Henry R.
Goelet, Mrs. Ogden	Thayer, Mrs. Nathaniel
Goelet, Robert	Tilley, Miss Edith May
Grosvenor, Miss Rosa A.	Tompkins, Hamilton B.
Hunter, Mrs. William R.	Tuckerman, Alfred
James, Com. Arthur Curtiss	Tuckerman, Mrs. Alfred
James, Mrs. Arthur Curtiss	Van Alen, James Laurens
Jamestown Historical Society	Vanderbilt, Mrs.
Jennings, Miss Annie B.	Vernon, Mrs. J. Peace
King, Mrs. David	Warren, George Henry
King, George Gordon	Warren, Mrs. Whitney
Lorillard, Louis L.	Webster, Hamilton Fish
Marquand, Prof. Allan	Wetmore, George Peabody
	Wildey, Mrs. Anna Cheseborough

SUSTAINING MEMBERS

Barger, Miss Edna	Birckhead, Miss Kate deC.
Beeckman, Mrs. R. Livingston	Bliss, Miss Susan D.
Berwind, Mrs. Edward J.	Borden, Jerome C.

List of Members of the Society

Life Members

Allen, John B.	Margaret, Henry
Allen, William	Mason, Miss Ellen
American Jewish Historical Society	Mason, Miss Ida
Auchincloss, Mrs. Hugh	McLean, Edward B.
Baton, Aurel	McLean, Mrs. Edward B.
Belmont, August	Monk, George A. Jr.
Belmont, Perry	Peck, Hon. Frederick S.
Bergner, Jones	Peckham, Job A.
Birchhead, Mrs. William	Powell, Thomas Lee Hart
Brown, Mrs. Harold	Rhode Island Historical Society
Caswell, William	Richardson, Mrs. Thomas O.
Connolly, Thomas B.	Russell, Charles H.
Chastell, Mrs. Grand	Sale, Mrs. T. Shaw
Fanning, Mrs. Daniel B.	Sherman, Mrs. William W.
Fitzsimmons, Mrs. Paul	Smith, Miss Esther Norton
Gammell, Mrs. Robert Lee	Swan, James A.
Gammell, Mrs. William	Swan, Mrs. James A.
Gerry, Com. Ebbidge T.	Taylor, H. A. C.
Gibbs, Mrs. Theodore K.	Taylor, Henry R.
Goel, Mrs. Ogden	Thayer, Mrs. Nathaniel
Goel, Robert	Thib, Miss Edith May
Grosvener, Miss Rosa A.	Tompson, Hamilton B.
Hunter, Mrs. William H.	Tuckerman, Alfred
James, Com. Arthur Charles	Tuckerman, Mrs. Alfred
James, Mrs. Arthur Curtis	Van Allen, James Laurens
Jonestown Historical Society	Vanderbilt, Mrs.
Jennings, Miss Annie B.	Vernon, Mrs. J. Peace
King, Mrs. David	Warren, George Henry
King, George Gordon	Warren, Mrs. Whitney
Lord, Louis E.	Webster, Hamilton Fish
Margaret, Prof. Allan	Weldmore, George Parbody
	Wildy, Mrs. Anna Chesapeake

Supporting Members

Barker, Miss Edna	Birchhead, Miss Kate Dec.
Beckman, Mrs. R. Livingston	Hiss, Miss Susan D.
Berwind, Mrs. Edward J.	Borden, Jerome C.

Brown, Mrs. John Nicholas
 Burke-Roche, Mrs. Frances
 Clark, Miss Elizabeth
 • Clarke, Mrs. J. Francis A.
 Codman, Miss Martha
 Cortazzo, Miss Katherine
 deForest, George B.
 Drexel, Mrs. John R.
 Duncan, Mrs. Stuart
 Dunn, Mrs. Thomas
 Emmons, Arthur B.
 Eustis, Mrs. George Peabody
 Gillespie, Lawrence L.
 Gillespie, Mrs. Lawrence L.
 Glyn, Mrs. William E.
 Grosvenor, Mrs. William
 Havemeyer, Henry O., Jr.
 Hayden, Col. Charles
 Hazard, Miss Caroline
 Hunt, Mrs. Livingston
 Hunter, Miss Anna F.
 Jacobs, Dr. Henry Barton
 Knight, Edward Collings, Jr.
 Lippitt, Charles W.
 Morris, Harrison S.
 Neilson, Mrs.

Norman, Mrs. Bradford
 Padelford, Edward M.
 Padelford, Mrs. Edward M.
 Pierson, Gen. J. Fred
 Pitman, T. T.
 Potter, Mrs. Edward T.
 Pumpelly, Prof. Raphael
 Redmond, Henry
 Rives, Dr. William
 Robinson, Mrs. C. L. F.
 Schreier, Eugene
 Scott, Mrs. George S.
 Sherman, Miss Elizabeth G.
 Sims, Mrs. William S.
 Spencer, Mrs. Lorillard
 Stevens, Mrs. Harriet
 Stevens, Miss Maud L.
 Sturgis, Frank K.
 Tailer, T. Suffern
 Terry, Rev. Roderick
 Terry, Mrs. Roderick
 Van Alen, James J.
 Weaver, Miss Sarah C.
 Webster, Mrs. Hamilton Fish
 Wright, Mrs. Walter A.

ANNUAL MEMBERS

Abney, John R.
 Andrews, Mrs. Walter S.
 Allen, Mrs. Crawford C.
 Appleton, Miss Mary
 Austin, George B.
 Baker, Darius
 Baker, Mrs. Darius
 Bakhmeteff, Madame
 Baldwin, Frederick H.
 Ball, Alwyn, Jr.
 Barry, Louis J.
 Bateman, Clarence
 Bergman, Isaac B.
 Bokee, Miss Margaret
 Brackett, Mrs. Charles A.
 Brightman, William E.
 Brightman, Miss Eva S. C.
 Bristow, Mrs. W. B.
 Brodsky, David
 Buffum, William P.
 Bull, Mrs. Charles M.

Bull, Miss Phoebe
 Bullard, Mrs. B. F.
 Burdick, Clark
 Burdick, David J.
 Burdick, Edwin S.
 Burgess, Prof. John W.
 Burlingame, Robert S.
 Burlingham, Hiram
 Cabell, Walter Coles
 Cabell, Mrs. Walter Coles
 Caldwell, Guy C.
 Campbell, Dudley E.
 Carr, Leander K.
 Case, Philip B.
 Cerio, Mrs. George
 Chadwick, Mrs. French E.
 Chester, Dr. Frank D.
 Christopher, Rev. Percy
 Clarke, Dr. Philip E.
 Clarke, Mrs. Philip E.
 Clarke, William P.

Codman, Ogden	Hazard, Peyton
Coggeshall, Charles P.	Hendy, Henry S.
Coggeshall, Dr. Henry	Higbee, Edward W.
Cole, Charles M.	Hillhouse, Mrs. Charles B.
Cottrell, Charles M.	Hill, Mrs. Walter N.
Covell, William W.	Hines, Rev. George A.
Covell, Mrs. William W.	Hoppin, Samuel H.
Cozzens, J. Powel	Horton, Jeremiah
Creighton, Miss G. Rosalie	Howard, Mrs. E. W.
Cudworth, Frederic B.	Hughes, Rev. Stanley C.
Cudworth, Mrs. Frederic B.	Hull, Prof. William J.
Curry, Robert W.	Hunter, Miss Augusta
Davis, Mrs. Dudley	Ingalls, Mrs. John J.
Davis, Rear Admiral Charles H.	Ingraham, Phoenix
Dennis, William E., Jr.	Jacobs, Mrs. Henry Barton
de Tahy, Prof. Joannes	Jacoby, Mrs. Douglas
Downing, George Fay	Jones, Mrs. Pembroke
Downing, Miss Harriet S.	Jones, Rev. William S.
Downing, Miss Julia T.	Josephs, Mrs. Lyman C.
Drury, James H.	Judge, Mrs. Cyril B.
Duncan, Stuart	Kimball, Frank G.
Dyer, Herbert	King, Frank P.
Easton, Arthur H.	King, Frederic R.
Easton, Dr. Charles D.	King, LeRoy
Easton, Fred W.	King, Mrs. LeRoy
Edgar, Miss Lucille R.	Kling, Charles Potter
Ellery, Miss Henrietta	Knight, Rear Admiral Austin M.
Elliott, Mrs. John	Koehne, Charles H., Jr.
Ellis, Miss Helen	LaFarge, Mrs. John
Ellis, Miss Lizzie E.	Landers, Albert C.
Ennis, Mrs. William	Langley, Walter S.
Estes, Dr. Nathan A.	Lantz, John P.
Estes, Mrs. Nathan A.	Lauterbach, Mrs. Amanda
Fagan, James P.	Lawson, John A.
Ferry, Mrs. E. Hayward	Lawton, Mrs. Thomas A.
Finley, E. C.	Lee, William H.
Forsyth, Mrs. J. B.	Levy, Max
Franklin, Miss Ruth B.	Lewis, Mrs. A. Nelson
Franklin, Mrs. William B.	Lieber, Miss Mary
Franklin, William B.	Lieber, Mrs. Hamilton
French, Miss Loresta	Libby, Mrs. William T.
Gardiner, Mrs. Charles C.	Lorah, James R.
Garrettson, Frederick P.	Loew, William G., Jr.
Graham, Mrs. Howard S.	Macomber, Isaac
Green, Arthur Leslie	Marvin, Miss Elizabeth B.
Greene, Fred W.	Mason, Mrs. John J.
Greene, John H., Jr.	Mayer, Lloyd E. M.
Haggin, Mrs. James B.	Mayer, Mrs. Lloyd Minturn
Hammond, Ogden H.	MacLeod, William
Hazard, Miss Abby C.	McCormick, Michael A.

McLennan, John K.	Sanford, Dr. A. Chase
McMahon, Andrew K.	Sargent, Arthur H.
Morgan, Mrs. William Rogers	Seabury, John C.
Morgan-Jones, Rev. William	Shanahan, Dennis
Moriarty, Mrs. George A.	Sherman, Mrs. Albert K.
Morrison, Charles E.	Sherman, Mrs. B. B. H.
Murdock, Rear Admiral Joseph B.	Sherman, Edward A.
Naval War College	Sherman, Dr. William A.
Noble, Mrs. Harold J.	Sherman, Mrs. William A.
Norman, Mr. Bradford	Sherman, Mrs. William B., Jr.
Norman, Maxwell	Sherman, Mrs. William S.
Norman, Reginald	Sherman, Dr. William S.
Nowell, Mrs. T. S.	Siegrist, Mrs. John, Jr.
Noyes, Mrs. Boutelle	Slocum, William S.
Paltison, Mrs. E. J.	Slade, Mrs. Abbott E.
Pearson, Mrs. Frederick	Smith, Daniel
Pearson, Miss Lillian	Smith, Miss Helen Fairchild
Peckham, Miss Antoinette	Smith, Edward
Peckham, Mrs. Felix	Smith, Miss Elizabeth B.
Peckham, Miss Lillian	Smith, Mrs. R. Manson
Peckham, Mrs. R. Wallace	Spencer, John Thompson
Perry, Mrs. Henry P.	Spencer, Mrs. John Thompson
Perry, Marsden J.	Sprague, Mrs. Frank J.
Pettersson, Gustaf L.	Stanhope, Clarence
Phillips, Arthur L.	Stanton, William H.
Phillips, N. Taylor	Stanton, Miss Bessie
Pinniger, Mrs. David	Stetson, George R.
Potter, Mrs. Charles E.	Stevens, Miss Abby
Powel, Miss Mary E.	Stevens, Miss Austin
Powel, Mrs. Samuel	Stevens, Henry C., Jr.
Preston, Howard W.	Stevens, Joseph G., 2d
Redmond, Miss Lydia	Stevens, Miss Katharine Munroe
Reuter, J. Henry	Stevenson, Dr. Arthur W.
Reynal, Mrs. Eugene L.	Stewart, Anthony
Rhineland, Mrs. Philip, 2nd	Stewart, Mrs. Charles W.
Richards, Edgar	Stoddard, Dr. William C.
Richardson, Charles F. P.	Stone, Mrs. J. F.
Richardson, Mrs. George H.	Stoneman, Michael
Richmond, Henry I.	Storer, Miss Agnes
Ridlon, Dr. John	Storer, Dr. Horatio R.
Riggs, Edward O.	Sullivan, Jeremiah A.
Robinson, Mrs. Edwin P.	Sullivan, John B.
Robinson, Dr. Edwin P.	Sullivan, Dr. Michael H.
Rogers, Mrs. John	Swinburne, Dr. George K.
Russo, Marco	Taber, Henry R.
Sage, Mrs. George E.	Tatgenhorst, George W.
Sanborn, Alvah H.	Taylor, Grant P.
Sanborn, John P.	Taylor, John M.
Sanborn, Mrs. John P.	Tanner, Benjamin F.
	Thomas, Miss Harriet

Thomas, Mrs. Charles M.
Thompson, Frank E.
Tibbetts, William H.
Turner, Mrs. Andrew J.
Underwood, Mrs. William J.
Van Allen, Mrs. Garrett A.
Van Beuren, Mrs. Michael M.
Vanderbilt, Reginald C.
Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Peyton
Varnum, Miss Amy
Vernon, Miss Annie
Vernon, Miss Elizabeth H.
Walsh, William J.
Walsh, John K.
Wanton, Charles A. N.
Ward, Miss A. Louise
Ward, Rev. William I.

Warren, George Henry J.
Watts, John L.
Weaver, Mrs. Charles B.
Weaver, Harry R.
Weaver, Thomas L. S.
Wetherell, John H.
Wharton, Mrs. Henry
Wharton, Joseph S. L.
White, Elias Henley
White, Mrs. Elias Henley
Whitehouse, J. Norman deR.
Whitman, Charles S.
Wilks, Harry
Wilks, Mrs. Harry
Willard, Miss Mary A.
Wing, William Arthur
Wood, Mrs. Henry A.

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS

Andrews, Mrs. William, Jr.
Atkinson, Miss Mary
Bailey, Vernon Howe
Balis, Clarence Wanton
Belknap, Mrs. Reginald R.
Benson, Mrs. A. S.
Benson, Robert
Bigelow, Francis H.
Bosworth, Miss Rebecca T.
Braman, Mrs. Packer
Branston, Mrs. Joseph
Brown, Mrs. James J.
Brownell, Miss Ella
Brownell, Miss Nancy
Buffum, Mrs. William P.
Burlingham, Rev. Edward J.
Burlingham, Mrs. Thomas
Casey, Miss Catherine
Casey, Miss Sophie P.
Chinn, Miss Bertha
Clark, Miss Lena H.
Commerford, A. B.
Congdon, Mrs. Henry B.
Cottrell, Miss Annie
Davis, Salmon W.
Dudley, Mrs. Beverley R.
du Fais, John
Fowler, Miss A. Sybil
Franklin, Mrs. Robert M.

Gash, Mrs. Robert
Goffe, Mrs. Walter
Hayes, Mrs. Robert S.
Hayes, Robert S.
Hazard, Miss Mary A.
Howard, Mrs. William R.
Kalkman, Henry A.
Kalkman, Mrs. Henry A.
Lawrence, Mrs. Henry
Lawton, George P.
Lonsdale, Mrs. Herman L.
Marsh, Mrs. Herbert
McCarthy, Miss Alice
Mead, Mrs. George Whitefield
Newton, Henry
Newton, Mrs. Henry
Newton, Simon
Nichols, Miss Matilda
Parrish, Miss Margaret
Parrish, Miss Mary
Peckham, Frank L.
Peckham, Mrs. Frank L.
Peckham, Mrs. Thomas P.
Perry, Howard B.
Perry, Mrs. Joseph
Perry, Thomas Sergeant
Potter, Ralph A.
Powell, Mrs. Frank
Robinson, Charles E.

Rogers, Mrs. Elisha
 Shepley, George R.
 Sherman, Miss Annie A.
 Smith, Mrs. Nathan B.
 Staton, Mrs. James G.
 Stewart, Mrs. John
 Swan, Frank Malbone
 Swinburne, Henry H.
 Taylor, Miss Annie
 Tetlow, Mrs. Albert

Thurston, Mrs. George W.
 Titus, Mrs. Harry A.
 Underwood, Mrs. Nicholas
 Vose, Miss Caroline M.
 Ward, Howard Gould
 Waring, Miss E. B.
 Wheeler, Henry
 Whitehead, John M.
 Wood, Trist

MEMBERS GIVING \$5.00

Bispham, Mrs. George T. Stanton, Dr. N. G.

PRESIDENT, RODERICK TERRY

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, DANIEL BAKER

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN AND ASSISTANT TREASURER, LLOYD M. MATTER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN F. ROBINSON

BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. DANIEL B. FEASING
 HAMILTON B. TOMPLINS

MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS
 MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
 JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
 LAWRENCE L. COLLESPY

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. WILLIAM H. BIRCKHEAD
 MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
 WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, GERTRUDE ENHARDT

CLERK, ANNIE BURN

OFFICERS

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1921

PRESIDENT, RODERICK TERRY

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, DARIUS BAKER

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN AND ASSISTANT TREASURER, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. DANIEL B. FEARING
HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS
MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. WILLIAM H. BIRCKHEAD
MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, GERTRUDE EHRHARDT

CLERK, ANNIE BURN

THE OLD HAZARD HOUSE

COMMITTEES

By

MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

FINANCE

RODERICK TERRY

ARTHUR C. JAMES

FRANK K. STURGIS

DARIUS BAKER

THE TREASURER, *ex-officio*

LIBRARY

MRS. CHARLES C. GARDNER

THE LIBRARIAN

MUSEUM

MISS MAUD L. STEVENS

W. S. SHERMAN

BUILDING AND GROUNDS

JONAS BERGNER

EDWIN P. ROBINSON

L. L. GILLESPIE

LITERARY EXERCISES AND PUBLICATIONS

THE PRESIDENT

THE LIBRARIAN

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

STANLEY C. HUGHES

MRS. AUCHINCLOSS

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

MRS. T. A. LAWTON

MISS TILLEY

AUDITOR

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

Bulletins of the Society for sale at the Society's Room.

THE OLD HAZARD HOUSE

By

MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY MAY 25, 1920

There stands in Newport on old Broad street, or Broadway, to give it its modern name, an old house, of peculiar interest for its age, its architectural features, and the historical memories that cluster about its venerable walls. Situated little more than a stone's throw from the Colony or Court House, it is in the part of the town first settled by Newport's founders. The small street on whose corner it stands, was long known as Bull's Gap, leading as it did, to the old Bull house, usually considered the oldest house in Newport, built of stone and certainly showing marks of a very considerable antiquity.

The old house in question might to the casual eye not seem of great age, so carefully has it been repaired, restored and brought up to date by successive generations. To the initiated, however, a variety of external features indicate its great age. To begin with, the massive chimney, curiously fluted, and most interesting in style, shows it to be an ancient and a considerable mansion. The line of the roof, also, is peculiar, with its extremely sharp pitch, changing to a broader slope above the eaves. Here a plaster coving or filling is noticed, a feature unique in Rhode Island, and, it is believed, in New England, showing a very early house indeed. Originally standing level with the street, it is now reached by a double flight of brown stone steps with the old iron rail. The doors and windows are of more modern date than the original building, probably of or near the time of the Revolution.

Within, the house is seen to be of the second period of construction in Rhode Island, that is, of the type of dwelling with a massive central chimney and a room on either side of it. The space in front of the chimney is utilized as an entry and the staircase rests against its great bulk behind, nine feet across, in this case. These two rooms with a kitchen ell at the back constituted the original house. Of this there is abundant proof, both internal and traditional. The fine old stair ascends for two stories, giving access to two handsome rooms on the second floor and the long attic above. The framework of the structure and the beams are most noteworthy for their massive and rugged construction. It has always been the tradition that these timbers, roughly hewn by the axe, were cut between this site and the beach. The panelling in the main rooms is handsome and interesting. There is ample evidence that it conceals a far larger and earlier type of fireplace, as in the Salem House of Seven Gables, where this panelling has been made movable to show the rude and ancient chimney behind. Singularly little modernized, the old rooms recall to us the fine work, dignified proportions and ample ideas of an earlier day. In the kitchen ell a huge fireplace with its old fire-back of early date makes one think of the old-time hospitality so lavishly dispensed under this roof in the days that are gone. An addition has been made to the house at the back, changing the slope of the roof to the east, and giving a most picturesque outline when viewed from Stone Street or Bull's Gap. This addition is itself old, having been added about 1782, but has always been called "The New Part."

Before the door stands an ancient linden tree, brought from the Abraham Redwood place and planted here in 1808, thus being now 112 years old.

How old is the old house? It has proved impossible to date it with any accuracy. Internal evidence points to an age of at least two centuries. It is said, on good authority, to antedate 1700, which would make it over two hundred and twenty years old. As it is a house of the so-called second type, immediately following those built by the first settlers, it may certainly be of great age.

It is difficult to trace old properties through the existing deeds, owing to the fragmentary condition of our Newport

records. Considerable research has resulted in only one or two facts, which authentically refer to this house. The first mention of which I have knowledge lies in its transfer from Stephen Mumford to Richard Ward, Gentleman. This is somewhat vague and shadowy, but at least Richard Ward was a very solid personage, and a few words concerning him would not be amiss here.

The first of the Wards, John, was an officer in Cromwell's Army. He came to Newport, where his son Thomas was already established, after the Restoration, and spent the rest of his life here. Thomas was also a man of wealth. General Treasurer of the Colony and Governor's Assistant, he might well have climbed higher, had it not been for his early death at 48. His son Richard had certainly good claim to be called Gentleman. He was one of our most prominent citizens, for many years the Colony Secretary and at last Governor from 1740 to 1743. It would be interesting to know at just what point in his career he held the old house, whether he lived, entertained political friends or planned future greatness under this roof. We may even imagine that his son Samuel was born here, himself to be chief justice and Governor, member of the Continental Congress and a very important man indeed. Be this as it may, for the honor of the old house we feel impelled to make something of the connection, somewhat tenuous though it be, between the venerable structure and this high and notable family.

By 1749 the house was in the possession of Samuel Marryatt, "taylor." It was his by inheritance and he and his wife Elizabeth in this year convey it to William Earl, Esq. We see by the deed that the lot was at this time only the size of the house and the small cobbled yard behind, still extant. It is interesting to note that a daughter of Samuel Marryatt's, Betsey, lived to be a hundred and one years old, and may very possibly have been born in this house. The conjecture rests on the fact that Marryatt, by 1755, had a second wife and three more children. Of course the long-lived Betsey might have been born earlier, but it is at least not impossible that this is the first of the many long lives begun within these walls. I know little of William Earl, Esq., one of an old Newport family, save that he at one time kept a house of entertainment on Broad Street, not however here,

as William Tripp, tanner, was living in it in 1769, a time when our old house was otherwise occupied. A further search may at some later day fill up the blanks in our record, but at present we have no further information until we come to Martin Howard, one of the most picturesque personalities who has ever inhabited the old house.

To begin his interesting tale, there were two Martin Howards, father and son. Martin Howard, the elder, was a Newport man, admitted freeman in 1726. He is said to have been a clothier, and I am under the impression, though I cannot now verify the fact, that it was he who bought the house and presented it to his son. Martin Howard, the younger, is, at any rate, the one whose name is inseparably linked with its history, and it was because of his principles that it received the only rough handling it has experienced in its long and peaceful existence.

Of Martin Howard, Jr., we know a great deal. He was born probably before 1730, was a lawyer, a member of Trinity Church and a very decided Tory. He was also, in 1752 and 1753, Librarian of the Redwood Library and had been twice on Committees to revise the laws of the Colony. Altogether, quite a personage, he, like many of the first families of Newport in his day, held to the King's side, feeling no sympathy whatever for the effort towards freedom which so agitated his fellowcountrymen. Martin Howard's convictions were such as to strengthen this leaning. He had studied law with the son of the Reverend Mr. Honeyman, of Trinity Church, James Honeyman, Junior, himself a Loyalist of pronounced views, and King's Advocate of the Court of Vice Admiralty up to the time of the Revolution. His wife also was one of the house of Brenton, so strong for the King that most of them left Newport during those troublous times, seeking refuge with those more of their way of thinking. She was the daughter of Major Ebenezer Brenton, and great-granddaughter to the original settler and great land owner, William Brenton, and coming of so aristocratic a race would be at least likely to confirm him in his views.

Martin Howard, then, began early in the struggle for liberty to show clearly where he stood. In February of the year 1765—a year to be so fateful for him—he published an

answer to Governor Hopkin's pamphlet, "The Rights of the Colonies Examined," a brochure wherein the natural claim of colonists to liberty, and the interference therewith by the English ministry was set forth. Howard's answer was so bitter in tone that the General Assembly debated an action against him for libel, which, however, was not carried out. This pamphlet was immediately followed by another, equally reactionary in style.

Feeling ran high between Whigs and Tories in those days, and the lawyer was, as may be imagined, a marked man. But the measure of his iniquity in the eyes of his neighbors was to be yet more fully filled. In March of this year 1765, the Stamp Act was passed in England, probably felt as the most odious measure ever devised for the oppression of the Colonies, and of the three "Stamp Masters," selected for Newport, Howard was chosen as one. Could unpopularity further go? The other two commissioners were also prominent Loyalists,—Dr. Thomas Moffatt, a Scotch physician, and Augustus Johnston, a native of New Jersey, who had been Attorney General of the Colony for nine years, and was once so popular as to have the town of Johnston, in Providence colony, named for him.

Here was treason, indeed! It was very certain that the patriotic men of Newport would not allow the hated stamps to be sold here. The excitement was intense. Led by certain bold spirits, a riot was begun. This was on the 27th of August, 1765, probably immediately on the receipt of the news concerning the stamps and the stamp masters. The first move of the aroused people was the construction of three effigies, intended to represent Howard, Moffatt and Johnston. These were paraded through the streets in a cart with halters about their necks, and then hung on a gallows erected in front of the Colony House on the Parade. Towards night the effigies were taken down and burned. This, no doubt, expressed the feelings of the patriots, but did not satisfy their desire to punish their obnoxious townsmen. By next day an organized attack was made on their property. The mob rushed upon the old house, breaking and entering. Martin Howard prudently escaped before their arrival. He was at this time a widower with one child, a daughter, under fifteen years of age. Nothing is said of young Ann—perhaps

she was residing with her Brenton relations in Narragansett or with Grandfather Howard on Thames street. Martin at any rate, fled, and took refuge on board His Majesty's Sloop of War Cygnet, then riding in Newport harbor.

The people smashed and cut to pieces his furniture, pictures and china, made way with his cider and sherry, and then, proceeding to extremes, ripped and tore out door and window frames, leaving only the bare walls. A rope was thrown around the chimney in an effort to pull it down, and hung there three days, but the stout old chimney resisted all efforts for its destruction.

After this successful raid the mob rushed to the house of Dr. Thomas Moffatt, which they also sacked, and then proceeded to the dwelling of Augustus Johnston. Here friends persuaded them to desist, after they had pilfered articles of clothing, wigs, house linen, books, a large old cheese, a case of old Jamaica rum and other things, not doing more than £9 worth of damage to the furniture, as Johnston himself states. All these distressed gentlemen sought safety in flight. Moffatt found a refuge with Quaker Tory Robinson, on the Point, whence after lurking several days in his garret, he reached the Cygnet sloop of war; and Johnston betook himself thither also, but came back next day, and after being forced to sign a paper, stating that he would sell no stamps, (a thing he was probably by no means unwilling to do), was not further molested. Martin Howard and Dr. Moffatt, however, were by no means willing to trust themselves again in so dangerous a place. When the "Cygnet" sailed, they went with it and laid their case and the account of their sufferings before the authorities in England, with the result that many letters passed back and forth; stringent recommendations from the Mother country to reimburse the sufferers, excuses on this side and requests for a detailed account of what they had lost. It was stated by the Assembly that Dr. Moffatt's effects had been in large part salvaged by friends and were therefore not a total loss to him. Joseph G. Wanton and Charles Cozzens deposed that they were keeping for the Doctor "a great number of books, sufficient to fill the bodies of two large carts." He had complained of many treasures lost and destroyed, and it was allowed that his reptiles, insects, fossils, ancient coins and

other rarities had disappeared, but that his furniture was in great part saved, and beside, says the committee, the articles were few and mostly indifferent. This was rather cruel, but the final conclusion is that £179.10-6 is really due him for the general smashing and destruction. Mr. Johnston's account for those shirts, sheets, wigs, hams, and other goods, was cut down from £108.09-8 to 76.10. Martin Howard's account was more formidable, and is given in full in the Colonial Records as he wrote it out.

"My house which was repaired and just furnished; cost me nearly £450 sterling. Sold for, at vendue, by Mr. Rome, deducting all charges, £210-£240. It is impossible to be particular as to the loss and damage of my furniture, as I cannot recollect all the articles which are lost and missing. What follows are the chief I can remember:

A shagreen case of knives and forks, almost new,	£1.10
A scrutoire and bookcase with glass doors, damaged and broken,	£2.
A large mahogany table broken to pieces,	£2.05
A small desk lost,	£1.10
A red cedar desk and bookcase cut to pieces,	£3.10
A small tea table,	.10
A couch frame lost,	.10
Four large family pictures, gilt frames, one by Sir Peter Lely,	£35.00
Several mezzotints, ditto, broken and damaged,	.15
An escutcheon or coat of arms of Mr. Kay,	.10
A jappanned tea table and tea board, destroyed,	£1.10
A jappanned high chest of drawers broken and lost,	£4.00
A jappanned dressing table,	£2.10
Two large chairs,	£2.05"

A long list of sundries, leather buckets, glass lantern, kitchen furniture, etc., to the amount of £26 or more, making in all a bill for £324.13

It is fascinating to read of all these beautiful furnishings, especially the "jappanned" or lacquer pieces and the fine old portraits, and sad indeed to learn that his modest thirty-five pounds for these last was considered far too high by the committee, as was indeed the whole account, so that they ruthlessly cut it down to £111.18s.

This was not the worst. The bills were ordered paid when England reimbursed the Colony for its expenditures in connection with the Crown Point expedition. The matter was not thoroughly thrashed out until a time perilously near the approach of the Revolution, and, as need hardly be said, no such payment was made, and our three much-abused stamp masters got just nothing. Stay—they did get favor and protection from England.

Augustus Johnston was appointed Judge of the Vice Admiralty Court of South Carolina, or so Mr. Mason states, lived in Charleston part of each year, held many offices and died suddenly in 1779.

Dr. Thomas Moffatt's case has been summed up by a sympathizer in these words: "He fled to the royal banner, supported by General Gage then at Boston, and left his property to the mercy of an ungrateful foe, who purloined his goods, confiscated his real estate, and proscribed his person. But on his arrival in England, his sovereign remembered his services, his loyalty and integrity, and most graciously allowed him a pension of £200 per annum. He died in 1787, and was buried in Hanover Square, St. George's. His stone bears the following inscription: "Here is laid Thomas Moffatt, M. D., March 21, 1787, who left his gratitude to the King and British Nation, his prayers to the Loyalists and pardon to the Rebels of America." He died in the 87th year of his age.

What of Martin Howard, most interesting to us of the trio? He remained for a time in England. In March, 1766, Secretary Conway writes to the Governor of Rhode Island announcing the repeal of the Stamp Act, commending the

way in which Howard and Dr. Moffatt "unprovoked by the injuries they had suffered, to a forgetfulness of what they owed to truth and their country, gave their testimonies, with knowledge and without passion or prejudice; and those testimonies had, I believe, great weight in persuading the repeal of the Stamp Act."

This is surely something to Martin's credit. Soon after, he was appointed Chief Justice of North Carolina, sailed for America and in Boston had his portrait painted in his robes by Copley and took unto himself a second wife, the daughter of Stephen Greenleaf, the last sheriff of Boston, and then proceeded to the South to take up his office. This portrait of Martin Howard hung for many years in the Court House of Boston. It was given by a relative in 1829, but its identity has been forgotten, and it was only known as a Copley portrait and of a pre-Revolutionary Judge. In 1900 an item in an old account book, concerning "the transportation of the portrait of Hartin Howard," set the librarian to inquiring who Martin Howard might be, as his name did not appear in the Massachusetts lists. A note in the Boston Transcript to this effect, attracted the attention of a member of this Society, who was able to give the desired information. The librarian was very much pleased and sent us in return an excellent photograph of the portrait which is now in our collections. The portrait is a fine one, showing Mr. Justice Howard in the gown, bands and formal wig that mark his office. The robe is red with brown facing and cuffs, a leather bound law book lies within reach of his hand, his keen, shrewd face stands out against a dark red curtain. He does not look a lovable man, but an intelligent one and a good fighter. The long fine hand with tapering fingers shows race, and there is plenty of character in the high brow and long nose, but his mouth is firmly set with a look of "I will."

Poor Martin Howard! He wrote to a Newport friend, perhaps at this time, that the mob had done him a service, as he had never been so well off in his life; but, alas! further reverses were in store for him. In 1770 he had a second experience with riotous crowds and was driven from his bench. Nevertheless he remained in North Carolina until 1777, when after a brief visit to Rhode Island, where the British, to whose sovereign he gave such unwavering

allegiance, were then established, he finally returned to England, where, at Chelsea, he died in 1781 or 82. His was a lamentable case of failure to march with the times and adherence to the old order of things, certainly deserving of our respect, though showing a lack of adaptability and a degree of conservatism most unfortunate in that time of violent political changes.

So ends the connection of the old house with the Tory Martin Howard. Henceforth it is to be in very different hands, and from this time to the present day, it has been owned and occupied by a single family; never in all that time having been sold, but only passed on by gift from one generation to another, in each case in the female line, which accounts for the hyphenated name sometimes given it—the Wanton-Lyman-Hazard house. As we have seen in our Tory friend's account, the house was put up at vendue by Mr. Rome previous to 1772 and sold for £210 sterling. By 1773 it had been repaired and put into better order than before the riot, the sum of £60 having been expended to that end. The purchaser of the old house at this vendue was one John Wanton, and with him begins the better known period of its history.

John Wanton was the son of Governor Gideon Wanton, twice elected to that office. He came of a distinguished family which gave to the Colony no less than four governors. His first ancestor in this country, Edward, lived in Boston. Attending, as officer, the execution of several Quakers—it is said, of Mary Dyer and her associates—he returned to his home, snapped his sword across, and exclaimed: "Mother, we have been persecuting the Lord's people." From this time he became a member of the Society of Friends, and his descendants to the fourth generation continued in that faith. As was natural, they found a more congenial sphere for their activities in tolerant Rhode Island, and John Wanton was the third in descent to reside within its borders. His profession was that of a merchant. The name by which he was generally known—John G.—was intended to represent John, son of Gideon, no doubt to distinguish him from others of his name. Much in public life, John Wanton was one of the incorporators of the Rhode Island College, and was serving as a member of the General Assembly when

the Declaration of Independence was ratified by the State.

John Wanton, then, the Governor's son, was the purchaser of the old house. Born in 1729, he had already been twice married. His first wife was a beautiful young girl from Narragansett, Abigail Robinson by name. The broad acres of her father, James Robinson, sloped from the sea to the Pettaquamscott River. Married in 1752, they made their home on the Point in Newport, near some Robinson cousins, but her early death after only seventeen months of wedded life, leaves us with but a vague and shadowy impression of her personality.

The young widower married again, six years later, a lady about a year older than himself, Mary Bull, the daughter of Attorney General Bull, a man of forceful character and distinguished lineage. Their two children, Mary and Gideon, were born in 1763 and 1766. Mary's hooded mahogany cradle, with its silver nameplate, is still preserved in the family.

In the old house, then, did John G. Wanton set up his household goods. Much handsome old furniture has come down to our day, which may have been among his plenishings. It is probable that the fine panelling in the two front rooms is part of his restoration, as it dates from about that time, and of course the original date of the house would call for only the simple sheathing which satisfied our ancestors. A long addition extending up the present Stone street served the merchant as a place of storage for Custom House goods. Here the little family resided, in the generous Quaker comfort and even luxury of the times, until the Revolution came to disturb all peace and calmness with its invading British and Hessians.

We have no record of the doings of John G. Wanton during this dark time. No doubt, like his brethren in the faith, he bore, with what equanimity he might, the alien turmoil and confusion. It is by no means probable that he doffed his hat to General or Admiral. Quite probably his home was invaded by one or more officers billeted upon him. Of this we have no knowledge. What we do know is that the daughter of the house, Mary, or Polly as she was called, grew up to blooming maidenhood. She was just seventeen, when, all invasion past, our French allies dropped

anchor in the Bay. General Heath was deputed by Washington to welcome them, and on his staff was a certain young Major, at this time 24 years of age, Daniel Lyman by name. Tradition has always asserted that as the Americans passed, Polly Wanton stood on the step of her father's house to watch the sight. The youthful Major saw her and fell in love, on the instant and irrevocably. Thus began a new chapter in the life of the old house.

Daniel Lyman came of a well known Connecticut family. Richard Lyman, his great-great-grandfather, was the original settler, coming first to Roxbury, then passing on, as did so many others, to the tempting unoccupied lands near Hartford. Daniel Lyman's father had died when he was but six years of age, but he was brought up by his mother, in Durham, went to Yale College at 16, and was a recipient of "The Dean's Bounty," this scholarship linking him with his future home through Dean, afterward Bishop, Berkeley. Graduating in 1776, he joined the Continental Army, soon rising to the rank of Major. He had assisted at the capture of Crown Point, Ticonderoga, and St. John's, and took part in the Battle of White Plains, where he had a horse shot under him. His knowledge of French rendered him particularly useful in the welcoming of the French officers, and it is said that he was the first man to step on board a vessel of the French fleet. A rather attractive little brochure, entitled "Reminiscences of Newport before and during the Revolutionary War. By a Lady," was written many years later by Major Lyman's daughter, Miss Eliza Lyman. She preserves in it many family traditions. Of this time she says: "Major Lyman, first Aid to General Heath, was directed to repair to the ships, receive the welcome strangers and escort them over the Island. As soon as they landed, they mounted their horses and galloped into the country, escorted by the American officers. On their return, they were invited to partake of refreshments at the house of Mrs. Wanton. The rooms were thronged with gay and brilliant officers, who were received and entertained by Mrs. Wanton, her daughter and niece, (Miss Bull), with great hospitality and politeness. Among other refreshments, tea was served, which politeness alone compelled them to drink, as they afterwards told Mrs. Wanton, 'They wished Jack in de hell for bringing them so much hot water to drink.'

"From this time," says Miss Lyman, "these gallant young noblemen were domesticated in the family, coming in at all times, sending presents of game, always gay and agreeable, in their brilliant uniforms, full of life and animation, they were always welcome. Many of them were nobles of the highest rank in the Court of Marie Antoinette, then the most brilliant in Europe. What a contrast must have been presented to them by the plain, neat rooms of a Quaker family, compared to the splendid salons of Versailles."

"I have heard Mrs. Wanton say she frequently had one of these young officers on each arm of her chair and another leaning on the back; she had a pretty daughter and a niece living with her. 'Madame W., you have one very beautiful niece,' and then recollecting the daughter, added with true French politeness, 'And your daughter has a very cunning look.' " Miss Polly, of the cunning look, was certainly very much admired. One of the officers wrote with his diamond ring on the window pane of her home, "Charming Polly Wanton." This inscribed pane remained for many years until broken by a chance missile. Meanwhile, Major Lyman had been pressing his suit, and in spite of so many rivals, won the lady. They were engaged and her hand was promised when the war should be over. How silent must have seemed the old house when French and American officers both were gone, and Newport resumed its wonted quiet. Major Lyman wrote often to his lady love, keeping her informed of his doings, however, and in January, 1782, they were married, Major Lyman returning to his duties after a brief furlough.

The son of the house of Wanton, Gideon, during these years had been growing up to a promising young manhood. Great hopes were based upon his early promise. He was a clever lad, and when but sixteen years of age was sent to Philadelphia to enter the employ of a M. Lemaigue, a French merchant of that city. He was often sent to the West Indies as Supercargo, an honorable and important position, and his letters to his parents are as frequently written in French as English. No doubt John Wanton saw no future for his son in Newport, where commerce was at a standstill and all prosperity ruined by the events of the Revolution and preceding years. Gideon Wanton was quite unusually mature

for his age, transacting business for his principal with judgment and discretion. It is sad to have to record that the promising boy, only twenty years of age, fell a victim to the pernicious climate of the West Indies, as has happened with many another Newport lad. His death was a terrible blow to his parents, who had built greatly upon his hopeful parts.

The family interest was now concentrated upon the daughter and her husband. When the war was over, Major Lyman returned to Newport and took up his abode in the old house.

John G. Wanton now made up his mind to deed over the old house to the young couple. This he did April 3rd, 1783. Major Lyman was an active-minded man. He set to work at once to improve the place, bought, either then or later, land at the side and in the rear, bringing the lot to the present size. The corner lot on Spring and Stone streets may have seemed a sort of Naboth's vineyard to him, for that he never bought, though it would have rounded out the estate. Daniel Lyman also added four new rooms at the back of the house, two above and two below, thus bringing out the rear wall to the line of the kitchen ell, and changing the pitch of the roof at the back; and built a small office to the south and opening on Broad street adjoining the main house.

Here he began at once the practice of law. The older couple resided in the south side of the house, John Wanton living sixteen years longer, his wife thirty, to see many grandchildren growing up about them. These grandchildren always recalled with pleasure the treats which the grandmother gave them, and her tales of Revolutionary days. Thirteen children in all came to fill the house with noise and fun.

Daniel Lyman was a distinctly able man. He soon rose in his profession, and eventually became Chief Justice of the State. One of his feats was the building of the Stone Bridge, connecting Newport with the mainland. This was a most difficult task, requiring 80,000 cords of stone, but he accomplished it in three years. It stood for more than a century. He was also a delegate to the Hartford Convention, and at the time of his death President of the Cincinnati. Meanwhile, his children were growing up. At last, three of

the older daughters were married: Nancy, the oldest, to a young Southerner, Richard Kidder Randolph, who had read law with him; Polly, somewhat younger, to Jacob Dunnell, of Providence, and the second daughter, Harriet, to one from her own town, Benjamin Hazard by name, who had also studied with her father. She was 23, he just ten years older.

History seems to have repeated itself. Daniel Lyman now decided to remove from his house and leave it to his daughter. He had become interested in the future of manufacturing in Providence. Thither he went, bought a fine estate in Smithfield, which he called "The Hermitage," and became actively engaged in cotton manufacturing, being, it is said, the first to use the water loom. Here he lived until his death in 1830. He was a tall man, with a fine open face, well made and graceful. His granddaughter wrote of him with her own hand at the age of 96: "He seemed to me like a Patriarch, venerable and good."

Harriet Hazard now becomes mistress of the old house. She was attractive and pleasing. A miniature by Malbone, painted of her in her youth, shows a charming irregular profile, grey eyes and hair caught back with a band clasped with pearls. Like her father, she had a large family, six daughters and three sons. All but one lived to grow up, and all but one, again, lived to a remarkable old age. The oldest son died young in St. Louis of yellow fever, the remaining children spending the greater part of their long lives in or near Newport, in each case lived to their ninetieth year, attaining the ages respectively of 100 years and five months, 96, 95, 92 and eleven months, 92 and three months, 90 years, and 89 years and ten months.

Benjamin Hazard is by no means one of the least interesting owners of the old house. A member of the large and well known Hazard family, he was a direct descendant of two founders of Newport—Thomas Hazard, and on his mother's side, Nicholas Easton. His father was a Narragansett man, but wishing to marry his cousin, Ruth Easton, his father would not allow it, unless he came to live in Newport. They had nine children, of whom Benjamin was the second. After his wife's death, Thomas G. Hazard returned to his farm in Narragansett, an old place which still remains in the family.

Benjamin Hazard was educated at Brown University, bred to the law, and found his chief life interest in the public affairs of the State. For thirty-one consecutive years he was elected a member of the General Assembly, which, with the semi-annual elections then in use, makes a total of sixty-two times that he was chosen for this important duty. At the time of the settlement of the boundary between Rhode Island and Connecticut, he was the lawyer for one side, Daniel Webster for the other. It is said that Mr. Hazard was always a little proud of his argument made before the Supreme Court on that occasion. One of Benjamin Hazard's great interests was the support of the old, historic charter which has stood for a century and a half, as against the extension of suffrage, which was urged by democratic Providence. This was the old contest between the two and unlike parts of the State. The new Constitution was only adopted after his death in 1841, and caused the grave disturbance known as the Dorr War, Newport being almost a unit against it. Benjamin died at 67, an early age for one of his long-lived family, and, as was felt, in the fullness of his powers, a real loss to his State and party. His widow lived on in the old house thirty-four years longer, dying in 1875 at the age of nearly ninety-one.

Much might be told of the social life in which Benjamin Hazard's young daughters grew up—the gay, though necessarily simple, society of their day. Newport was then filled with gentlefolk of the best old families. All were poor together, with the altered fortunes of the old town, but many were the pleasures enjoyed, and the old house has many a time echoed to youthful laughter and fun. As the daughters one by one married and left their home, and the sons, too, made homes for themselves, at last only the two unmarried daughters remained, the Misses Emily and Mary Hazard. Many can remember the gracious welcome which they accorded to all comers, and their charming old world interiors, so unspoiled by modern additions. The old Franklin stoves, the heavy mahogany furnishings, and beautiful old china made the house charming within, while a blooming garden varied with the seasons, but was always beautiful. Here grew sweetbriar and red roses, summer larkspur and peonies, Yellow flag reared its stately spikes, narcissus and

pink lillies, and the old-fashioned jonquil flourished, each in its season. Some relics still remain of these old-time beauties, though the garden, like the house, is now deserted. It is the dearest wish of some of us to see each restored again to its accustomed use and beauty, and once more to find the hospitable door opened wide, and those walls, which have seen so much history, again echoing to human voices; again recalling earlier days.

Close to the busy street the old house stands,
Its doorstone worn by passing hasty feet;
The centuries, with futile, groping hands,
Vainly against it beat.

So old—that heedless of today it seems
Turning to seaward its unseeing gaze,
Like one in waking muse it sleeps and dreams
Remembering other days.

Haply it ponders on its secret past—
By whom the four square walls were builded well,
Who reared that chimney, column like and vast—
It knows, but will not tell.

Again around its walls the mob seems swelling,
For Martin Howard rings the angry shout.
Wise man! The tory's left his fated dwelling
Ere they can drag him out.

He's King's Commissioner—a hanging matter—
Yet from his home a fugitive is he.
“Out with his goods, my lads, and break and scatter!
On, sons of Liberty!”

And now—the old house shakes as if with laughter—
The ancient chimney, weather-stained and brown,
With rope and noose, still hanging three days after!
They cannot pull it down.

The years creep on—a hooded cradle rocking,
Two happy children busy at their play.
And now—behold a guest! 'tis Love come knocking
E'en in the ancient way.

Upon her father's steps one golden hour,
Fair Polly leans, her country's troops to greet—
Gone like a dream the haughty Briton's power,
Gone his encircling fleet.

From brave blue eyes with hers the glance is blending,
'Tis but a moment ere the vision's past,
And yet such love awoke as knew no ending
While both their lives should last.

Ah, well-a-day—the hour is past and over,
Time's hourglass shakes out its shifting sands.
Gone rosy maiden, gone the ardent lover,
Yet there the old house stands.

And still it seems beneath its ancient portal
That where the linden's grateful shade is cast,
There lingers yet with us a breath immortal
That links us with the past.

And here, when summer links the land to beauty,
The generations pilgrim-wise shall turn;
Of love and courage, lives of steadfast duty
And faithfulness to learn.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL LYMAN
AND MARY (WANTON) LYMAN

Anne Maria, born 13 November 1782 married July 4, 1802 Richard Kidder
Randolph of Virginia

Harriet, born 6 March 1784 married 29 October 1807 Benjamin Hazard
of Newport

Margaret, (Peggy) born 24 November 1786 married 5 November 1827
Samuel Arnold of Smithfield

Polly, born 7 October 1788 married 5 November 1827 Jacob Dunnell of
Madeira

Eliza, born 29 May 1790

Thomas, born 20 December 1791

John Wanton, born 10 May 1793 married 14 November 1832 Eliza
Wheaton of Providence

Daniel, born 28 September 1794

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Thirty-four

NEWPORT, R. I.

October, 1920

The Early Relations between the Colonies of New Plymouth and Rhode Island

*A Paper read before the Society August 16, 1920, by the
President*

Three hundred years ago yesterday there sailed from the harbor of Southampton, in England, two vessels, one of some sixty feet in length called the Speedwell, and another of ninety feet called the Mayflower, crowded with adventurous souls who having adopted ideas of worship and belief not in accord with that then held by the mass of the English people, determined to seek for themselves a land where they would not be disturbed by the criticisms or persecutions of their neighbors, but where they might worship and govern themselves according to that which they believed to be the scriptural teaching. After a day or two it was discovered that the smaller of the vessels was in a leaky condition and altogether unsafe for the perilous voyage of the Atlantic which they contemplated. They therefore returned to the harbor of Dartmouth for repairs to the Speedwell, and a few weeks later they started again, but having found after a few days upon the sea that the Speedwell continued to show signs of weakness and unseaworthiness, they put back and entered the harbor of Plymouth, whence upon the eleventh of October the Mayflower alone, crowded with most of her own former passengers and such of the Speedwell's people as could find accommodations aboard of her, started upon that momentous voyage which has been chronicled in song

and story, and which changed the political and religious history of the world. On November 11th the vessel came to anchor in the harbor of Provincetown, and on December 13th sailed to New Plymouth, which they had decided to make their permanent settlement.

Eighteen years later a small colony came down from Boston and established itself on this island, seeking a place where they would not be forced to worship according to ideas with which they were not in agreement. From that time until the year 1691 the settlers of these two colonies and their descendants lived together as near neighbors, and had many interests in common; and it has occurred to me that it might be interesting and instructive to consider briefly the principles which underlay the foundation of these two neighboring bodies, the effect which they had one upon the other, and the similarity and the differences of their ideals, with the final result in their future history.

In their origins and the purpose of the organization, these two Colonies were remarkably similar, the Pilgrims of New Plymouth had found their position among their fellow-countrymen in England most unpleasant, because in the religious atmosphere of that country it was impossible to exercise that liberty in worship and in belief which they considered essential to a religious life, and after separating themselves from the Church of England there was nothing to do but to withdraw to a region where they could live their own religious lives. Those who settled the Colony of Rhode Island were driven to that action because they found themselves in the Massachusetts Bay Colony in a similar condition to that of the Separatists in England, so with them it was a question either of accepting the religious ideas of the dominant body in Massachusetts or withdrawing, or being, as were some, exiled.

It is hard for us at this time in the world's history to fairly judge of those whose actions drove these two Colonies into the wilderness. The Bishops and their following in England, the Puritans and their upholders in the Massachusetts Bay Colony were people of their age, not a desire of persecution but a feeling that they must uphold religious belief and worship as they appeared to

them, drove them to an effort to purify their own churches from any element which did not agree with them. And so these two persecuted bands of Colonists were the victims not of intentional cruelty, but of intense religious fervor wrongly directed. And those of us who claim descent from either of these small bands of Colonists cannot fail to possess a feeling of pride, in that they not only upheld their personal beliefs to the extent of separating themselves from positions of comfort, and in many cases of influence, but that in the Colonies which they organized, as we shall see, they instilled a spirit far more liberal than that of the places which they abandoned, and indeed than was then found anywhere else in the world.

I desire it to be understood that in speaking of the Colony of Rhode Island I am referring particularly to that body of people which was originally known by that title, namely, the settlers on the Island of Aquidneck, afterwards combined with those of Providence into the Colony and State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

While the Mayflower was lying in Provincetown harbor, in anticipation of landing and establishing a permanent settlement, the leading men of the party gathered in the cabin of the ship to organize a form of government, inasmuch as already there were intimations of insubordination among some of the rougher element.

There on November 21st in this year of 1620, they agreed upon and signed the following document: "In the name of God, amen, we whose names are underwritten, are loyal subjects of our dread sovereigne Lord, King James, by the grace of God, of Great Britaine, Franc and Ireland king, defender of the faith, &c., haveing undertaken, for the glorie of God, and advancemente of the Christian faith, and honor of our king and countrie, a voyage to plant the first colonie in the northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly and mutuallly in the presence of God, and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civill body politick, for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by vertue hereof to enacte, constitute and frame such just and equall laws, ordenances, acts, constitutions and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought

most meete and convenient for the general good of the colonie, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names at Cap-Codd the 11 of November, in the year of the raigne of our soveraigne lord, King James of England, Franc and Ireland the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth, ANo Dom 1620." To this compact are signed the names of forty-one men.

Seventeen years and three months later, on March 7, 1638, the company of men who were to establish themselves upon this Island of Aquidneck, before leaving Boston drew up and signed a compact shorter but quite similar to that of the Mayflower Pilgrims. Their compact is as follows: "The seventh day of the first month 1638. We whose names are underwritten, do hereby solemnly in the presence of Jehovah, incorporate ourselves into a bodie politick, and as He shall help, will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of His given in His Holy Word of Truth, to be guided and judged thereby." (Attached are three references to the Bible, Exodus XXIV: 3 and 4; Second Chronicles XI:3; Second Kings XI:17.) This is signed by nineteen men. Originally, we are told, there were four more names attached, but they have been erased.

These two compacts deserve and have received marked attention. The one which was written and signed in the cabin of the Mayflower is probably the earliest agreement known by which men have voluntarily bound themselves to obey a form of government established by themselves and to be conducted entirely according to the will of the majority. It was a new era in government and formed the foundation stone upon which the democracy of this country, indeed we may say, the democracies of the world have been built.

The compact made by the Aquidneck settlers is remarkably similar, and yet has certain differences showing an advance in the idea of civil liberty; and in certain respects it also set a new standard of government to the rest of the world.

The Mayflower compact says, "In the name of God," the Aquidneck compact says, "In the presence of Jeho-

vah." The Mayflower compact proceeds to declare the purpose of the coming in the Mayflower, namely, "for the glory of God and advancement of the Christian faith and honor of our King and country." The short Aquidneck compact omits this, probably considering that that was taken for granted. Notice also that in the Mayflower compact the underwriters say, "We covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic," and in almost precisely the same words the Aquidneck settlers say, "We incorporate ourselves into a body politic," adding as "He Jehovah shall help." The Mayflower compact proceeds to declare that they have "formed themselves into this body politic to constitute and frame equal and just laws, ordinances, acts, constitutions, and offices under which we promise due submission and obedience," while the Aquidneck settlers say, "We will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of His, given in His Holy Word of Truth." The similarity between these two is no more noticeable than the differences. In comparing these two notable compacts, it is interesting for us to consider the causes which led each of these parties, and the purposes which animated them through which we may read more clearly into their declarations, the ideas which they had at heart.

The Pilgrims on the Mayflower were fleeing to a country in which they could worship according to their own ideas of ordinances and of faith. The Aquidneck Pilgrims were fleeing from the necessity of worshipping in a manner which did not express their ideas and ordinances of faith. They were not united, so clearly and definitely in their religious ideas as were the Mayflower Pilgrims. But they were as strongly determined as the latter not to conform to any ordinances in which they did not believe.

At Plymouth there was established a church to which all were obliged to agree, at least in so far as implied obedience to the church's laws.

In Portsmouth every one was permitted to worship according to his own belief and desires. There was no general and universal church established, although there

was required a deeply felt respect for, and obedience to, the laws and teachings of Jehovah.

What a tremendous advance was made in religious liberty during these seventeen years. While the people of Plymouth practically declared you must either accept our faith or go hence and establish yourself elsewhere, the people of Portsmouth openly declared that they had nothing to do with the question of other people's belief, that the control which was exercised by the officials of the Colony was only in civil things. We shall revert again later to the differences in religious matters between the Colonies, but it is interesting to see at the very beginning how the Plymouth men insisted so strongly upon their own forms of worship in order to engage in which they had left their homes in England; while the Portsmouth settlers desired only to find a place where they should not be forced to worship in a manner which their own consciences did not approve. And yet, lest they might be misunderstood and any one imagine that unwillingness to agree to all the theological ideas of Massachusetts Bay, should imply indifference to religious concerns, they distinctly declared that they submitted their "persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, and to His laws as given in His Holy Word."

It is interesting to note that in that time of comparative illiteracy, every signer was able to affix his own signature to the Mayflower compact, and only one signer to the Aquidneck compact had to make his mark.

The first intercourse between the two Colonies occurred when the men driven from Boston first determined that they would make their settlement upon this Island. Roger Williams, already dwelling at Providence, strongly advised their selection of this site, and it appealed to them, but they were in fear lest it might already be claimed by one of the other Colonies. Massachusetts Bay declared that they had no interest in this Island, and referred them to the Colony of Plymouth. A delegation accordingly was sent to that Colony, and an interview was had with the leading men. Some time previously Roger Williams had brought to Plymouth the question implying the limit of their western boundaries, and he declares, "I received a letter from my ancient friend, Mr. Winslow,

then Governor of Plymouth, professing his own and others loving respect to me, yet lovingly advising me since I was fallen into the edge of their towns, to remove to the other side of the water (that is Mount Hope Bay) and then," he said, "I had the country free before me and we should be loving neighbors together." In accordance with this idea, the people of Plymouth then claimed that their jurisdiction extended only to Mount Hope Bay and the Sakonnet River.

John Clarke declares in his "*Ill. News from New England*," "We inquired whether Aquidneck, now Rhode Island, would fall in any other patent, for our resolution was to go out of them all." He, Roger Williams, told us that the way to know that was to have recourse unto Plymouth, so the company determined to send to Plymouth, and pitched upon two others, together with myself, requesting also Mr. Williams to go to Plymouth to know how the case stood. So we did, and the Plymouth authorities very lovingly gave us a meeting. I then informed them of the cause of our coming unto them, and desired them in a word of truth and faithfulness to inform us whether they laid claim to the Island in the Narragansett Bay, and that end part called Aquidneck. They all with a cheerful countenance made us this answer, "It was in their thoughts to have advised us thereto, and if the provident hand of God should pitch us thereon, they should look upon us as free, and as loving neighbors and friends should be assistant to us." So we humbly thanked them and returned with that answer." Thus pleasantly did these two Colonies first come into contact, and although during the fifty-three years that they remained the nearest of neighbors, there were occasional cases of slight friction, especially with regard, as we shall see, to the question of boundaries, yet on the whole their relations were always those of peace and friendship. Rhode Island, however, never had as close a relation to the other colonies, as they had with one another. Either Rhode Islanders stood aloof or were not wanted, perhaps both.

In 1643 began a movement which was of very considerable importance to Rhode Island and to its relation with Plymouth. For in that year, Bradford's History tells us "Massachusetts, New Plymouth, Connecticut and New Ha-

ven were all united into a Confederation, being led thereto by reason of the plottings of the Narragansetts, to a fear of an Indian war." The relation of Rhode Island to the Indians was such that they had little fear of being drawn into such a war, and therefore were not invited to join the Confederacy. This was the beginning of a strong association of all the New England Colonies, with the exception of Rhode Island and the Providence Plantations, and in many respects it was unfortunate that the people of Aquidneck were thus outside of this organization. Indeed, at the first meeting of the Commissioners of these four Colonies, some of the inhabitants of Rhode Island expressed a willingness to be received into the Confederation. This the Commissioners were willing to agree to, provided the people of Aquidneck would "absolutely and without reservation submit either to the Massachusetts or Plymouth," which of course they were unwilling to do, but there was always a feeling of disappointment at being left out of the Confederation.

For we find that in 1647 a petition was presented in behalf of Rhode Island, praying that "We the Islanders of Rhode Island may be received into combination with all the United Colonies of New England in a firm and perpetual rock of friendship and amity * * * * * and to this our motion we have the consent of the major part of our Island." This was signed by William Coddington and Alexander Partridge. To this the Commissioners of the United Colonies replied, after expressing their feeling of respect and friendship, "Upon the perusal of the ancient patent granted to New Plymouth, they find Rhode Island, upon which your Plantations are settled, to fall within their (Plymouth) line and bounds. If therefore yourselves and the inhabitants of the most, or most considerable part of them upon a due consideration of Plymouth patent and right, acknowledge yourselves within that jurisdiction, we shall consider and advise how you may be accepted upon just terms and with tender respects to your conveniency." How many of the Rhode Islanders sympathized with Coddington and Partridge in this statement we cannot know. But certainly neither they nor any of the others were willing to accept membership in the Confederation by acknowledging themselves to

belong to the Plymouth Colony. Nor did they ever agree to the above interpretation of the Plymouth patent now for the first time brought forward.

At the time of the breaking out of King Philip's War, about 1670, again it seemed to some among the inhabitants of Rhode Island important, in anticipation of the threatened Indian troubles, to unite with the Confederation of other Colonies, and an effort in that direction was again made, but our little Colony sitting tight and safe in its exclusiveness and separation from the mainland, was really in no danger, especially because the relations between the Aquidneck settlers and Indians had always been most friendly, so that any slight attempt made toward joining the Confederation soon ended, and Rhode Island had no formal part in that war. A few of the inhabitants did, however, individually enlist in the armies of the other Colonies. The Colony of Providence Plantation, although not openly engaged in the war, suffered perhaps more than any other, because the seat of war was during most of the time in their territory, and all through the Narragansett country, even in the City of Providence, many houses were razed to the ground and many of the inhabitants killed. Naturally there was criticism of the Islanders of Rhode Island for holding themselves aloof, and their keeping out of Philip's War did not add to the pleasant relations between them and other Colonies, although they received and cared for a large number of the wounded, and supported the armies by contributions of money and supplies. To the end, however, this little Colony of ours and the neighboring Colony of Providence Plantations never joined the Confederation, and held themselves independent until the time came, one hundred years later, when a union of all the Colonies in America was effected in order to obtain their independence from the Crown of England.

A most interesting and at times troublesome question between the Colonies of Plymouth and Rhode Island, had reference to the boundary between their two jurisdictions. The pleasant manner in which the first settlers were greeted by the magistrates of Plymouth, and informed that they laid no claim to this Island, did not prevent the neighboring Colony from looking with jealous eyes from time

to time upon this little settlement. From the first they had always claimed that their jurisdiction extended to the Sakonnet River, and this claim they maintained to the end, with occasional attempts, as we have seen, even to extend their jurisdiction further. At a time when Connecticut was asserting her right to the Narragansett country, and our neighbors and associates, the Providence Plantations, were fighting to maintain their hold there, the Massachusetts Colony thought that they saw a good chance to come down on the north and lay claim to Providence and Warwick, while Plymouth considered it a capital opportunity to lay claim also to the eastern shore of this Island. For a number of years these claims were insisted upon, and the dwellers upon our Island with their neighbors of Providence had to be constantly alert and continually active, to preserve their boundaries, which they eventually succeeded in doing. But on the other side of Sakonnet River it was not so easy for the Rhode Islanders to establish their right of possession.

In 1644 Governor Winslow informs us in his *Hypocrisy Unmasked*, a formal petition was made by Plymouth to "The Right Honorable Earl of Warwick, the Governor-in-Chief of the English Plantations in America, and the rest of that Honorable Committee joined in commission with him, that we might enjoy our ancient limits of government granted in our letters patent." At the same time a communication was sent to Rhode Island claiming "(1) That a great part of that State's government is within the line of the government of Plymouth, (2) that we assuredly know that this ever-to-be-honored House of Parliament would not take from us the most ancient plantation, and (3) to forbid them and all and every of them to exercise any authority or power of government within the limits of our letters patent." Boston, too, has a claim, for in 1645 Governor Winthrop sent Mr. John Brown to Aquidneck, to forbid Mr. Williams (regarding him as a representative of this new Colony) from exercising any authority there and laying claim to the Island. Apparently this was the last time that a claim to this Island was brought forward.

In 1647, when Governor Winslow of Plymouth was in London, he brought before the Admiralty all the various claims, which were never acknowledged by Rhode

Island, so that the dispute between the two Colonies regarding the eastern boundary went merrily on for years, the people of Plymouth settling and claiming possession of the land up to the Sakonnet River, the people of Aquidneck, on the other hand, claiming certain rights in the region east of that River. Up to the shore of the Sakonnet River Plymouth seemed to be for a time successful in its claim, for in 1657 there is given in their Town Records a long list of those having interests in the town lands at Puncckateesett, over against Rhode Island, including Alice Bradford, wife of the Governor, also John Howland, Francis Cooke and John Cooke, Mayflower passengers.

In 1662 "the town of Plymouth referred the business about the lands at Puncckateesett, and places adjacent, concerning the encroachment of some of Rhode Island upon some part of the said land, to John Cooke and Nathaniel Warren to make our addresses to the Court in the Town's behalf." So the Town Records of Plymouth, adding, in 1665 "concerning the land at Puncckateesett, it was ordered that Captain Southworth, Nathaniel Warren and Edward Gray do treat with Philip, the Sachem, concerning our interest therein."

But already before this, in 1664, the matter having been several times presented to the Board of Admiralty in England, it was sought to make a final decision, and a commission was issued to Colonel Richard Nichols, Sir Robert Carr, George Kortwright, and Samuel Maverick "to detemine all questions of appeal and jurisdiction and all boundary disputes arising in the New England Colonies." This commission was welcomed by the people of Rhode Island, and a delegation consisting of John Clarke, Captain John Cranston and William Dyer was sent to meet the commission when they arrived in New York, to express the Colony's appreciation of their interest in the matter. The messengers were kindly received and a gracious answer was sent back on their return. Deputy Governor Brenton then wrote inviting the commissioners to come to Rhode Island and make his house their home. On January 3, 1664, Sir Robert Carr, of the commission, arrived in Newport, and Arnold says, "whatever fears were felt by the rest of New England at the coming of these men, their presence was no source of regret in this juris-

diction. The protection that a Royal Commission invariably afforded the oppressed and hated Colony, while it embittered the animosity of her neighbors, increased the feeling of loyalty that a sense of gratitude had inspired." In spite, however, of all the efforts which the Colony could make, the commissioners were unable to decide definitely upon the boundary line between Rhode Island and Plymouth. In their report they stated that the two Colonies could not agree "for that Rhode Island claimed a strip three miles in breadth east of the Bay (Sakonnet River), which Plymouth could not concede without great prejudice to her interests, and therefore the commission had for the present established the Bay (Sakonnet River) as the boundary until His Majesty's will could be known." Nothing more definite seems to have come of this, and the dispute continued.

In 1678 Plymouth, in a letter to the King, again laid claim to these lands, saying, "Our neighbors of Rhode Island were once so ungrateful, after we had freely given them the said Island," (remember that the magistrates of Plymouth declared distinctly at the beginning that they laid no claim whatever to it), and they added "by misinformation they obtained from your Majesty a good quantity of the best of our land on the Maine, but better informed by your commands, were pleased to return it again to us. We have reason to fear they are coveting it, or part of it again, and it may be some of them will pretend to have a right of purchase of the Indians. The truth is," continues this letter, "the authority of Rhode Island being all the time of the war (King Philip's) in the hands of the Quakers, has scarcely showed an English spirit, but when by God's blessing upon our forces, the enemy was routed, they took in many of our enemies that were flying before us, making profit by our expense of blood and treasure." This letter with its bitter personal criticism seems to have had no effect, and the matter remained in dispute until the Colony of Plymouth ceased its existence, becoming a part of the Massachusetts Bay. Then the old conflict was renewed, and Rhode Island had a new and more formidable opponent, by whom letters were sent to England and petitions presented to the Board of Trade. Rhode Island also sent its representatives. Finally a commission was

appointed, but Arnold says that no report of this commission can be found. But in 1696, "the unsettled state of the eastern shore produced many annoyances, the Massachusetts officers having been distrained for taxes in Tiverton, were seized and placed under bonds at Newport. Complaints of these seizures were made to the Governor of Massachusetts from Bristol and Little Compton, and a vote was passed by the Representatives of Massachusetts to protect the officers from the violence of Rhode Island." But it was not until over fifty years later, in 1741, that this long continued discussion was brought to a close, when representatives from Massachusetts and Rhode Island met in Providence to plead before a Royal Commission. The discussion lasted for some months, maps and documents in great number were presented, a vast amount of record evidence was brought forward, and many testimonies taken. Then followed the pleading on the part of the representatives upon each side. When at last the judgment of the court was rendered it gave to Rhode Island "all the land within three miles of the south shore and a line measured three miles northeast from the end of Bullock's Neck, and designated five paces to the south and east whence these three mile lines were to be run to define this eastern boundary." This decision was protested against by Massachusetts, but finally in 1747, the whole matter was brought to a conclusion and this territory was made a part of Rhode Island. The five towns of Bristol, Tiverton, Little Compton, Warren and Cumberland were incorporated. Tiverton and Little Compton were annexed to Newport County, and Warren and Bristol organized as Bristol County. "Thus," says Arnold, "was completed the annexation of the territory originally granted to Rhode Island by the Charter of Charles the Second, but which had been held in abeyance under the jurisdiction of Plymouth and Massachusetts ever since the decision of the Royal Commissioners. The early history of these five towns is identified with that of Plymouth and Massachusetts, but their inhabitants were imbued with the sentiments of their nearer neighbors of Rhode Island. That they desired a union with this Colony is evident from their petitions to the General Assembly, and by their conduct towards the boundary commissioners whose decisions they were so deeply interested in."

Upon the north and west of our Island, there were also boundaries in discussion, Prudence Island, for instance, the history of the right to which is of very great interest. One historian declares "that Prudence Island, called by the Indians Chibachuwese, was the first purchase from the Indians of which we have any knowledge of the islands of the Bay." This was bought first by a Mr. Holdham, and later sold to Roger Williams and Governor Winthrop. But Arnold says, "In 1672, a most unexpected invasion of the rights of Rhode Island occurred. Prudence Island had long since passed out of the hands of Roger Williams and Governor Winthrop, and was now the property of John Payne, a merchant of Boston. He had contributed liberally to rebuilding Fort Adams at New York and now received from Governor Lovelace, as attorney of the Duke of York, a grant of Prudence Island, to be held as a free manor by the name of Sophie Manor, for an annual quit rent of two barrels of cider and six bags of capons. The following week the grant was confirmed and Payne was made Governor for life, with a Council to be chosen from the inhabitants of the island, of whom there were now a considerable number, and courts for the trial of small causes were established, larger ones to be tried at the New York Assizes." The grounds for the claim to Prudence on the part of the Governor of New York seem to have been based upon the original patent to Plymouth long before the first charter of Providence Plantations which was very general and indefinite. Indeed, among the early acts of the Council of Plymouth was the granting to the Earl of Sterling many of what they considered their outlying regions, embracing much of the territory of Maine, and extending south as far as Long Island. This right the Earl of Sterling sold to James, Duke of York, and under it apparently Governor Lovelace had claimed the Island of Prudence.

"This act of intrusion," continues Arnold, "(the grant of Prudence Island) aroused the spirit of the Colony of Rhode Island. Payne was at once arrested and thrown into prison. At the Court of Trials he was indicted under the law of 1658 for attempting to bring in a foreign jurisdiction, and was found guilty. The matter was finally settled, as many other difficulties were in those times, by

tacit consent, without any formal act of adjustment, and Prudence Island quietly relapsed from a condition of independent sovereignty to its early dependence on the Town of Portsmouth."

In regard to the neighboring Hog Island, at the entrance to Bristol Bay, the following quotations from Arnold are of interest. "In 1658 a letter was sent to Plymouth denying the claim set up by that Colony to Hog Island, which was purchased by Richard Smith from Wamsutta, Sachem of the Wampanoags. The question was left to the President, Thomas Willett, to be settled, by whom it was advised to adjust the matter by arbitration, which after much delay was done, and the right of Rhode Island to the land in dispute ultimately sustained."

"In 1659 the dispute with Plymouth about Hog Island having again arisen, the Assembly appointed four Commissioners to meet the same number from Plymouth, to adjust this matter, and also the general boundary of the two Colonies, and notified Plymouth accordingly.

"In 1659 Hog Island continued to be a source of trouble, Richard Smith claiming it adversely to the Colony of Rhode Island and threatening anyone who should molest him in his position. The Assembly resolved to treat them harmless. Smith sought to place the Island under the jurisdiction of Plymouth."

In 1682, Arnold writes, "Hog Island, which thirty years before had been a matter of dispute with Plymouth, was again claimed by that Colony, which led to a correspondence between it and Rhode Island, and to a very long letter from Governor Hinckley of Plymouth to the Secretary of the Royal Council, claiming the Island as within their limits. Richard Smith, the original purchaser, had recently petitioned the General Court of Plymouth to protect him from some Rhode Island intruders. This caused the appeal to the Council, which was accompanied by a present of fifty guineas to the Secretary for past services, and the promise of more in case the Hog Island claim should be allowed."

"In 1684, the claims of Plymouth to the soil of Rhode Island were now extended to an absurd point, including the Island of Aquidneck, as well as the long disputed islet at the mouth of Mt. Hope Bay known as Hog Island.

"A letter from Governor Hinckley to Secretary Blathwayt sets forth this new claim, resting it upon the western boundary of Plymouth patent, described as the middle of Narragansett Bay, the mouth of which is between Seakonk and Point Judith, and the main channel westward of Aquidneck, and hence including that island. These two subjects presented the chief topics of legislation at the General Assembly of Rhode Island. The intrusions of Plymouth based upon her recent extravagant claims were discussed, and a letter was sent to Governor Hinckley remonstrating in friendly terms against two acts of violence committed at Hog Island by one Bifield of Bristol and others, but making no allusion to the further claims of that Colony," which seem not to have been again pressed.

Equally disturbing was the question of Mount Hope, in which a tract of land of about seven thousand acres was concerned. In 1662, Plymouth claimed jurisdiction by sending Major Josiah Winslow to arrest there Alexander Wamsutta (brother of Philip) and bring him to Plymouth, which was done. In 1679 the Rhode Islanders sent to the King of England a plan of Mount Hope, with a letter asking that it might be preserved to Rhode Island as accorded in the Charter. The United Colonies claimed that Mount Hope belonged to Plymouth, and added some severe criticisms of the people of Rhode Island. The Government of Massachusetts also more than once laid claim to this Mount Hope tract. This matter was finally settled, as we have seen, in the adjustment of the eastern boundary.

We should not exaggerate the bitterness of the feeling which existed between these two Colonies on the subject of their boundaries, for it never brought them into any serious trouble with one another, and was only a question of dispute, and although the Plymouth men felt somewhat disgruntled, they never raised any serious objection to the decision. In those days of indefinite patents, when ignorance concerning the country was prevalent not only in England but even among the Colonists themselves, there was hardly a boundary line which was not in dispute throughout the whole of this country. But these disputes among the English Colonies I believe in no case led to any serious difficulty. It was, however, a matter of satisfaction

when they were all finally adjusted by the English authorities.

A matter that always greatly disturbed the minds of those early colonists, was naturally their relation to the savages who dwelt in the forests about, and as we know in most parts of the country there was considerable friction, and there were numerous wars. Two Colonies stand out conspicuously in history as never having had any trouble with the natives, the Colony of Rhode Island and the Colony of Pennsylvania, and we may well be proud that our predecessors upon this Island could lay claim to such constantly pleasant relations with the Indians. In comparing the Colonies of Plymouth and Rhode Island, this matter naturally deserves our attention, and it is interesting to find that Plymouth, the first settlement to be brought into contact with the natives, treated them with great consideration and had at first no trouble of any serious kind with them, though on more than one occasion they found it necessary to deal with the savage natives severely, to avoid worse troubles, for which work Captain Myles Standish seemed to be particularly well fitted. The necessity for such strenuous efforts never came to the residents of this Island, who maintained always friendly relations with their neighbors, even as the men of Plymouth sought to do but were not always successful.

As I have previously implied, the time of greatest stress in regard to the Indian troubles in this immediate neighborhood, was that of King Philip's War. In regard to this it is interesting to read in John Easton's "Relation" concerning that war, that it was threatening when the Plymouth Governor demanded of Philip that he should disband his men, and then, says Easton, "to prevent the war we (Aquidneck magistrates) sent a man to Philip, that if he would come to the ferry we would come over to speak with him. About four miles we had come. He called his Council and agreed to come to us. Came himself unarmed, and about forty of his men armed. Then five of us went over, three were magistrates. We sat very friendly together. We told him our business was to endeavor that they might not receive or do wrong. They said that was well. They had done no wrong. The English wronged them. We said we knew the English said the Indians wronged

them, but the Indians said the English wronged them. But our desire was the quarrel might rightly be decided in the best way, and not as dogs decided their quarrels. The Indians owned that fighting was the worst way. Then they propounded how right might take place. We said by arbitration. They said that all the English agreed against them, and so by arbitration they had much wrong. We said they might choose an Indian King and the English might choose the Governor of New York, that neither had cause to say either were parties in the difference. The Indians then proceeded to lay their charges against the English at length. We endeavored, however, that they should lay down the war, for the English were too strong for them. They said then the English should do to them as they did when they were too strong for the English. So we departed without any discourteousness. And suddenly had a letter from Plymouth Governor, they intended in arms to conform Philip, but no information what it was they required, or what terms he refused, to have their quarrel decided, and in a week's time after we had been with the Indians the war thus began." No other historian has given account of this meeting between the Aquidneck magistrates and Philip.

It is stated also that "Benjamin Church of Little Compton prevented the Queen Ashawonk of the Sakonnet Tribe from entering into the war."

Having thus attempted in vain to prevent the war, the people of Rhode Island did their best to prevent it from becoming as severe as it finally proved. Arnold says, "Rhode Island was not a member of the New England Confederacy, and therefore not bound to take part in hostility provoked by the other Colonies. She disapproved of the war, which, from her exposed position, threatened her very existence. The government, too, was in the hands of Quakers."

Naturally the sympathies of the Rhode Islanders were with the other Colonists, and they did what they could to aid them with supplies, and with help to the wounded, and many of them individually volunteered in the army of the Colonists.

Colonel Benjamin Church, who lived at Little Compton, which the Colony of Rhode Island claimed as a part

of its territory, took quite a conspicuous part in the war.

In 1676 a fleet of gunboats for the defense of the Island was organized, four boats manned by five or six men each, and Arnold says, "these were employed in constantly sailing around the Island to prevent invasion from the mainland. Of the size of these boats we have no certain knowledge, except that some of them were sloops. This is the first instance in the history of the Colonies where a naval armament was relied upon for defense. It was the germ of the future Rhode Island squadron one century later, and of an ultimate American navy."

While the men of Rhode Island did not share in this or any other Indian war, they naturally recognized the necessity of exercising justice toward Indian evil-doers, as well as toward those of the Whites. And while they were seldom themselves obliged on this Island to have recourse to severe penalties, they did from time to time punish the Indians for crimes, once at least by execution.

Both Plymouth and Rhode Island attempted to be perfectly fair and not to allow their own people to inflict injury upon the Indians, any more than they would allow the Indians to inflict injury upon them. The most interesting proof of this feeling existing both in Plymouth and in Rhode Island is evidenced by the following fact. In 1638, four young men of Plymouth who were servants absconding from their masters, attacked a solitary Indian at Pawtucket near Providence, but within the claimed limits of Plymouth, and after inflicting upon him a mortal wound, robbed him of a quantity of wampum, and fled to Providence. The Indian escaped to his countrymen. The Englishmen discovering that he had escaped continued their flight to Aquidneck, where they were apprehended. And Bradford, Governor of Plymouth, writes, "They of the Island (Aquidneck) brought him hither. And being often examined, and the evidence produced, they all in the end freely confessed in effect that they had done it, and so upon the aforementioned evidence were cast by the jury and condemned and executed for the same, and some of the Narragansett Indians and of the parties' friends were present when it was done, which gave them and all the country good satisfaction. But it was a matter of much sadness to them here, and was the second execution which

they had since they came, being both for wilful murder, as hath been before related."

By far the most interesting matter relating to the settlement of these Colonies and the characteristics of their people, has reference to religious questions. As we have seen, the people of Plymouth were united into one religious body, the exceptions among them being too few to have any influence upon the life of the community, and expecting agreement with all the laws passed by the church officials, who were at the same time the governors of the Colony. Without insisting upon membership in the church or similarity of belief, they did demand respect toward the ordinances of religion, as they observed them, and if any were inclined to show disrespect, or in any way to oppose the prevailing methods of worship or declarations of belief, such people were simply sent out of the Colony. They never indulged in persecution, unless one instance may be so called, when for persistent and repeated refusals to recognize the authority of the Governor, the criminal was whipped before being exiled, because of his refusal to obey the magistrate, though the offender claimed it to be *religious* persecution.

On the other hand, the settlers of Aquidneck established no church which might be called in a similar sense a State church, but individuals were permitted to worship according to the dictates of their own conscience, or not to worship, as seemed to them best, and there being no assertion on the part of the magistrate of a desire that all should agree with their religious feelings, there was not engendered in Aquidneck as at Plymouth a sense of opposition upon the part of those who held divergent views.

Naturally, then, it cannot be said that the Plymouth Colony were as liberal in the question of religious tolerance as were the people of Aquidneck. But being of earlier date they certainly at that time set an example to the world of great liberality.

Usher, in his History of the Pilgrims and their Story, writes, "In the modern sense of the word the Pilgrims were perhaps not tolerant, but surely a great deal of misconception has prevailed about their intolerance, and an amount of praise has been accorded others which they did not deserve. Certainly they did not allow people of all

shades of belief and all walks of life, and of all varieties and conditions to reside permanently within their jurisdiction. At the same time the Pilgrims were hospitable to a fault and did give temporary refuge readily to all sorts, kinds and conditions of men. If their rule seems unyielding, it must be remembered that it was enforced by Bradford in a very elastic and flexible way, with a serious attempt to mete out justice to all. They were certainly as tolerant as any men of their time, and under the circumstances, perhaps more so than others." These words of Usher refer to the period previous to the establishment of the Rhode Island Colony.

It will be interesting now to note a few instances, comparing the treatment received by different sects at Plymouth and at Rhode Island.

The two denominations which came most into opposition with the prevailing beliefs in New England at that time, and the treatment of which by Plymouth and Rhode Island best proves the difference between their ideas of religious liberty, were the Baptists and the Quakers. It is well for us to disabuse our minds of the idea that the members of those sects of those days resembled their successors today. From the persecutions inflicted upon the Congregationalists by the Church of England, and upon the Baptists and Quakers by the Congregationalists of New England, we clearly deduce the aggressive nature of the declarations of religious beliefs of that time, though from the mild Congregationalists of today it is hard to conceive of the severe and narrow character of their ancestors. So it is impossible for us to imagine the early Baptists as denouncing all authority, civil as well as religious, because his faith seemed to require it of him, or a Quaker marching in to a Congregational service and attempting to break it up by loud shouting and severe remarks. In those strenuous days meekness in bearing criticism was as rare as tolerance in bearing with opposition.

The Baptists were the first people to cause trouble in the churches. Bradford, in his History of Plymouth Plantation, says, "The question of baptism was brought prominently forward in Plymouth in 1641, and the Reverend Charles Chauncey after preaching for some time as a can-

didate for the pastorate, fell into considerable discussion concerning baptism, he holding it ought only to be by dipping and putting the whole body under water, and that sprinkling was unlawful. The church yielded that immersion for dipping was lawful, but they could not nor durst not yield to him in this, that sprinkling was unlawful, and consequently Mr. Chauncey removed himself to Scituate where he now remains a minister to the church there." There evidently was no thought of establishing a Baptist church in Plymouth. But, at that very time, Dr. John Clarke was preaching the doctrine of immersion in baptism in Newport, and establishing in this city the first church of that order.

As time went on and peace and intercourse increased, naturally a feeling of bitterness between the denominations diminished, and finally between 1675 and 1680, in the Town of Swansea, in the Colony of New Plymouth, the First Baptist Church in America, outside of Rhode Island, was established. Before this, individuals of the Plymouth church had been converted to the Baptist view, and one, at least, among them, John Cooke, who came over as a boy in the Mayflower, had taken up an allotment of land in Dartmouth, became a member of the Baptist Church in Newport, of which Dr. Clarke was the pastor. This was the closest personal relation that I have yet discovered between the two Colonies, and the only instance, I believe, in which a Mayflower passenger was identified with Newport.

About this time, according to Arnold, Obadiah Holmes had aided in establishing a church of the Baptists in Sea-konk, and being presented for it by the grand jury at the General Court of Plymouth, had fled to Newport. After the death of Dr. John Clarke, he became pastor of the Newport church.

It is evident that the Baptists never made much trouble, and inasmuch as their belief was similar to that of the Pilgrims, except on the question of baptism, no bitter feeling was engendered between them. But this was not the case, unfortunately, with the Quakers.

The first mention of their presence in Plymouth is made by Morton, in his Memorial. "In the year 1677," he writes "there arrived in the Colony of New Plymouth

many of that pernicious sect called Quakers, and they sowed their corrupt and damnable doctrines both by word and writings almost in every town, some whereof were that all men ought to attend the light within them to be the rule of their lives and actions, and that the whole Scriptures were not for the enlightening of men, nor a settled nor permanent rule of life. They denied the manhood of the Lord Jesus Christ, and affirmed as man he is not in Heaven, and other pernicious doctrines. As to civil account they allowed not nor practiced any civil respect to man though superiors, either any majestical consideration or as masters or parents, or the ancient, neither by word nor gesture. They denied also the use of oaths for the deciding of civil controversies, with other abominable opinions, dreams and conceits which some of them have expressed tending to gross blasphemy and atheism. This efficacy of delusion became very prevalent with many, so as the number of them increased to the great endangering of the submersion of the whole, both of Church and Commonwealth, notwithstanding the endeavors of those in authority to suppress the same. Had not the Lord declared against them by blasting their enterprises and contrivements so as they have withered away in great measure. Let our deliverance from so imminent a danger be received amongst the principles of the Lord's gracious providences and merciful loving kindnesses toward New England, for which let present and future generations celebrate His praises."

In contrast to the bitter treatment which the Quakers received in Boston, that at Plymouth was very mild. But none of the other New England Colonies sympathized with the high ideal of Rhode Island, for no other Colony desired their presence. The Confederated other Colonies, indeed, united in requesting the Colony of Rhode Island to remove the Quakers and prohibit their coming amongst them. This was the language used by the Commissioners of the Colonies who met at Plymouth in September, 1656: "Here hath arrived amongst us several persons professing themselves Quakers, fit instruments to propagate the Kingdom of Satan." It having been ordered by the Court of Plymouth "that in case any shall bring in any Quaker, rant-er or other notorious heretic, either by land or water unto

any part of this Government, he shall forthwith upon order of any one magistrate return them to the place from whence they came." During these years Quakers were several times brought before the Court, who there made themselves so obnoxious, charging the Governor with lying and with being a malicious man, and expressing themselves as unwilling to comply with the laws, and refusing to take the oath of fidelity to the State, that finally some of the more extreme were sentenced to whipping, and many were banished.

How different was their treatment in Rhode Island we know well. Indeed, we are all familiar with the fact that Quakerism had a good deal to do with the early success of the Rhode Island Colony. Nicholas Easton was associated with the Quakers and soon after Mr. Coddington, Mr. Coggeshall and others joined with them. But the minister, Dr. Clarke, Mr. Lenthall and others were opposed, and a certain division arose between the two parties in Newport, yet was there no thought of persecution by either party, or of serious trouble.

The Board of Trade in 1680 wrote from England to the Rhode Island Plantation asking certain questions, the answers to two of which so clearly expressed the broad and enlightened feeling of the Rhode Islanders on this subject, that it is well to quote them: "To the twenty-sixth question we answer that those people that come under the denomination of Baptists and Quakers are the most that probably congregate together, but there are others of divers persuasions and principles all which together with them enjoy their liberties according to His Majesty's gracious charter to them granted, wherein all people in our Colony are to enjoy the liberty of conscience, provided their liberty extend not to licentiousness, but as for Papists, we know of none among us."

"To the twenty-seventh question, we answer that we leave every man to walk as God shall persuade their hearts, and do actively and passively yield obedience to the civil magistrate, and do not actively disturb the civil peace, and live peaceably in the corporation as our charter requires, and have liberty to frequent any meetings of worship for their better instruction and information. This may further humbly inform your Lordships that our pre-

decessors about forty years since left their native country and comfortable settlements there, because they could not in their private opinions conform to the liturgy, forms and ceremonies of the Church of England, and transported themselves and families over the ocean seas to dwell in this remote wilderness, that they might enjoy their liberty in their opinions, with full liberty of conscience, and provided that the pretence of liberty extend not to licentiousness, but to that liberty for any persons that will at their charges to build churches and maintain such as are called ministers without the least molestation, as well as others, in the behalf and with the consent of the Council," signed Peleg Sanford, Governor, dated at Newport, on Rhode Island, the eight of May, 1680. This wonderfully liberal declaration of principles should have shamed the other Colonies.

As far back as 1647, in a law against perjury, there is this provision:

Forasmuch as the consciences of sundry men truly conscionable may scruple the giving or the taking of an oath, and it would be in no wise suitable to the nature and constitution of our place, who profess ourselves to be men of different consciences, and not one willing to force another to debar such as cannot do so, either from holding office among us or from giving any testimony in a cause depending, be it enacted by the authority of this present Assembly that a solemn provision of testimony in a court of record, or before a judge of record shall be accounted throughout the whole Colony, as of full force as an oath."

The descendants of these liberal men may well be proud of their ancestors, who in 1657 refused the urging of the Commissioners of other Colonies that they should banish Quakers from among them, who again the next year made a similar refusal, although threats of exclusion from all intercourse or trade with the rest of New England were made to force them from their fidelity to the cause of religious freedom, and some of their neighbors being Quakers who travelled as far as Boston, were imprisoned and flogged, women as well as men. It is a glorious record that all the dealings of the Colony of Rhode Island in all religious matters were far in advance of Massachusetts, even of their neighboring Colony of Plymouth, which was next to them the most liberal.

The important place which the Quakers ever had in the history of Newport is well known. Indeed it is hard to imagine how the city could have obtained its prominence and affluence without their leadership, and as there was no spirit of bitterness felt toward them, so through lack of opposition any feeling of unkindness upon their part toward other sects as a result of their persecution in Boston, died away, and peaceful, gentle dealings with them produced in them that noticeable gentleness and love of peace which has been their great characteristic. And this spirit of tolerance from the first in Newport grew gradually in other New England Colonies.

There was another religious body, who with the Quakers and Anabaptists were not considered desirable members of most of the Colonies. The aversion which was held toward the Jews was so well known, that they seem to have made no attempt during the life of the Plymouth Colony to settle there, at least, I can find no reference to them in the records. Liberal as the Pilgrim Fathers were, that seemed to be a point at which they absolutely stopped. In that respect, Rhode Island presented a great contrast to its neighbor, Plymouth, to all other Colonies, indeed, to all countries. They had welcomed to their settlement the Jews apparently with the same satisfaction that they welcomed the Quakers, the Baptists, and all of any creed or race, who would conform to their laws. It cannot be too strongly insisted upon that this Island during the seventeenth century stood forth as a shining light in all the darkness of the world. There was no place where men's consciences were so respected, and their new ideas about religious matters allowed full sway.

Mason, in his *Reminiscences of Newport*, says that *in 1677 the Jews bought a piece of land for a burial place in this city*. By this time they had been for twenty years settled in Newport, and had become of importance in the community. Attempts were made by individuals from time to time to prevent their being recognized by the Assembly, as having in every respect the same rights as others. And Arnold thinks that about 1699, the clause requiring every man to profess Christianity, was interpolated, but if so he himself declares that it was a dead letter, and in later years, when it was first noticed, it was rescinded.

What Newport would have been had it pursued the same system of exclusiveness as the other Colonies, of course we cannot say. But it is beyond question that the broad principles of religious freedom of welcoming to its fellowship of men of all creeds and races, upon the one condition, obedience to the laws, did not result as some neighboring Colonies imagined it would, in the crowding to this Island of the disaffected or discontented and the troublesome, but rather this generous dealing brought to our shores the better class of each of these bodies. Imagine Newport without the Quakers, without the Baptists, without the Jews. We would look in vain for the marvelous growth in wealth, in intelligence and cultivation which this city experienced during the first 150 years of its existence. Its history may well be an example and an impulse to all people of all time, to urge toward recognition of the good which is in every man and to the belief that only by fair and equitable dealing can the State be benefitted.

In these few words we have traced the history of these two Colonies whose borders touched one another, whose people were actuated with the highest sense of principle. We have seen the similarities and the differences ; both far advanced in liberal ideas for the times, but Rhode Island greatly in the lead of Plymouth in that respect. There were no two provinces in the early days more prominent and more promising than were these two, and if broad-mindedness, if liberality of the religious spirit, and fair dealings with the Indians could have assured them continued pre-eminence, they certainly would have had it. But after seventy years, the Colony of Plymouth ended its existence, being absorbed into the more aggressive and successful Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and though Rhode Island having united with its neighboring Colony of Providence Plantations still exists, yet it is beyond question that the golden era of this Island passed away with the Revolution; before that it was pre-eminent among the Colonies. Since then it has held ever a high position of honor and respect but not of so great material growth and prosperity as some of its neighbors. The reason in the case of Plymouth, as well as that of Rhode Island is plain. One who stands upon the Cliff at Plymouth and looks out over the Bay at high tide, seems to

be gazing upon one of the finest Bays in the world, but let him look when the tide has gone out, and before him stretches only a mass of mud and sand; in other words, Plymouth has no real harbor. During the early years of the existence of the Colonies, transportation was almost entirely by water, and when ships began to come in considerable numbers, the neighboring excellent harbor of Boston on one side and Narragansett Bay upon the other, were soon filled with the fleets of the world, and Plymouth saw its defeat in its competition for commercial success, mainly because of this one factor,—the ships passed it by for a harbor. Soon transportation by land followed, roads leading between Boston and Newport and further West, leaving Plymouth to one side. A similar cause operated to injure the commercial prosperity of Newport. Up to the time of the Revolution, this water transportation which was so unprofitable to Plymouth, was the means of great accession of wealth to Newport, but when after the Revolution with its resulting destruction of property in our city, the saddened Newporters sought to renew former activities, there were found to be located upon main roads connecting the great cities many places more available for mercantile or manufacturing interests; and still greater became its isolation when railroads became the great means of transportation, so that this beautiful Bay became of small account in the commercial life of the Colonies. The fault did not lie with the people of Plymouth, nor did it lie with the people of Newport that neither of these remained a leading place in the country's history. It was a circumstance of their location and of the changing forces of transportation. But each has its own grand story, each has retained some of the finer qualities of its founders, and each will stand throughout all time as exemplifying the power of religious conviction, to cause men and women to bear any sacrifices, and the blessing of granting freedom of conscience to all of every faith and race.

A SOUVENIR OF THE WORLD WAR

In our Directors' Room reposes for the present a precious relic of the Great World War. A small glass case contains it and at the first glance one may think: Oh, that's nothing but a stone! But if the visitor will read the writing on the plain, unobtrusive card that forms the background for the bit of stone he will presently realize that there stands no costly monument on any memorial ground more deserving of veneration than this tiny fragment which two years and a half ago witnessed one of the most glorious examples of self sacrifice in a great cause ever recorded.

Here is the inscription; it is in the handwriting of the hero who led his band of heroes to victory or death:

"A piece of Zeebrugge mole which fell on board H. M. S. 'Vindictive' during the storming of the mole batteries to enable the blockships 'Thetis,' 'Intrepid' and 'Iphigenia' to reach the entrance to the Bruges canal on the night of 22nd, 23rd, April, 1918.

This souvenir was in my possession from April 23rd, 1918, until 1st Feb. 1919.

(Signed) Alfred F. B. Carpenter
Captain V. C., R. N."

On the sixth of December, 1918, Captain Carpenter told the story of the storming of Zeebrugge mole to a large and sympathetic audience assembled to hear him in the United Congregational Church here. The gallant Captain also paid a visit to St. George's School and delivered a memorable address to the students there in which he laid especial emphasis on character and its development as being superior and more desirable in every way than prominence in athletic sports or studies. Character . . . had not this brave man seen and tasted himself the fruits of the highest development of the quality only eight months before, when a handful of dauntless spirits at his bidding and with his aid laid their ship alongside a fortress bristling with the most effective of German defenses, and in the dead of night whose darkness was pierced by the flashing cannon, and at the sacrifice of seventy killed and over two hundred wounded within the brief space of ten minutes, accomplished their object of rendering the Bruges Canal inaccessible to the German submarines, thus stamping out one of the most fertile sources of destruction to the floating commerce of the Allied Powers.

For this precious relic of the Great War we are indebted to Mrs. Harold Brown, to whom it was presented by Captain Carpenter himself.

SOCIETY NOTES

An officer of the Society recently asked the question, Do you have many visitors nowadays? We were glad to return a prompt and satisfactory answer. This past summer has brought more interested and interesting visitors to our rooms than any of its predecessors. During the month of August the count overran by more than a hundred that of the preceding year. We have been complimented again and again not only upon the value of our collections but also upon the arrangement of them.

Recent acquisitions include commissions in the U. S. Navy issued to Samuel F. Hazard of Newport, and signed by Presidents Monroe, Jackson, Pierce and Lincoln. These interesting documents are the gift of Mrs. Frederick R. Sturgis. Beside the commissions there are many interesting letters written by General Burnside to Gideon Welles, Abraham Lincoln and General McLellan, some of which recall vividly the stirring times of sixty years ago.

From Mrs. Charles M. Bull, one of our esteemed members, we have received the original will of the Rev. Obadiah Holmes, written with his own hand and signed in the year 1681, the Bible of John Holmes, and a large number of ancient documents belonging to the Holmes family, some of them being inventories which are of especial interest in that they enable us to draw comparisons between the prices of those days and these.

Pleasing reminders of the old Quaker days in Newport have been presented to the Society by the Misses Crandall of Poplar street. These include a beautiful Quaker doll made and dressed by Miss Caroline A. Green when she was ninety years old, a cane used by William Green who died in the year 1818, Quaker costumes worn in the period 1768 to 1834, and a large assortment of brocade slippers, Quaker bonnets, embroidered purses and handbags and other objects dear to the gentle ladies of long ago.

The small fragment of the Zeebrugge Mole, which at present is on exhibition in our Directors' Room, and for which we are indebted to Mrs. Harold Brown, merits a chapter of description for itself alone. To give some idea of the value of this relic, we take pleasure in stating that a much smaller piece than ours was sold in New York about a year ago for ten thousand dollars.

We have recently purchased with our book fund what we deem an unusually valuable addition to our library. It is a handsome dictionary of American Indian Proper Names and Places compiled by Dr. R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, and we feel confident that it will be heartily welcome to those among our readers who still entertain some worthy sentiment for the interesting race which is now almost extinct.

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK E. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, DARIUS BAKER

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. BARNHORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN AND ASSISTANT, EDWARD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN F. ROBINSON

ERRATA

APRIL BULLETIN, 1920

Page 3, for Tage read Page

Page 5, for George read Augustus

Page 5, omit Sir

Page 11, for Wm. read Mr.

BULLETINS of the SOCIETY FOR SALE at the SOCIETY'S ROOM

BULLETIN
OF THE
Newport Historical Society

Number Thirty-five NEWPORT, R. I. January, 1921

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1921

PRESIDENT, RODERICK TERRY

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, DARIUS BAKER

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN AND ASSISTANT TREASURER, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. DANIEL B. FEARING
HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS
MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. WILLIAM H. BIRCKHEAD
MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, GERTRUDE EHRHARDT

CLERK, ANNIE BURN

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Thirty-five

NEWPORT, R. I.

January, 1921

Some Recollections of Newport Artists

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY

By

MRS. MAUD HOWE ELLIOTT

MONDAY, NOVEMBER 15th, 1920

That memorable Sunday morning in January of the year 1728 when the Rev. John Honeyman dismissed the congregation of Trinity Church in order that the men and women might go down to Ferry Wharf to welcome Dean Berkeley, his family and friends, marks an important date in the artistic history of Newport, for in that brave company of philosophers and men of science was John Smibert of Scotland, the most famous of the pioneer painters of our country.

It was long a cherished tradition that Smibert was literally the first to bring the torch of art from the old world to the new. It is now proven that seven years before he landed the Swedish painter, Gustavus Hesselius came out to the Colonies, and that Peter Pelham, portrait painter and mezzo-tint engraver, the stepfather and teacher of Copley, arrived upon our shores three years before Smibert. During the years that Bishop Berkeley lived at Whitehall and while he was writing his book, *The Minute Philosopher*, Smibert executed the portrait group of Berkeley surrounded by his family which is now the property of Yale University, and which Newport had the privilege of enjoy-

ing for two weeks last August, when it was lent to the Art Association for the Retrospective Exhibition of Paintings, held at the opening of the Cushing Memorial.

Smibert's sitters were for the most part New England divines, stern leaders of men who ruled their people politically as well as spiritually. His portrait of John Lovell, principal of the famous Boston Latin School, now belongs to Harvard University, and is familiar to all Harvard men.

Smibert is so real a figure in the shadowy, tapestried background of Newport's artistic tradition that he deserves our especial consideration. He began life as a house painter at Edinboro. His first rise in the world came when he went to London where he supported himself by working for a coach painter. He next began to paint copies of well known pictures for the art dealers and finally made his way into the Academy.

"His efforts and his ardor," Horace Walpole tells us, "carried him to Italy, where he spent three years copying portraits from the great masters, and where he first made the acquaintance of his great patron, Bishop Berkeley."

While living in Newport Smibert visited Dr. MacSparran in Narragansett, and it is probable that the portraits of Dr. MacSparran at Bowdoin College and of Mrs. MacSparran at the Boston Museum of Fine Arts were painted at that time. Soon after arriving in Newport Smibert met some of the Narragansett Indians, and instantly recognized them as of the same race as the Siberian Tartars whose portraits he had painted for the Grand Duke of Tuscany, who had received the Tartars as a gift from the Czar of Russia. This Duke of Tuscany was Giovanni Gastone, the last of the famous Medici family to bear that great title, and the Czar of Russia who gave him the Tartars was Peter the Great. So in the person of this Scotch house painter our town is linked with the Medicis, the greatest patrons of Art of the Italian Renaissance, and with the iron-handed ruler who introduced Western civilization into Russia, which he made one of the great powers of Europe.

Though Smibert was not a painter of the first rank, he holds an important place in the history of the art of our country. He did us good service in preserving the "counterfeit presentments" of some distinguished magistrates and preachers of his time. One of his interesting paintings is

the portrait of Bishop Berkeley now in the National Gallery in London. It represents Berkeley with a book in one hand, pointing with a finger of the other hand towards a blunt, high bluff topped by trees, overlooking the Atlantic. What artist from that day to this has ever seen that rock without at least a desire to paint the Bishop's Seat? Smibert also painted portraits of Peter Harrison, the architect of the Redwood Library, and his wife.

In strong contrast to his grimly intellectual or austere visionary portraits of New England divines is that of Mrs. Tweedy, now the property of the Rhode Island School of Design. The jocund face of the spirited young beauty smiles frankly at us from the old canvas. In her Smibert had a sitter worthy of Romney. Her charm and his desire to perpetuate the freshness and joyousness of her face lifted the artist to the very best he was capable of. The head, throat and bust are painted with a freedom and dash suggesting a certain resemblance to Raeburn's manner.

"In the good Old Colony days when we lived under the King," Newport was a far more important place than New York and it was only fitting that the leading painter of the Colonial period should have begun his long and successful American career in our town. When the British government failed to carry out Berkeley's plan for establishing a college in Bermuda, the Dean returned to England, but John Smibert elected to remain behind and shortly after established himself in Boston, where he died in 1751. Smibert's influence lasted long after his death. In the Brattle Street studio, which he built in Boston, many of his works remained. For fifty years these pictures had a strong influence on the younger generation of painters. In the schedule of his effects were forty-one copies of famous European paintings by Titian, Rubens, Raphael, Van Dyke and others. All of these were studied and copied by the artists who later occupied his studio, among whom were John Johnston, John Trumbull, and Washington Allston. Smibert had a son Nathaniel who was also a painter; some of the inferior portraits formerly attributed to the elder Smibert are believed, by late authorities, to be the work of his son, Nathaniel.

An advertisement that appeared in the New England Weekly Journal in October, 1734, throws a side light on the

shifts, Smibert was put to. Like many of his successors, he found that Art alone was a perilous means of earning a livelihood, even in Boston!

“John Smibert, Painter,

“Sells all sorts of Colours, dry or ground, with Oils and Brushes. Frames of several Sorts, the best Mezzotints, Italian, French, Dutch and English Prints, in Frames and Glasses or without, by Wholesale or Retail at Reasonable Rates: at his house in Queen Street between the Town House and the Orange Tree, Boston.”

Joseph Blackburn came to Newport from Jamaica in the West Indies, where he was born in 1700, and died in 1765. It has been written of him that during his sojourn in Newport he executed a few memorable likenesses. Nothing of Blackburn's that has come down to us is superior to the portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Cutts, shown here last August. The portrait of Mrs. Cutts is especially good and there are many points about it that suggest the source from which Copley drew his early inspiration. The drawing of the head and hands, as well as the treatment of the drapery, show plainly how it happened that some of Blackburn's works have been attributed to Copley. Blackburn is spoken of by local writers as Smibert's immediate successor. He is known to have painted here in 1754. This was the zenith of Newport's prosperity, and it has seemed strange that more of Blackburn's work has not come down to us. A possible explanation of this is that he probably painted many of the rich Hebrews. Of course on their departure from Newport all traces of such work have disappeared unrecorded. Another suggestion is that the large Quaker element of the time sternly ignored all the Arts and considered them as unworthy of their support, with the exception of the silversmith's, which combined beauty with utility. Tuckerman mentions two fine portraits of the Sylvester sisters which Blackburn painted here, one of Mary, later Mrs. Thomas Deering of Boston, and one of Margaret, who married David Cheeseborough. This lady lived in the fine old house that stood on the site now occupied by the Y. M. C. A. building on Mary Street.

In the years before the Revolution, interest in the fine arts was almost a negligible quantity in the Colonies. Such slight artistic tradition as existed was derived from England.

Public interest was busy with sterner things and literally the only conception of painting was as a means of making likenesses. The portrait painter was spoken of as a "limner," an abbreviation of the word "illuminer," meaning one who illuminates missals. In many cases our early "limners" had graduated from no better school than that of the coach painter, though this gave greater opportunity than at first appears. At this time it was the custom both in England and France to decorate stage coaches and private vehicles with elaborate designs, so that in order to be a successful coach decorator, a man must have some knowledge of drawing, composition, perspective, light and shade.

As late as 1792, my great-grandfather, Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Ward, writes in his diary during his visit to Paris, the following entry, "I have visited the halls of sculpture and painting at the Louvre. The pieces are all called chef d'oeuvres by connoisseurs. The oldest are thought the best, I cannot tell why, though some of the old pieces are very good. 'Milo Riving the Oak' is good."

This naïve comment on the relative value of old and new masters illustrates the artistic ignorance of the time even among the *intelligensia*.

Among the pre-Revolutionary "limners" spoken of by his contemporaries as having "an accurate pencil," was Robert Feke. As early as 1746 Feke was painting portraits at Newport. He is spoken of as the earliest of our native painters to have had any adequate training. At the Retrospective Exhibition already spoken of, he was represented by the portrait of Mrs. Wanton from the Redwood Library and one of Rev. John Callendar, once the property of the Bull family and now in the collection of Mrs. Vanderbilt. Bowdoin College owns Feke's portraits of Governor James Bowdoin and William Bowdoin. The man who made these was evidently familiar with the work of the best English painters and possessed some knowledge of Van Dyke's portraits. Robert Feke, or Feake, (the name seems to have been spelt both ways), was a descendant of Henry Feake, who settled in Massachusetts in 1630. A branch of the family removed to Oyster Bay, Long Island. The paternal household of our artist was disturbed by religious controversy. Robert, from being a Quaker, became a convert to the Baptist persuasion. Tradition says that at the time of his immersion

his father angrily interfered in the ceremony with threats of disinheritance. Perhaps in consequence of the family quarrel, Feke made a journey to Spain and on his return married and settled at Newport, where he lived in a large old house on Touro Street, facing School Street, next door to the Historical Society, which was standing till last Spring when, to the sorrow of many of us, it was ruthlessly torn down. It was probably in this house that the portrait of the sprightly Mrs. Wanton, sometimes referred to as Lady Wanton, was painted. At the Retrospective Exhibition the writer was told that Mrs. Wanton's corsage bouquet was "painted in" at the request of the Directors of the Redwood Library, by Miss Jane Stuart in the year 1859. Miss Jane did the work very unwillingly, after expressing her opinion of the act of vandalism. Miss Powel is in doubt whether it is the corsage bouquet in this picture or in the portrait of Mrs. Bannister by the young Gilbert Stuart that the authorities ordered painted in for modesty's sake!

About 1772 a somewhat mysterious stranger appeared in Newport. He was a Scotchman, between fifty and sixty years of age, well bred, agreeable, somewhat infirm in health. The question immediately arose:

"What brings him here?"

Some people were inclined to think he had left his own country on account of the troublous political times. If this was true he kept it to himself. He gave his name as Cosmo Alexander, and soon established himself in a "painting room" equipped with cameras and optical glasses for perspective views. Soon after his arrival we find him at work upon the portraits of several prominent citizens. Among others are those of Dr. William Hunter, Mrs. Hunter and their daughter, both now in the Historical Society. Of the same period is his "presentment" of Mary Willing, second wife of Colonel Byrd of Virginia, and her daughter. His work has been characterized as follows:

"Alexander may be noted for his good management of fabrics, lace, satin, and the like, also for his fondness for painting a small nosegay, a sprig of jasmine in particular, beside a single rose."

After a brief stay in Newport, Alexander sought the milder climate of Charleston, South Carolina, where he tar-

ried for a longer period. After passing two years in the Colonies, he returned to the mother country.

Cosmo Alexander's name is oftenest mentioned in connection with his more famous pupil, Gilbert Stuart. During his stay in Newport he gave Stuart instruction in drawing and in the use of the palette, and when he returned to England he took with him his gifted pupil, then a boy of eighteen.

One of the most lovable figures in the history of Newport's artistic life is that of Samuel King, who was born in Newport in 1740 and died here in 1816. King lived on Clarke Street, and his shop or workroom stood at the corner of Thames and Pelham Streets. Here he and his father mended and made mathematical instruments for mariners, sextants, quadrants, compasses and the like. The younger King had been sent to Boston to study house painting, but he must have advanced quickly in his career, for he was painting portraits here when Cosmo Alexander arrived. It is recorded that in the window of the shop there was one day set to dry a portrait of William Langley, Jack Mason the gardener, a well bred colored man, bowed low to the counterfeit presentment which he took for reality.

The portrait of Benjamin Mumford by Samuel King, now in the Historical Society, attracted much attention during the Retrospective Exhibition. An artist pointed out that this portrait had many of the characteristics that distinguished Stuart's best work. The painting of the mouth, for instance, suggests Stuart's treatment of the mouth of Washington. Dr. Ezra Stiles makes frequent reference in his diary to Samuel King. On May 3rd, 1770, he writes:

"This day Mr. Samuel King took my picture in miniature."

"August 22, 1770. This day I sat for Mr. King for my picture which he urged me to take on a larger canvas."

"August 26. I dined at Mr. Vernon's and just before dinner married his daughter Annie to Mr. King."

"August 1, 1771. Thursday Mr. King finished my picture. He began it last year, but went over the face again now and added Emblems, etc. The piece is made up thus. The effigy is in a green elbow chair in a teaching attitude, with the right hand on the breast and the left holding a teaching Bible. Behind and on the left side is a part

unless he returned to the mother country.
Cosmo Alexander's name is oftenest mentioned in connection with his more famous pupil, Gilbert Stuart. During his stay in Newport he gave Stuart instruction in drawing and in the use of the palette, and when he returned to England he took with him his gifted pupil, then a boy of eighteen.

One of the most lovable figures in the history of Newport's artistic life is that of Samuel King, who was born in Newport in 1740 and died here in 1810. King lived on Clarke Street, and his shop or workroom stood at the corner of Thames and Belham Streets. Here he and his father mended and made mathematical instruments for mariners, sextants, quadrants, compasses and the like. The younger King had been sent to Boston to study house painting, but he must have advanced quickly in his career, for he was painting portraits here when Cosmo Alexander arrived. It is recorded that in the window of the shop there was one day set to dry a portrait of William Langley, Jack Mason the gardener, a well bred colored man, bowed low to the counterpane, a presentment which he took for reality.

The portrait of Benjamin Mumford by Samuel King, now in the Historical Society, attracted much attention during the Retrospective Exhibition. An artist pointed out that this portrait had many of the characteristics that distinguished Stuart's best work. The painting of the mouth, for instance, suggests Stuart's treatment of the mouth of Washington. Dr. Fara Stiles makes frequent reference in his diary to Samuel King. On May 3rd, 1770, he writes:

"This day Mr. Samuel King took my picture in miniature."

"August 22, 1770. This day I sat for Mr. King for my picture which he urged me to take on a larger canvas."

"August 26. I dined at Mr. Vernon's and just before dinner married his daughter Annie to Mr. King."

"August 1, 1771—Thursday Mr. King finished my picture. He began it last year, but went over the face again now and added Embellishments, etc. The piece is made up thus. The effigy is in a green elbow chair in a teaching attitude, with the right hand on the breast and the left holding a teaching Bible. Behind and on the left side is a part

of a library, two shelves of books. A folio shelf with Latin and Hebrew works, also the History of China. By these I denote my taste for history. At my right hand stands a pillar. These emblems are more descriptive of my mind than the effigies of my face."

I cannot forbear to quote from a letter of the charming Polly Wanton to her husband, under the date of May 12th, 1783, describing the transparencies painted by Samuel King and displayed in front of the State House at the celebration of Peace at the close of the Revolution.

"In front of one piece His Excellency General Washington, full length, with the British flag under his feet, at his right hand Commerce, at his left hand Agriculture. On one side General Arnold and Mr. Galloway suspended from a gallows with a number of ludicrous fellows diverting themselves. On the other Lord Bute and Lord Mansfield with the British Lion, the latter asleep, while the two former are busily employed, one in pulling out his teeth, and the other paring his nails!"

In the old instrument maker's shop at the corner of Pelham and Thames Streets, where Samuel King worked and taught, many other students of painting came from time to time. The most famous of these scholars were Edward Greene Malbone and Washington Alston, who each attained a national reputation.

With the Declaration of Peace came the end of the Colonial period of American art. While the war was going on it had little influence on the story of American painting; we feel its pulse later in the growth of the national consciousness and the desire of the painters to use their art to illustrate the scenes of the great struggle and to preserve the portraits of the famous men who took part in it. It was the passionate desire to paint Washington that led Stuart to turn his back upon London, where he held a brilliant and enviable position, and return to his native land.

Gilbert Charles Stuart was born at Narragansett in 1755, where his father owned a snuff-grinding mill on the Petaquomsett Pond. A few years ago I made a pilgrimage to this spot and found the mill still standing. The elder Stuart was a Scotch refugee and an ardent supporter of the Young Pretender, and it was in consequence of his having been mixed up in the troubles of the latter that he came out to

the Colonies. He married Elizabeth Anthony, the beautiful and attractive daughter of Albro Anthony, who lived on a large farm in Middletown. This lady's grandfather, John Anthony, sold his farm to Bishop Berkeley.

Stuart's first teacher was his mother, who was an excellent musician. From her he learned to play the organ, an accomplishment that stood him in good stead later. When the family moved from Narragansett to Newport, the boy found other teachers and, most important of all, attracted the attention of a true connoisseur and patron of the Arts, Dr. William Hunter, who, recognizing his extraordinary gifts, gave him an order to paint his two dogs. This picture is still in the possession of the Hunter family. When he was but thirteen years old Gilbert Stuart painted the portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Bannister, now in the Redwood Library. Stuart was about eighteen when he met his friend and teacher, Cosmo Alexander, who taught him as much as he could and when he returned to England took the boy back with him, promising to help him to advancement in his profession.

Soon after their arrival in Edinboro, Alexander died; in his last moments he commended Stuart to the care of his friend, Sir George Chambers, who found an opening for him in the University of Glasgow. It seemed that misfortunes never came singly to young Stuart, for Sir George Chambers died shortly after Mr. Alexander. Of the time that followed, Stuart disliked to speak. He worked hard at his studies in the University and was able to eke out some sort of a living with his brush. The fact that he was too poor to dress as well as his comrades seems to have been the main reason for his giving up his University course in despair and returning to this country on a collier bound for Nova Scotia. Of the sufferings of this trip he did not like to speak and from the condition of his wardrobe when he finally reached Newport, one of his biographers hazards the explanation that Stuart probably worked his way home on the collier. The years that followed were hard ones. Everyone in this country was absorbed in the coming struggle, in which from birth and tradition, he could not have taken much interest. Though he dropped the name of Charles, he could hardly have gotten rid of the natural sympathy for the Jacobites that he inherited from his father. Gilbert Stu-

art was a cavalier of the cavaliers in taste and character, but he was above all else a man of genius who longed for the opportunity to develop his gifts. Genius, like murder, will out. Lacking sympathy with the spirit of the times in the Colonies, he made shift to get back to England just before the storm broke. One writer states that he sailed by the last packet that got away from Boston harbour before the war.

After some rather hard experiences in London, Stuart sought the protection of Benjamin West, then one of the leading painters in London, but today remembered more for his generous help to Stuart, Copley, Trumbull and other American artists who sought his protection in London, than for his own work. Time, which has but added to the fame of West's two most famous scholars, Copley and Stuart, has not dealt so kindly with West's reputation. In his lifetime he ranked as the greatest American artist, though an anecdote told by Dunlap proves that some of their contemporaries had an inkling of the relative value of the artists' work. This happened after Stuart had been for eight years a member of West's household, where he was treated as one of the family and assisted his master in many of his pictures. Mr. Dance, an English artist with a great reputation for skill, correctness of eye, and candor, said one day to Stuart:

"You are strong enough to stand alone—take rooms—those who would be unwilling to sit to Mr. West's pupil will be glad to sit to Mr. Stuart."

Stuart followed the advice and soon became one of the fashionable painters of the time. He "taxed himself with six sitters a day," painted the portraits of George Third, and of the Prince of Wales, and in that brilliant London of the close of the eighteenth century was a prominent figure and one of the most sought after of men. His studio was a rallying place for artists, wits, and men of letters. His portraits and his company were eagerly sought, he had more sitters than he could paint, more invitations than he could accept. The charm of his conversation, the genial warmth and fire of the man were at once his greatest danger and his most precious gift. At his hospitable table every night half a dozen friends were made welcome. When artistic genius and social talent go together,

a man's art is apt to suffer. There are indications that the social success which Stuart so much enjoyed was becoming inimical to his work, when he took the great resolve, turned his back upon London and set his face towards America. Stuart went to the old world to learn the technique of his profession, but that once mastered, he returned to the land of his early inspiration to practise it. He came to America with the fixed intention of painting the portrait of the greatest American, George Washington. After reaching this country, the Duke of Kent wrote, urging him to come to Nova Scotia to paint his portrait and offering to send a ship of war to fetch him. Stuart refused the flattering offer. He had come to America to preserve for generations to come the face of the national hero. Of the many portraits he made the "Athenaeum portrait," now at the Boston Art Museum was his favorite and is undoubtedly the best. This and its companion head of Martha Washington were originally painted for Mt. Vernon, but Stuart could never make up his mind to part with them and kept them until the time of his death. The heads alone of these wonderful portraits are finished; they stand out from the bare, grey canvas, powerful, glowing, masterly! He made three portraits of Washington from life. The first he destroyed; the second, known as the Lansdown portrait, a full length with hand extended, is in England; the third is in Boston. Stuart himself made sixty-one replicas of these portraits, which have been engraved more than two hundred times. The Washington portraits made Stuart's reputation, but it has been sustained by much better work of his. Some years ago there was an exhibition in Boston of Stuart's pictures, which made a deep impression. His vigorous men, his energetic matrons, his gentle beauties, (a trifle languid, as suited the fashion of the time), were a larger fibred, less intellectual people than their descendants of today. His men are hearty, simple looking fellows, strong and jovial, for he had too much of the cavalier blood to be a Puritan painter. That indescribable quality which makes a great portrait painter, Stuart possessed. It does not depend on the drawing, the painting, the handling, in a word, the technique, nor upon the mere happy catching of a likeness, it is something deeper than this, it is grasp of the thing we call character.

Stuart's portrait of my grandmother, Julia Cutler, with

her sister, Louisa Carter, afterwards Mrs. Menzies, and mother of Ward McAllister, I know to be good through family tradition, but almost everyone on seeing it for the first time exclaims, "That looks like an excellent portrait!" It is now in the possession of the Francis family.

Though Stuart was born twenty-one years before Malbone, he seems much nearer to us because he lived to be an old man, dying in 1828. My father, Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe, has told me of Stuart's kindness to him, when a boy of twenty-three, lately graduated from Brown University and the Harvard Medical School, he started on the Crusade to help the Greeks in their first war of Independence. All his friends and family discouraged him. In the chorus of warning voices, only one was raised in praise and encouragement. Gilbert Stuart bade the young Philhellene Godspeed, and doubtless wished himself back in the twenties that he might have joined in the great adventure.

The Stuart portrait I know best, because I have lived with a very good reproduction of it on my wall for years, is the famous portrait of Judge Jones, now the property of Mr. Francis Ashburnn Richards, formerly of Gardiner, Maine, now of London. This portrait was for some years in the Boston Art Museum, but is now in London: it is thought by many to be Stuart's masterpiece. It is as good as the best portraits that were being painted at that time anywhere in the world. This is the thing that should encourage us Americans. Ever since we have had any Art at all, our men have held their own. The chain of excellence is hardly broken. To be sure, we have had often only one world painter at a time, while England and France have had a galaxy, but from the days of Stuart to the time of John Sargent we have always had one or two painters of eminence in our country. When we think of the difficulties these American pioneer artists met and conquered it seems fitting that we should take an hour from our feverish life of automobiles and moving pictures, to think of the men whose work endures to this day and will endure while the canvas or ivory on which it is painted hold together.

Of John Trumbull's connection with Newport we only know that "He sketched and fought on Honeymen's Hill."

John Trumbull, born in Lebanon, Connecticut, in 1756,

Colonel John Trumbull seems to have been anxious to have his name with distinction in a third Bell or we find that he accompanied

is claimed by New York like many another famous New Englander. Trumbull's career was an interesting one, full of the spice of excitement and the sugar of success. When he was nineteen years old he did good military service as *aide de camp* to Washington and later as deputy Adjutant-General under Gates. He returned from the service two years later, in 1777, with the rank of Colonel. Having won his spurs with his majority, Trumbull sailed for England to put himself under the tuition of Benjamin West. The British authorities suspected a Colonial Colonel who at one and twenty laid down the sword with the avowed intention of taking up the brush. It was out of all likelihood. Our young man was clapped into prison for eight months. When peace was declared, he took up his abode in London, where he studied hard and to such good purpose that in 1786 his well known picture of the Battle of Bunker Hill was exhibited. This was the first of a series of historical works illustrating the War of the Revolution. Trumbull's pictures have been extensively engraved. They had a great vogue at one time and you will still find engravings of the "Declaration of Independence," "The Surrender of Burgoyne," "The Surrender of Cornwallis," and the "Resignation of Washington" in old-fashioned New England houses. The originals of these were painted for the Rotunda of the Capitol at Washington, where you may study the spirited portrayals of the incidents so fateful in our history, by a man who not only fought in the War of the Revolution, but lived to paint the very battles in which he took part. In Trumbull's spirited painting, "The Attack on Quebec in 1776," there is a portrait of Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Ward, of the First Rhode Island Regiment, a young active figure with sword uplifted. This young man, my great-grandfather, whose comment upon certain old pictures in the Louvre I have quoted, is mentioned by General Washington in a letter to his father, Governor Samuel Ward.

"I think should occasion offer," Washington writes, "I shall be able to give you a good account of your son as he seems a sensible, well-informed young man."

Not content with military glory and artistic success, Colonel John Trumbull seems to have been anxious to win distinction in a third field, for we find that he accompanied

Mr. Jay to London as first secretary of legation and for some years did excellent work in the diplomatic service. For nine years Trumbull was the president of the National Academy of Design in New York.

If you ever have a few hours to spare between New York and Boston, stop over at New Haven and go to the Art Gallery of Yale College, where you will find many excellent old pictures. Among others are fifty-four by Trumbull. You will see Trumbull's portraits of the Duke of Wellington, Alexander Hamilton, Governor Trumbull, Rufus King and the Duke of Buckingham, his Battle of Bunker Hill, Death of Montgomery, Battle of Princeton, Battle of Trenton and Death of General Mercer.

Washington Allston was born in South Carolina in 1779. He was a delicate boy and was sent to Newport on account of the climate at the age of six, remaining here until he went to Harvard. At that time packets plied frequently between Charleston and Newport. Many Southern families came North to spend the summer and many Newporters sought the milder winters of South Carolina. In the "painting room" of our old friend, Samuel King, the boy Allston learned something about drawing and the use of color, and here he met his great friend, Malbone. Allston married the sister of Dr. Channing, and though I do not find that he again lived for any considerable time in Newport, he always kept in touch with it. A year after he left college he sailed for England. For two years he lived and worked in London, passed thence to France, and finally reached Rome in 1805, where he spent the four happy years that colored all the rest of his long life.

Perhaps no other American artist has ever enjoyed the personal popularity that Washington Allston knew. He was the idol of his time. We find constant mention of him in the letters and memoirs of his contemporaries. In the reviews of leading periodicals, in all books that touch on the art and literature to which he contributed, (for Allston was a poet as well as a painter), we find but one note, a deep affection, a reverent admiration. He exerted an ennobling influence over the taste of his contemporaries, and no name is more important than his in any survey, however brief, of the history of American Art.

In Rome his intimates were Samuel Taylor Coleridge,

James Fenimore Cooper, Washington Irving and Joseph Turner. To Coleridge, Allston became profoundly attached. He confesses that to him he owed more *intellectually*, than to any other man.

Coleridge, with the naïf enthusiasm of a poet, exclaimed of Allston, "He is the first genius produced by the Western World." Ignoring Benjamin Franklin, ignoring George Washington, the two monumental names of our early history, Coleridge unhesitatingly gives the palm of genius to Allston! Washington, the general and the statesman, Franklin, the inventor and the philosopher, were of little consequence in the eyes of the poet, but with Allston he saw the dawn of Art in the new country. Stuart was a far better painter, but Allston was the first artist of great imaginative power our country produced. The Roman painters of that day gave Allston the sobriquet of the "American Titian," and twenty years afterward, when they had forgotten his name, Sully was asked about him whom they had named after the greatest of the Venetians.

In London Allston met with the same success that had attended West, Stuart and Copley. Among his other triumphs at this period was the winning of the first Prize, two hundred guineas, offered by the British Institute, with his picture, the "Dead Man revived by the touch of Elisha's Bones," a large painting which was afterward purchased by the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts. Nine years later we find Allston on the eve of returning to America in spite of the advice of his many friends in England. In reply to Washington Irving's expostulation, Allston said:

"Something like encouragement appears in our horizon. If we have any talents we owe something to our own country when she is disposed to foster them."

Returning to America, Allston settled at Cambridgeport, where he remained till the time of his death, which occurred twenty-five years later, in 1843.

In the year 1840 there was an exhibition of Allston's pictures in Boston. My grandfather, Samuel Ward, of the old New York banking house, Prime, Ward & King, considered the exhibition of such importance that he sent his two daughters, Julia and Louisa, with their tutor, Mr. Joseph Cogswell, (later Librarian of the Astor Library), on to Boston to see it. They were so much impressed with the collection

that Mr. Ward made up his mind that he must have one of Allston's rare pictures for his new picture gallery that stood on the corner of Bond Street and Broadway. To this end a mutual friend was asked to arrange a meeting with the artist. This was very difficult, as Allston in his later years admitted no one to his studio but a few intimates. Mr. Franklyn Dexter finally arranged this meeting and intrusted Mr. Cogswell with his own private signal, a double knock followed by a light tap. The doctor and his two young charges made their way out to Cambridgeport and like the guilty conspirators they were, gave the private signal. A melodious voice cried,

"Is that you, Dexter? I will come directly." The bolt was drawn, the door opened and showed the conspirators Allston, in his studio blouse, his palette and brushes in his hand. His beautiful face was surrounded by masses of soft silver curls, his eyes were like the eyes of a child, shy, blue, and clear as a cloudless sky. He saw that he was trapped, but he saw that two of the trappers were young girls and he graciously asked the visitors into his studio. The memory of that visit remained fresh with my mother through her long life. She often talked of Allston and the pictures he showed her that day. Among others was a composition of two figures, one of which, Allston pointed out, was copied from Titian's picture of his daughter, holding a basket of fruit over the head. Another was the "Court of Titania," bought by Lord Morpeth and given in the volume of Allston's published drawings.

Alfred Sensier, the biographer of Jean François Millet, says "Millet died of his own genius." Allston died of his own conscience. On his return from England he brought with him a large canvas with the half finished picture of Belshazzar's Feast. This composition was bought in its incomplete condition by several Boston gentlemen with the intention of presenting it to the Athenaeum. The sum paid was ten thousand dollars, a large price at that time. Stuart, then an old man, was called in to criticize the picture. He did so with no sparing of harsh truths, which so discouraged Allston that he determined to make radical alterations in the work. From that time till the end of his life, more than twenty-five years, Belshazzar's Feast hung like a millstone around his neck. Again and again he returned to his work, which finally

became material to him. I do not like to dwell on this great failure of Allston's life, it is best that it should be forgotten and that the artist should be remembered by his successful work. I always shrink from showing strangers who do not know the other side of Allston, this tragical failure.

In writing of Allston, Arthur Dexter, the son of Franklyn Dexter, says, "We come now to one who was an artist in the highest and fullest sense of the word, whose whole life was art; his influence on all who came near him, and that which his works still exert, is such as only genius is capable of. A halo of poetic memories surrounds Allston's life and lingers about his pictures."

Edward Greene Malbone, the painter of those exquisite miniatures which are today so highly prized, was one of the men of real genius whom our country has given to Art. He was born in 1777 at Newport, where he always preferred to make his home. While only a boy he managed to make friends with the scene painter of the theatre then installed in the upper part of the Red Market (the old City Hall). After helping the scenic artist for some time, he begged to be allowed to paint a scene himself. This he did very successfully, his reward being a season ticket to the theatre, which he thereafter haunted. Aside from the help he had from Mr. Samuel King in the old Thames Street painting room, and from the scene painter, Malbone was his own teacher. From his early childhood he devoted himself to studying color and form. He delighted in blowing soap bubbles to study their lovely tints. He made his own brushes, prepared his own colors, and copied every picture he could lay his hands upon. He collected paint stones on the beach and painted pictures upon them. This practice was still in vogue in my youth. Mr. Tom Appleton gave me one of these painted stones which he had made himself.

In 1801 Malbone went to England with his friend Allston, remaining absent about three years. On showing his work to Benjamin West, the older artist said to this self-taught boy of twenty-three:

"Sir, you can go home again. A man who can paint such a miniature as that need not come to England for instruction."

While in London Malbone painted *The Hours*, three charming girl figures, representing the Past, the Present, and

became hateful to him. I do not like to dwell on this great failure of Allston's life. It is best that it should be forgotten and that the artist should be remembered by his successful work. I always shrink from showing strangers who do not know the other side of Allston, this tragical failure.

In writing of Allston, Arthur Dexter, the son of Franklyn Dexter, says, "We come now to one who was an artist in the highest and fullest sense of the word, whose whole life was art; his influence on all who came near him, and that which his works still exert, is such as only genius is capable of. A halo of poetic memories surrounds Allston's life and lingers about his pictures."

Edward Greene Malbone, the painter of those exquisite miniatures which are today so highly prized, was one of the men of real genius whom our country has given to Art. He was born in 1777 at Newport, where he always preferred to make his home. While only a boy he managed to make friends with the scene painter of the theatre then installed in the upper part of the Red Market (the old City Hall). After helping the scenic artist for some time, he begged to be allowed to paint a scene himself. This he did very successfully, his reward being a season ticket to the theatre, which he thereafter haunted. Aside from the help he had from Mr. Samuel King in the old Thames Street painting room, and from the scene painter, Malbone was his own teacher. From his early childhood he devoted himself to studying color and form. He delighted in blowing soap bubbles to study their lovely tints. He made his own brushes, prepared his own colors, and copied every picture he could lay his hands upon. He collected paint stones on the beach and painted pictures upon them. This practice was still in vogue in my youth. Mr. Tom Appleton gave me one of these painted stones which he had made himself.

In 1801 Malbone went to England with his friend Allston, remaining absent about three years. On showing his work to Benjamin West, the older artist said to this self-taught boy of twenty-three:

"Sir, you can go home again. A man who can paint such a miniature as that need not come to England for instruction."

While in London Malbone painted The Hours, three charming girl figures, representing the Past, the Present, and

the Future. This can be seen at the Providence Athenaeum. It has been called his masterpiece, but I have seen several miniatures I should rather possess, among others that of Ray Greene, formerly owned by Miss Turner of this city, but now in Cincinnati.

Malbone's profession took him from city to city and we find his work all over the United States. A miniature is so compact a work of art and so easily carried about that whatever household goods were "lost" and "left behind" in the great hegira from East to West, the miniatures of grandparents or parents were sure to be taken along. The best of Malbone's miniatures need hardly take a second place in any collection. He only lived to be a little more than thirty years old, but left an impression of his own interesting personality upon his native town which few men twice his age have ever made.

The Pendleton House of the Rhode Island School of Design, has in one of its upper chambers four of Malbone's pictures. Here, better than anywhere else, may his method of work be studied. On the wall hangs a canvas with the life sized portrait of a young girl. It has a curious beautiful background which suggests the two Italian landscapes in the Prado Museum, attributed to Velasquez. Malbone's picture represents Miss Lydia Allan, later Mrs. Dour. The head, neck, background and drapery are painted with loving care, the arms and hands are only roughly indicated. In a case in this room is a small ivory miniature for which the careful oil painting was the first study. The miniature is very lovely and in his best manner, though the flesh tones have somewhat faded. Another miniature of a young girl is even more pleasing than the painting of Lydia. A miniature of an older woman, who looks as if she might have been Lydia's mother, is in the same case.

Charles Bird King should be mentioned in even the briefest survey of the Artists of Newport. He was born here in 1785 and died at Washington in 1862, at the age of 77. He spent many of his summers here. King was a most industrious worker, and during the forty years he lived in Washington he painted a great number of original portraits besides making many copies of the paintings of Stuart and other distinguished artists. Newport will always owe him a debt for his generosity in leaving a large sum of

money to the Redwood Library as well as a number of books and paintings. George Gibbs Channing tells us that King was a Moravian, and recalls having attended some of the Love Feasts with him in the plain little Moravian Church where Kay Chapel is now. Channing recalled the delicious flavor of the chocolate and buns partaken of reverentially by the Moravians in memory of the Apostolic days. These feasts are still observed at Winston Salem, North Carolina, a large Moravian settlement where a few weeks ago I was invited to speak to the pupils of the Academy.

Not many artists are honored by having their names given to a thoroughfare. I never read the sign on Corné Street without a thought of the old Neapolitan painter who made so strong an impression upon my mother that though he died when she was thirteen years old, she never forgot him and liked to tell us anecdotes of him.

Michel Filice Corné came from Naples to Salem towards the end of the eighteenth century. He was a decorative artist, and had made a modest fortune by painting the walls of the fine houses of Summer Street, Temple Place and Beacon Hill in Boston. He chose Newport as his final home because, as he told my grandfather Ward, he had found that the climate was favorable to the growth of the tomato, "that most wholesome vegetable." My mother delighted in visiting Father Corné and in hearing him sing his old Neapolitan folk songs, several of which are still sung in the nurseries where my mother's grand-daughters put their little ones to sleep. Father Corné lived to a great age. In his eightieth year a friend asked him if he would not like to revisit Naples. He replied with a deep sigh:

"Ah, no sir, my father is dead."

Billy Bottimore passed for an adopted son of Corné's. My mother remembered him as a quaint old Newport sportsman who took her brothers Sam, Marion and Henry, out shooting and showed them where to find plover, snipe and woodcock. One day Billy said to my mother:

"There is a single sister in Newport, a seamstress, to whom I have offered matrimony, but she says No." The single sister finally yielded and Billy became a proud husband.

"She keeps my house as neat as a nunnery," he said. "When Miss E——, the housekeeper died, she nursed her

and laid her out; when Father Corné died, she nursed him and laid him out."

"Yes, Billy," my mischievous Aunt Annie Mailliard broke in, "and she will lay you out," which in time she did. Billy congratulated my mother when he found that her first two children were girls.

"Give me daughters," he cried, "as my good old Spanish grandfather used to say."

Father Corné, when not more profitably employed, filled his leisure moments by painting ships and marine views. During the War of 1812 he painted a series of battle scenes. These were published by Abel Bowen in 1816, under the title of "The Naval Monument." At the Retrospective Exhibition Corné was represented by a spirited fresco of the ship, "Mt. Vernon," the vessel that brought him to America, and by a portrait of himself.

Richard M. Staigg is spoken of as the last of the old school miniature painters. He was born in England and came to Newport as a boy with his parents. He was put to school here, and somehow attracted the attention of Miss Jane Stuart, who gave him his first instruction in art. In middle life he turned his attention to making large oil portraits. One authority gives as a reason for this that Staigg feared longer to tax his eyesight with painting miniatures. Another writer puts it down to the change in the taste of the time; probably both reasons influenced him. However that may be, today Staigg's reputation rests on his miniatures, which are at once vigorous, and exquisite. He used a somewhat larger piece of ivory than Malbone usually employed and in all the examples I have seen, painted the hands as well as the head with wonderful fidelity. Among the well known Newport miniatures Staigg painted are those of Mr. and Mrs. William Gammell, Mr. George Calvert, Mrs. Kinsley, Mrs. Van Zandt and Miss Norman.

Newport has been the painting ground of so many artists of the Hudson River School that if it were attempted to speak of them all, this paper would become like the Catalogue of Don Giovanni, so many of these men loved to paint our island. It has been the fashion of some people who ought to know better to deride, and endeavor to belittle the importance of this group of men. . . . They should rather be honored and gratefully remembered. They, too, were pion-

"Yes, Billy," my mischievous Aunt Annie Mallanin broke in, "and she will lay you out," which in time she did. Billy congratulated my mother when he found that her first two children were girls.

"Give me daughters," he cried, "as my good old Spanish grandfather used to say."

Father Corné, when not more profitably employed, filled his leisure moments by painting ships and marine views. During the War of 1812 he painted a series of battle scenes. These were published by Abel Bowen in 1816, under the title of "The Naval Monument." At the Retrospective Exhibition Corné was represented by a splendid fresco of the ship "Mt. Vernon," the vessel that brought him to America, and by a portrait of himself.

Richard M. Staig is spoken of as the last of the old school miniature painters. He was born in England and came to Newport as a boy with his parents. He was put to school here, and somehow attracted the attention of Miss Jane Stuart, who gave him his first instruction in art. In middle life he turned his attention to making large oil portraits. One authority gives as a reason for this that Staig feared longer to tax his eyesight with painting miniatures. Another writer puts it down to the change in the taste of the time; probably both reasons influenced him. However that may be, today Staig's reputation rests on his miniatures, which are as once vigorous and expansive. He used a somewhat larger piece of ivory than Malbone usually employed and in all the examples I have seen, painted the hands as well as the head with wonderful fidelity. Among the well known Newport miniatures Staig painted are those of Mr. and Mrs. William Gannett, Mr. George Calvert, Mrs. Kinsey, Mrs. Van Zandt and Miss Norman.

Newport has been the painting ground of so many artists of the Hudson River School that it is attempted to speak of them all, this paper would become like the Catalogue of Don Giovanni; so many of these men loved to paint our island. It has been the fashion of some people who ought to know better to deride, and endeavor to belittle the importance of this group of men. . . . They should rather be honored and gratefully remembered. They, too, were painters.

eers and the forerunners of the fine school of American landscapists of whom George Inness is today the most talked of.

As in the 18th century Newport was linked by Gilbert Stuart with the golden age of English portraiture, so she was linked with France in the persons of John La Farge and William Hunt, with the greatest artistic development of the 19th century, the Barbizon school. Three American pioneer artists, George Inness, William Hunt and John La Farge went to Paris at the time of the great struggle between the academicians and the men who claimed the right of rendering Nature naturally, and not in accordance with the fixed principles and traditions of the *École*. The three young Americans were all extraordinarily gifted. Instinctively, almost, they ranged themselves on the side of the new school whose principles they passed on to the art world of our country.

William Morris Hunt was born in Brattleboro, Vermont, in 1824, and died at the age of fifty-five at the Isle of Shoals in 1879. After three years at Harvard he went to Europe to complete his education. His inclination seemed first to lead him towards sculpture. As a very young man he drew and modelled in Rome, in the studio of H. K. Brown, the sculptor. Removing to France he worked for a time with the great French animal sculptor, Antoine Louis Bayre. He tried his hand at cutting cameos, too, but it was as a painter that he achieved his greatest success.

He entered the studio of the famous French painter, Couture, and worked so well here that one of his pictures was taken for his master's. He was only twenty years old when he received honorable mention at the Paris Salon. He had been in France two years before he came under the influence of Millet, whose devoted disciple he soon became, leaving Couture's studio to the latter's great displeasure. At that time Millet was so poor that he was often in great straits to provide food enough for his family. Hunt persuaded Mr. Quincy Shaw, a rich Bostonian, to buy a great number of Millet's works. On his death Mr. Shaw left these pictures to the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. This is the secret of the Museum's now possessing so many fine Millets that the French Government would dearly love to own.

Returning to America in 1855, Hunt married Miss Louisa Perkins of Boston, shortly after removing to Newport, where

he lived at the house now known as the Hill Top Inn. Here at least one of his four children was born. I think it must have been in 1859 that Hunt left Newport, though he always kept closely in touch with his friends here and made frequent visits to them. Among other pictures painted in Newport was the "Belated Kid," a lovely composition which Hunt painted twice. One example is at the Museum of Fine Arts in Boston, the other belongs to Messrs. Doll and Richards, the Boston Art Dealers, who very kindly lent it for the Art Association's Retrospective Exhibition so often referred to in this paper.

While working in the Church Street Studio Hunt painted the portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Powel. The following notes are taken from Miss Powel's manuscript reminiscences.

"There are still living some people in Newport who remember accompanying their parents during their sittings to Hunt. He began (to work) at about ten A. M. After a couple of hours, or less, Mrs. Hunt would send or bring a tray with some wine and delicious quaint little Buckeye cakes made from a receipt they had brought from Fayal. Down went his brushes, his wife and the sitter perched on the long divan covered with an Algerine rug, Mr. Hunt flew nimbly to the little stairway, glass and cake in hands and called to the students, who worked in the lower studios:

"Miss Gibbs, La Farge, come up."

There was meaning in this. His sittings, he claimed, always improved after the sitter had eaten and drunk. The jaws relaxed, the face became more natural and the last half of the sitting gave the most successful work. . . . At the house of Mr. Morgan Gibbs, as an interlude to some tableaux vivants which he helped to pose, Hunt's head and arms danced a ballet. The head of course grotesque, in a masque, the legs and feet represented by his arms and hands, he contrived with pink silk stockings and satin slippers, every pose replete with grace and abandon."

My own early impressions of Hunt recall a dazzling personality. He was a brilliant, polished man of the world, and at the same time a sensitive, passionate, generous artist, a rare combination. The first time I remember seeing him (save for a hazy recollection of the ballet just described, which I either saw or heard my mother tell about), was at his place in Readville, near Boston. He had built the barn before the house, and the family were living in its airy interior. My mother and I went out one hot July day to visit the Hunts. As we drew near the barn a wagon laden with new mown hay creaked down the lane, drawn by two milk white oxen and drew up beside the stable. High up at the open door of the loft we saw Hunt standing, pitchfork in hand. He quickly threw off his wide brimmed hat and studio blouse, stepped out upon the top of the load and began to work vigorously at putting in the hay. Through a whirl of gray beard, hair and wildly tossed hay shone three bright points of light, Hunt's keen dark eyes and the big diamond he always wore on his little finger.

Hunt's portraits are marked by a great sincerity. They are not outside portrayals of famous men and gracious women so much as profound character studies of human types. Take as an example the life sized painting of Francis Gardiner, the stern old headmaster of the Boston Latin School, who for three generations ruled that famous institution with a rod of iron. I went once to see this portrait with a middle aged man, the father of a family. My friend was silent for some minutes, then exclaimed:

"That picture makes me tremble. I feel as if Mr. Gardiner had just found me out."

Among the ideal subjects he treated are many suggested by the Civil War. Of these the "Bugle Call" is the most important. A soldier, mounted on a magnificent charger, lifts his bugle to his lips. The figures of horse and man are full of the stern vigor of war. The man is a true type of the American volunteer.

Many of our old houses still contain Hunt's own lithographs of some of his most famous pictures. Some of these he made at Newport. Among them are the "Street Musician," the "Girl at the Fountain," and the "Child Selling Violets." Like Washington Allston, Hunt did not live to finish his most important work, the decoration of the Albany

State House. Unfortunately, the decorations themselves have completely disappeared. Hunt painted them in fresco after the manner of the great Italian decorative painters of the Renaissance. He did not allow for the inferior quality of the modern building he was adorning. The foundations sagged and the beautiful frescoes cracked and peeled off until hardly a trace of them remained. Fortunately we have the designs for these lost treasures, "The Discoverer," and the "Flight of Night."

Just as Hunt was preparing to revisit Italy to study the great mural works of Tintoretto in the Ducal Palace of Venice, his life was cut off by a tragic accident. He was staying at the Isle of Shoals and on walking across the island one very dark night, missed his footing and fell into a little reservoir where, within sound of the whole Atlantic Ocean that sweeps round Appledore, he was drowned. His body was found the next morning, and floating near it the umbrella he had been carrying.

John La Farge was born in New York in 1835, the son of French parents who had escaped from Santo Domingo at the time of the Toussaint L'Ouverture uprising. In 1856 La Farge went to Paris. He studied in Couture's studio where a short time before William Hunt had been counted the most promising pupil. Hunt had now forsaken Couture for Jean François Millet, whom he always claimed as his true master. La Farge returned to New York in 1858, where he fell in with Richard Hunt who suggested that he might like to study with his brother William, who was now settled in Newport. In 1859 La Farge came to Newport and began to work with Hunt in the Church Street studio. At an exhibition held by the Art Association in the old Hunt studio in 1913, Miss Theodora Watson was an interested visitor. She seemed troubled to find that the entrance through the paved court was used rather than the small door on the other side.

"When I worked here with Hunt, we always came in through this door," Miss Watson declared. "My easel stood here, John La Farge's there, Henry and William James were on the other side."

From that time till his death fifty years later, La Farge was closely in touch with Newport. While much of his later work was done in New York, he had a studio here part of the time and his home was here.

The artistic awakening, following the Centennial Exhibition of 1876, when once more Philadelphia became the nerve center of our national life, brought LaFarge his first great opportunity. In the early part of September of that year, his friend, Richardson the architect, asked him to undertake the decoration of Trinity Church in Boston, the work to be done by the first of January. This was the beginning of a new era in American art. Since the time of Father Corné and his kind, there had been little organized effort in the adornment of the interior of our public or private buildings. The trials La Farge endured have been told by his biographer. Only a superman could have withstood them! In writing of this tremendous undertaking, La Farge says:

"The building was not finished, there being no roof on part of it, nor windows, nor designs that were accurate. I managed to get an extension of several weeks so that February saw the work through. The designs that were to be painted in the day had often to be made on the previous night. I must tell you of the jamboree in which we carried on the work—the windows open, in winter, four of our workmen killed by the tiles dropping down from the roof inside; we were working with our overcoats and gloves on; unable to use the scaffoldings often, because other workmen, masons, carpenters, tilers, etc., had them. And even Phillips Brooks, thank God, as I told him, came near being killed by a plank which had dropped down from one hundred feet above his head. I thanked the Lord, because the committee put in an extra man to watch the hole through which the planks and tiles dropped on poor devils and future Bishops."

In the Trinity Church work he had the help of a number of young men, among others Mr. John Du Fais, who could tell wonderful stories of that piece of pioneer work.

At our Retrospective Exhibition La Farge was represented by three very beautiful early works, all painted at Newport. A flower piece, the large landscape of Paradise Valley, and a portrait of a boy with a dog. To paint the landscape he built himself a little hut among the rocks where he kept the picture, going back every day when the light was propitious, to work upon it. The fishermen broke into the hut to injure the canvas, and he had trouble with thievish Gypsies, but he persisted and worked out the problem he

had set himself to solve in this landscape for which he always retained a strong affection. He frequently borrowed it for exhibitions, once sending it to Paris. The portrait of Richard Hunt, the younger, with his dog beside him, is one of the most brilliant examples of American portraiture of the time. Newport is fortunate in possessing some fine decorative work by La Farge, the interior of the Congregational Church on Pelham Street, a labor of love, and some superb windows in Channing Church. Concerning the former, La Farge, who had been criticised by some busybody for buying a Mecca carpet five feet square for which he paid forty dollars, wrote to a friend:

"The 'motives' of it (the carpet) are on the ceiling of the Congregational Church in Newport. Now my rug had struck me as solving the problem of the ceiling and part of the wall. It suggested some of the earlier Romanesque, in cruciform patterns, and yet was evidently, not a Romish pattern. I dare not say it was Mohammedan. So you see, the careless, spendthrift, bad man had some close idea of business duties in his wild career!"

While La Farge was making his early mural paintings, William Hunt was working in the same direction in the Albany State House decorations. In one field La Farge stood alone, without rival or competitor. He was the creator of a new medium of artistic expression, the use of opaline glass. Once more New England gave him his opportunity, when Henry Van Brunt, the Boston architect, asked him to make a window for Memorial Hall at Harvard. The Battle Window, as it is called, remains one of his supreme creations. It is like a clarion call to ardent youth. Its influence upon the hundreds of young men who daily crowd Memorial Hall is incalculable.

Every year adds to the fame of John La Farge. We are still too near him to know how great a man he was.

No artist has been better loved in Newport than William Trost Richards, first of American marine painters. A native of Philadelphia, Mr. Richards came to Newport in 1874 to study the sea. From that time until his death in 1905 he lived much here and in Conanicut. He owned a house for some years on Gibbs Avenue. In 1881 he built Grey Cliff on the Island of Conanicut. The long shingled house with porches looking seaward was an ideal home for an artist

who loved best of all to paint the sea. Its windows looked out on the Dumplings, the rough coast and the changing waters of Narragansett Bay. For nearly twenty years he enjoyed this unique home, until the Government bade him "move on." The commanding site of his house was needed for a modern fortification. Today Grey Cliff is only a memory, like that older and dearer one, the ancient fort on the Dumplings.

As a young man Mr. Richards supported himself and his family by designing gas fixtures and the like, while preparing for his career as an artist. He was the most industrious of men, working day and night at his beloved calling. As a draftsman he remains unequalled among painters of sea and cliff. His fidelity to nature, his fine sense of composition, his mastery of the movement of the tides and the formation of the coast, are all the result not only of a deeply sensitive nature, but of long, faithful study. His drawing today is the despair of the facile impressionist who tries to paint the sea before he has learned to draw it!

Last August an exhibition of Mr. Richards' pictures was held at the Art Association. For three weeks the galleries were filled with his wonderful canvases. The exhibition drew friends and admirers from all parts of the country. People came over and over again, and spent many hours studying the pictures. Our coast was never so lovingly rendered. Every mood of the ever-changing ocean and the rock-bound coast was faithfully portrayed. A geologist pointed out that each rock was scientifically correct and a sailor, that every turn of the wave was true to nature. Not less faithful is the rendering of the Scotch and the Irish coasts and of the Guernsey Cliffs in the Channel Islands. The romance of some of these over-sea paintings haunts the memory like a strain of music, or a verse of the artist's favorite poet, Wordsworth. Tantallon Castle, Scotland, with the gulls flying about it and the translucent waves lapping the cliffs, is as truly characteristic of the painter as if he had lived in its shadow all his life. There is a poetry about these old world scenes that make them among the most precious of the pictures Richards has left us.

Among the pioneers of American art none should be more gratefully remembered by Newport people than the two sculptors spoken of as "the brothers Greenough." The

elder, Horatio Greenough, is known to every schoolboy through his famous statue of Washington in the Nation's Capitol. He was a brilliant intellectual man who devoted his whole life to the cause of art. Of high social position and independent fortune, with voice and pen he constantly pleaded for art as one of the chief means of culture and absolutely essential to the higher education. All that seems very familiar to us now, but in the Boston of his day it was another story. Tuckerman writes at great length of this gifted and interesting man, and describes his last visit to Horatio Greenough, who was then living in Newport. It was a rainy evening in early autumn. Greenough was smoking, (his incessant custom), and at work upon a crayon drawing of a head. Versatile, brilliant, full of reminiscence, bon mots and quips in Italian or French. Finally at midnight the visitor realized that it must be time to go and paced slowly home thinking over his host's brilliant conversation. A few weeks later Greenough died.

His brother, Richard S. Greenough, also a sculptor, was the youngest of a large family of children. Their father left his considerable fortune on the tontine plan, the share of each child going to the surviving brothers and sisters, and the whole property to be kept undivided until the last member of the family died. Horatio died in 1852, and Richard in 1905. During the years we lived in Rome, Mr. Richard Greenough proved an affectionate friend and did much to make our life pleasant in the Eternal City. He was a man of exquisite refinement and remarkable charm, and one of the most perfectly bred American gentlemen I have ever known. He and his gifted wife, a musician and a novelist, spent many summers in Newport. I remember them as living at 81 Pelham Street, a house where many artists have since lived and worked. One of his important creations is a commemorative figure of Victory at the Boston Latin School. Miss Powel speaks of his having had a studio on Corné Street and later in the rear of Fadden's store on Bellevue Avenue. Mr. Greenough was much interested in the use of the white marble quarried in Barre, Vermont, which he pronounced "better than the Italian." Miss Powel also recalls that his last important work modelled in the Newport studio was a seated female figure. Miss Ellen Mason was said to have sat for the hands and arms, while the brow

was modelled from Miss Kate Powel, later Mrs. Randolph. Mr. Greenough's name is gratefully remembered by the Art Association through the Richard S. Greenough Memorial Prize, offered every year by his granddaughter, Mrs. Edith Blight Thompson, who has inherited the artistic gifts of the family and last spring exhibited a picture in the Paris salon that attracted favorable comment.

The Pelham Street house and studio was later occupied by Benjamin Curtis Porter who for many summers came to Newport and painted several of his best known portraits here. Porter was one of the most popular artists of his time. He was a Massachusetts man, and made his first success with his "Portrait of a Lady and a Dog" at the Philadelphia Centennial Exhibition. He was somewhat influenced in his early work by Rowse, whose crayon portraits had a great vogue in Boston of the sixties and seventies. Porter's crayons are among his most interesting works. He made an early success and moved to New York, where he became the most fashionable portraitist of his day. He had more orders than he could execute, and once told me that his time was always engaged two years in advance. Among his most successful oil portraits is one of Mrs. Lorillard Spencer, a three-quarters standing portrait, very lovely in color and an admirable likeness. The portrait of Mrs. Henry Clews descending a stairway had a great vogue. He painted many of the beautiful women and children of his day, and was as a rule more successful with them than with men. Like Copley, he delighted in painting rich satins and brocades and jewels, and had a great gift for getting a pleasing likeness. He was a whimsical, amusing man, and a great favorite in society. His work suffered a little, perhaps, from his great popularity. He was forced to paint, and paint day in and day out, the portraits of rich and fashionable ladies. I used sometimes to wish that he had not been quite so successful and had more time to study more interesting types. His reputation has been somewhat eclipsed by John Sargent's greater fame and today people are inclined to underrate his work. This injustice will in its turn pass, and I predict that in the future, Porter's pictures will be once more the fashion and no American Museum of importance will be without an example of his charming and sympathetic rendering of the men and women of his time.

Howard Gardiner Cushing, born in Boston in 1869, was a familiar figure in our summer Newport for many years. On graduating from Harvard he went to Paris, where for five years he studied in the famous Academy of Julien. In the days of Stuart and Allston, American artists went to London to study their calling, and finished up with a season in Italy, copying the old masters. Then followed a period when our art students went to Munich and Düsseldorf. In the time of William Hunt, Paris became the Mecca of our art students and still remains so. Mr. Cushing made an early reputation with his brilliant and sympathetic portraits. He did not confine himself to this branch of painting, but worked in many different directions. His Newport studio contained an extraordinary variety of subjects. He painted delightful "interiors," a series of very interesting Italian landscapes, and latterly produced decorative paintings of a very high order of merit. His still life paintings of flowers and birds are of great beauty and originality. His early death cut short what promised to be a remarkable career, for his artistic grasp grew stronger with every year. The more his work is studied the deeper is the regret that this gifted artist should have been cut off in the very flower of his life and power.

His friends have erected a small and charming Memorial Building to Mr. Cushing, where some of his most interesting work may be studied. Over the entrance are carved the words that far better than any of mine express the character of the man:

1869 This Building was Erected 1916

By the Friends of

HOWARD GARDINER CUSHING

Who remember with affection

The joy of his companionship

And his power to make them see

As he saw, the beautiful things of life.

MCMXIX

As it has proved impossible to mention in this brief paper many of the interesting artists who have been identified with Newport, the following partial list of some of

those who have worked here is added, in the hope that it may be of use to some future student of Newport's artistic history. In closing acknowledgment should be made to Miss Powel, who generously allowed a free use of her own notes, and to Dr. Terry, who helped compile the list and in many other ways helped the writer to gather these random recollections.

List of Artists More or Less Closely Connected with Newport

	Born	Died	In Newport
COSMO ALEXANDER	1724	1773	Spent some time in Newport where he was Gilbert Stuart's first instructor in art.
WASHINGTON ALLSTON	1779	1843	Studied art and painted in Newport.
JOSEPH BLACKBURN	1700	1765	Painted in Newport.
ABBY MASON BROWN	1800	1822	Lived in Newport.
SAMUEL COLMAN	1832	1920	Lived in Newport.
MICHEL FELICE CORNÉ	1758	1845	Lived most of his life in Newport.
ROBERT FEKE	1725	1765	Lived in Newport.
ROBERT FEKE	1705	1750	
ROBERT SWAIN GIFFORD	1840	1905	Lived in New Bedford, painted much in Newport.
HORATIO GREENOUGH	1805	1852	Lived and modelled in Newport.
RICHARD S. GREENOUGH	1819	1905	Lived and modelled in Newport.
ANNE HALL	1793	1863	Painted in Newport about 1840.
WILLIAM MORRIS HUNT	1824	1879	Lived and painted in Newport.
DANIEL HUNTINGTON	1816	1906	Painted in Newport summers between 1840 and 1850.
HENRY INMAN	1801	1846	Painted in Newport.
JOHN F. KENSETT	1818	1872	Painted in Newport.
CHARLES BIRD KING	1786	1862	Born and lived in Newport.

SAMUEL KING	1747	1819	Compass and instrument maker and painter in Newport. First art teacher of Malbone and Washington Allston.
JOHN LA FARGE	1835	1910	Lived in Newport.
EDWARD GREENE MALBONE	1777	1805	Born and lived in Newport.
HOMER D. MARTIN	1836	1896	Painted in Newport.
BENJAMIN CURTIS PORTER	1845	1908	Spent summers and painted in Newport.
GEORGE CHAMPLIN MASON	1820	1894	Lived in Newport. ?
JOHN NAGLE	1799	1865	?
WILLIAM TROST RICHARDS	1835	1905	Lived and painted in Newport.
JOHN SMIBERT	1684	1751	Came to Newport with Bishop Berkeley.
RICHARD M. STAIGG	1820	1881	Lived in Newport.
(Charles) GILBERT STUART	1756	1828	Born in Narragansett, studied and lived much in Newport.
JANE STUART	1812	1888	Lived in Newport.
THOMAS SULLY	1783	1872	Painted in Providence and probably in Newport.
JOHN TRUMBULL	1756	1843	"Sketched and fought on Honeyman's Hill."
WILLIAM GREENE TURNER	1832	1917	Born and lived in Newport. His best known work is the Perry Monument in Washington Square.
FREDERICK PORTER VINTON	1846	1911	Married Miss Pierce of Newport and lived here.

THE SUBMARINE NET

One of the recent contributions to the collections of the Society is a section of the submarine net which was stretched across the entrance to Newport harbor during the progress of the great World War. This souvenir of our part in the great conflict resembles two pieces of transatlantic telegraph cable, each about two feet long, fastened together at the point of intersection by steel bolts and nuts whose great size, weight and strength seem to dwarf the parts they bind. The complete mesh of the net measured twelve feet, and it was offered to the Society intact; but inasmuch as that would have conveyed no better representation of the net itself than the small section, the considerations of bulk, weight and room caused us to accept the latter.

This submarine net was stretched across the channel from a point just south of the site of old Fort Dumplings on the eastern shore of Conanicut to a point about one mile south of Fort Adams. The great anchors to which it was moored were put down early in April, 1917, and the work of stretching the net was completed before the middle of that month. There it remained until December, 1918, one month after the signing of the armistice, when it was removed.

The work of laying the net was done by the army. The duty of watching and patrolling it was performed by the navy. The West Passage of Narragansett Bay was closed during the same period by a similar net, but that was without any gate or movable opening, so that entrance into or egress out of the bay through that passage was rendered as nearly impracticable as possible. We know of one incident that proved a means of defense against German submarines to be inadequate for the exclusion of a down east Yankee; for on a dark and dreary night a big three-masted schooner from Maine came storming in from the open sea, headed straight for the West Passage. In vain did the patrol boat on guard over the net warn the skipper of the peril close under his forefoot. In vain were shots fired

across his plunging bows. That skipper was bound up the West Passage, net or no net; and with her big sails bellying to the snorting sou'wester, the stanch old schooner foamed along, took the net as a steeple chaser takes a hurdle, and glided into the quieter waters of the inner bay with a lofty contempt for the anti-submarine contraption that had had the impudence to attempt to bar her passage.

Now this net on our side of Conanicut was provided with a swinging gate six hundred feet in length which could be opened and closed at will by powerful tow boats. This gate was closed at sunset and opened at sunrise, vessels desiring to pass in or out being compelled to lie to and wait if they arrived at the barrier during the hours of darkness. The Sound Steamers, for instance, were obliged to alter their schedules to comply with the rules of the net. Patrol boats, ever vigilant, officered and manned by youths of the new naval reserve, kept zealous watch over all the approaches to the net, warning incoming and outgoing craft of its presence and piloting them through its opening. This patrol service was in many cases the initial nautical training of young men who but a few months later were destined to engage in mortal combat with the submarines themselves in the eastern Atlantic, the North Sea, and the Mediterranean.

Colonel George F. Landers, U. S. A., Commanding Officer at Fort Adams, presented this interesting war relic to the Society, and the Society is deeply appreciative of the gift.

LLOYD M. MAYER.

The management is constantly being approached by local organizations on the subject of meetings; and when at the close of the fiscal year a detailed report of such meetings is made, it will be shown that the popularity of our rooms for this purpose is ever on the increase.

SOCIETY NOTES

In the Paper upon the Relations of the Colonies of New Plymouth and Rhode Island in our last Bulletin a strange and unaccountable error occurs upon the first page where the date of the departure of the "Mayflower" from Plymouth, England, is given as the eleventh of October, while it is well known that she sailed upon the sixteenth of September, (new style).

RODERICK TERRY.

Among recent acquisitions to our museum collections is a handsome mahogany showcase, the gift of Dr. Terry, in which it is proposed to display costumes, gowns, hats, bonnets of long ago, quite a large assortment of ancient apparel having been placed in our keeping. There are, for instance, some choice Quaker gowns and bonnets which have been donated by the Misses Crandall. Miss Edith M. Wetmore has entrusted to our care a remarkable assortment of fancy dress articles which belonged to an ancestor of the Hon. George P. Wetmore, a little lad named John Barton, who was born in 1711.

It was suggested, some time since, that the Society take some part in celebrating the tercentenary of the landing of the Pilgrims. After mature deliberation on the part of the Board of Directors it was determined that a very good way of commemorating that portentous incident would be to call the attention of the citizens of Newport to the remarkable collection of Mayflower relics, belonging to our president, Dr. Terry, and now on exhibition at the Redwood Library. Our secretary was therefore instructed to write to the papers, stating that all those desiring to view these most interesting relics would receive a warm welcome at the Redwood; and we doubt not that many have availed themselves of the invitation.

The management is constantly being approached by local organizations on the subject of meetings; and when at the close of the fiscal year a detailed report of such meetings is made, it will be shown that the popularity of our rooms for this purpose is ever on the increase.

OFFICERS

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1921

PRESIDENT, RODERICK TERRY

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, DARIUS BAKER

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN AND ASSISTANT TREASURER, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. DANIEL B. FEARING
HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS
MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. WILLIAM H. BIRCKHEAD
MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, GERTRUDE EHRHARDT

CLERK, ANNIE BURN

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Thirty-six

NEWPORT, R. I.

April, 1921

Some Old Newport Houses

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY

By

MRS. MARIE J. GALE

MONDAY, FEBRUARY TWENTY-FIRST
NINETEEN TWENTY-ONE

Thousands visit Newport annually. They view the magnificent villas of Bellevue Avenue and the Ocean Drive and go away filled with enthusiasm over this wonderful display of wealth and splendor.

We are glad that we live in Newport and can call the sea, that washes our rocky shores, and charming Narragansett Bay our own; and we feel thankful to those whose taste and wealth lure people to our island. But these casual visitors do not realize that there is a certain charm to Newport which those of us who have always lived here hold in love and reverence.

On To us, Newport is not alone the famous summer resort, for nestled below the hill, near the water front, there is an old Colonial town; not sunk under the sea like Atlantis, nor yet buried under ashes like Pompeii, but still alive and full of interest to those who love the history of America's growth. It is a part of Rhode Island, the little State of which we can justly feel proud; for George Bancroft said that more ideas adopted by the United States originated in Rhode Island than in all the other States put together, and

some of these ideas were born in the minds of men who once walked our narrow streets and passed through the quaint and beautiful doorways.

They are numerous, these old doorways. They have seen the rise and decay of a once great shipping port of the Colonies. Perhaps many of them opened to welcome the return of bluff old sea captains, who had sailed to the "uttermost parts of the seas," and to heroes returning from hard-fought battles, not to speak of many a wild, sea-roving pirate who slipped in under cover of darkness. They might, if they could speak, tell us of the time when Newport was a British town and the streets were full of sailors eager for prize money on the privateer being fitted out by the Ayraults, the Browns, the Freebodys, the Malbones and the Wantons to prey upon French and Spanish merchantmen.

These were quite different from the neatly clad and close-shaven boys of Uncle Sam's Navy in this year of 1921. They were mostly bearded men, who walked with a rolling gait, often fantastically dressed in red shirts and the inevitable ear-rings in their ears. Once when a child I asked an old sailor why he wore ear-rings and his answer was: "To keep my ears from freezing." I wonder if he had grounds for saying so.

But to go back to the old doorways, with their fluted pillars. Many of them date back to the eighteenth century when the slave trade and privateering made the merchants rich. If we could take a peep inside most of them we would see narrow hallways, quaint stairways and low ceilings from which once hung the fire buckets, so necessary before the days of fire departments. On them was usually painted the name of the owner with the date.

On Church street, a little below Trinity Church, there is a beautiful doorway, and another across the way where Charles Coddington, the blind pianist, used to live. We should notice the fluted pillasters in these doorways. The old house in which Washington Alston once lived is in Clarke Street. Its doorway has just been brought to notice by a new coat of paint. At one period a school was kept there by a brother of William Sanford Rogers, who endowed our High School.

Number 175 Spring Street is one of Newport's old houses and it has a unique history. It was built before the Revolution; the exact date is not known. Its first owners as far as we can learn, were named Swazey, but they exchanged it with a Mr. Norris for the house Number 44 Pelham Street. Then it fell into the hands of the Allen family by inheritance. The Allens also owned the little house south of it, afterwards sold to Isaac Sherman. The first Allen was a sea captain, who with his first wife and family lived on Long Wharf when it was a residential locality. The great storm of 1815, with its tidal wave, swept away his house. He was engaged at the time saving property on the Wharf when he was horrified to see his house sailing away with his wife and children on the roof. They were never found; and a few years later, when his grief was assuaged, he married the daughter of Mr. Norris and went to live in the Spring Street house. Their daughter left it to her niece, Mary Allen Lake, who became Mrs. George A. Brown.

The Prescott house, on the corner of Spring and Pelham Streets, should be called, by right, the Bannister house. It belonged before the Revolution to the Bannister family, who left the town at the breaking out of the war. General Prescott then took possession of it for his headquarters. Notice the doorway, like some in Boston. That part of Pelham Street below Spring was called Bannister's Lane and the wharf was an extension of the lane. Pelham Street did not then extend over the hill.

In the early part of the nineteenth century Bannister's Wharf was quite a respectable place to live in. One hundred years ago it was called "Court End."

It was quite a business locality. On the northeast corner John Greene kept a grocery store, and upstairs in the same building James Townsend made furniture, some of which still exists. On going down the wharf, the next house contained Godfrey Wenwood's bakery and storehouse on the lower floor, and above was the Fly Market Theatre. Duncan Stuart MacDougal's tailor shop came next. When James Fenimore Cooper, the novelist, visited Newport he landed at the end of Bannister's Wharf and spent but a very short time in the town. Then he wrote

"The Red Rover." As he passed up the wharf he observed the tailor's shop, and introduced a ridiculous specimen of humanity as the tailor in his novel, who had no resemblance at all to the nice respectable Mr. MacDougal. The Red Rover was supposed to be Captain Kidd, whose bones had rotted in chains more than a hundred years before.

Below MacDougal's, Oliver Weeks kept a boarding house, then came Peleg Clapman and John Sterne's grocery stores, their families living upstairs. Near the end of the Wharf, just east of the packet landing, James Stevens, the stone cutter, kept his yard.

On the southeast corner of the Wharf William H. Rathbone kept a store, then in their order came the Burdick Brothers, shoemakers; Fred Burt, John Ferguson's snuff and tobacco shop, Rescom Potter's boarding house, Charles Thurston's grocery, William Allen's shop and dwelling, Thomas Doubleday's, Captain Ebenezer Vose, who kept some swearing parrots, and at the end of the Wharf Samuel Vernon's store containing West India goods. He owned nearly all the Wharf. His heirs sold it out in 1835. for at that time the old "Court End" had sadly run down. Nearly all the residents of 1820 had moved away and the houses were principally occupied by Irish laborers employed at Fort Adams. Rum was plentiful, and rows were frequent, and Bannister's Wharf became a reproach to the city. When the cholera visited Newport in 1854 it found many victims there, and several of the houses were afterwards destroyed by fire.

Lower Thames Street and upper Thames Street, too, were the residential sections of some of the best families. On the northeast corner of Thames and Ann Streets stood the beautiful white house of the Ruggles family. The Saint Clare Home, formerly the quarters of the United States Engineers, was a Malbone house, later occupied by the Newton family. Godfrey Malbone's other house stood on the site of the new Federal building.

The Newport Historical Society is happy in the possession of a beautiful specimen of Colonial church architecture. The wood carving of this old church shows a wonderful degree of hand work. The stairs leading to the

high pulpit carry us back to the time when sermons were three hours long, and the tithing man held in his hand a wand ready to rap the restless boys who sat on the pulpit stairs. It is not certain that boys sat on these stairs, for it is said that the initials of some of them are still preserved in the gallery, where they employed their time during long sermons, perhaps the one preached by the Rev. John Calender.

In this church the Seventh Day Baptists worshipped. Owing to the free religious liberty enjoyed in Rhode Island, all sects were welcomed; and Stephen Mumford came from London in 1660 and established a church for these people. In 1729 this church was built, and they must have flourished, if we may judge by the beautiful workmanship which cannot be excelled in this day. Nothing can rival the supports to the balusters leading to the pulpit.

There is a curious old house on the corner of Spring and Barney Streets. It belonged to the Jeffers family, of which James Jeffers, the pirate, was a member. At one time it was painted red and I remember there was once a knocker on the door made from a horse shoe. It still belongs to members of the Jeffers family, who occupy the south end during the summer months. This house is chiefly remarkable for its antiquity, not for any remarkable architecture.

Most of the houses built before the Revolution were handsomely adorned. The merchants of Newport were rich, and built for endurance. The hood of a doorway taken from the Ayrault house and now preserved by the Historical Society proves it. The Ayraults were wealthy shipping merchants. Their ships went to every quarter of the globe, bringing home no end to treasures in gold and silver. It is said that the concave oval over the door was lined with gold.

The Stevens family were a family of stone cutters. Up to a recent date the Stevens Marble and Granite Works were located at 29 Thames Street. Few business houses in the United States can point to so long and honorable a record as this old firm. It was established in 1709 by John Stevens. He it was who built the Hebrew Synagogue, also the building on Thames Street known as the Queen Anne

building. The bricks of these buildings were probably made from clay found on the Cranston land near where the Cranston and Calvert Schools now stand.

At the head of Thames Street, on the corner of Warner and Farewell Streets, stands the old Stevens house. It looks down the long extent of Thames Street, alone in its dignity, for the homes that were once its neighbors have passed away. We regret the passing of the old Dennis house across the way, and the stately Ellery house that was once the home of one of our distinguished signers of the Declaration of Independence. The Stevens house, let us hope, will long stand as a sample of old time buildings.

Some of these old houses might well have been preserved. They were built of the best material, by well trained, conscientious workmen, and most of their carvings that we now admire so much were done by hand. The Redwoods, the Malbones and the Wantons built well and strong. A Redwood house, that was once a stately mansion, stands on Thames Street at the head of Hammett's Wharf.

Stephen Wanton lived in a house near the Naval Reserves Armory. It was once occupied by the late John V. Hammett. A pleasant story is told by J. C. Swan about that old house. It happened several years before the Revolution, when Newport was at the height of its commercial prosperity. One pleasant Saturday afternoon in September there were two arrivals in Newport that greatly pleased Mr. Wanton. First, a brig belonging to him had come in safely from the West Indies loaded with molasses, tropical fruits and Jamaica rum; and secondly, a sloop from across the bay came, bearing among other passengers, Nathaniel Greene, father of the Revolutionary general. He had come to attend the Friends' meeting on the following day. Mr. Wanton received him warmly and very soon the news of his arrival spread all through the town.

That evening a thundering knock at the door announced the arrival of two Baptist ministers. Hardly had they greeted Friend Greene when the Jewish Rabbi presented himself. Then another and another came in quick succession until every clergyman in town was present.

When Dr. Rodman arrived, the fresh rum and lemons from the brig were brought forward, likewise the huge

from clay found on the Cranston land near where the Cranston and Calvert Schools now stand.

At the head of Thames Street, on the corner of Warner and Parwell Streets, stands the old Stevens house. It looks down the long extent of Thames Street, alone in its dignity, for the homes that were once its neighbors have passed away. We regret the passing of the old Dennis house across the way, and the stately Elbert house that was once the home of one of our distinguished signers of the Declaration of Independence. The Stevens house, let us hope, will long stand as a sample of old time buildings.

Some of these old houses might well have been preserved. They were built of the best material, by well trained, conscientious workmen, and most of their carvings that we now admire so much were done by hand. The Redwoods, the Malbones and the Wantons built well and strong. A Redwood house, that was once a stately mansion, stands on Thames Street at the head of Hammett's Wharf.

Stephen Wanton lived in a house near the Naval Reserve Armory. It was once occupied by the late John V. Hammett. A pleasant story is told by J. C. Swan about that old house. It happened several years before the Revolution, when Newport was at the height of its commercial prosperity. One pleasant Saturday afternoon in September there were two arrivals in Newport that greatly pleased Mr. Wanton. First a brig belonging to him had come in safely from the West Indies loaded with molasses, tropical fruits and Jamaica rum; and secondly, a sloop from across the bay came, bearing among other passengers, Nathaniel Greene, father of the Revolutionary general. He had come to attend the Friends' meeting on the following day. Mr. Wanton received him warmly and very soon the news of his arrival spread all through the town.

That evening a thrashing knock at the door announced the arrival of two Baptist ministers. Hardly had they greeted Friend Greene when the Jewish Rabbi presented himself. Then another and another came in quick succession until every clergyman in town was present. When Dr. Redman arrived the fresh rum and lemons from the brig were brought forward, likewise the huge

china punch bowl and all the clergy agreed that the hand of Providence pointed directly to Dr. Rodman and the bowl.

They drank deeply and were happy. Mr. Honeyman and Parson Clapp embraced. The Jewish Rabbi could almost hear the chariot wheels of the Messiah, so the record states. When the time for parting came they again embraced and exchanged farewells. Two of them locked arms and braced themselves against the side of the house watching the stars nodding to the earth as it rose to meet them. Others zigzagged home as best they could. Nathaniel Greene had to be helped upstairs by a servant, but all were up and ready next morning to attend Divine services.

That afternoon all the places of worship were closed by order of their pastors, who with their congregations repaired to the Friends' meeting house to listen to a discourse by Friend Greene.

Here he admonished all against the use of strong drink, telling them how sinful it was to abuse so great a blessing, and that, while its moderate use was to be received with thanksgiving, "yet to abuse it until one could neither stand nor go was a grievous sin, disgraceful both to a gentleman and a Christian."

In 1838 Hon. James Atkinson purchased a house which stood in back of what was James Hammett's dry goods store, and it went by the name of the Atkinson house. It is to be deplored that in the march of improvement it was torn down, for it was one of the oldest houses in Newport. Who its builder was, no one has been able to discover, but archæologists think it was built as early as 1670, and perhaps 1653, for Jeremy Clarke, one of the founders of the Colony. The material of the chimney was said to resemble in character that of the Old Stone Mill. This house changed hands many times. Rowland Robinson owned it in 1750 and Sueton Grant bought it eight years later. It was known for many years by the name of the Sueton Grant house.

There was a passageway leading down to the water south of Fred Kaull's former store, which was once called Hind's Wharf. At its foot, in the early part of the last century, there lay a remarkable ship in the last stages of decay. It was Captain Cook's "Endeavour," in which he

circumnavigated the globe in 1768, '69. From her hull some Newport men made a number of very interesting relics.

The house in which Kaull's store is located was the old home of Captain Taylor, of the U. S. Navy.

A house belonging to the Mason family stood where the Thames Street Methodist Church is now. When the French and British alternately fired on the town, this house was struck, the ball making a hole in the wall. Later a negro, the property of the owner, was seen with his back braced against the hole. On being asked why he was there he answered, "Massa, no two balls strike in de same place."

The Watson house, now owned by Mr. T. T. Pitman, was also struck by a ball. The Breeze family owned a handsome mansion at the foot of Gidley Street, but a few years ago the last occupants sold it and it was moved up the hill. The advent of foreigners has changed the aspect of more than one fine old dwelling. The United States Hotel stands where was once the "Townsend Coffee House." A part of the old building still remains on the Pelham Street end. It must have been raised up, for there is an old style doorway in the second story. The Springer house on Mt. Vernon Street is a part of the old Coffee House.

Much interest centers about the vicinity of Marlborough and Farewell Streets. It was in that neighborhood the first settlers built their houses. Nicholas Easton's first house stood on the site of 24 Farewell Street. Near it the Quaker Meeting House, in part the old building of 1699, when many of the inhabitants were Quakers.

The little river we learn of from old maps is no more. Its course is known as River Lane. In the old days Farewell was known as Bridge Street, from the little bridge that led over the river towards the Court House.

The red house on the corner of Marlborough and Farewell Streets was built by Jonathan Nichols in 1730. He kept a tavern there, with the sign of a white horse over the door. Thus it was known as the White Horse Tavern. The General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations is said to have met in its parlors. Because of its prominence in the minds of the legislators, it

is said there was considerable controversy as to the facing of the State House when it was built. Some thought it ought to face the tavern, but others urged that it face the water, the main highway of the town. Fortunately the latter prevailed.

On the other corner of Farewell Street, occupied by Mr. George Coggeshall, stands a house that was owned by Dr. Norbert Vigneron as early as 1730. He was a French Huguenot, as were several others of the early inhabitants of Rhode Island.

The house west of the Nichols house belonged to the same family. Walter Nichols kept a cabinet shop there at one time. Some years later it was turned into a school-house for a short period. The children used the little park on the opposite side of the street for a playground. A big tree stood in the center.

There is a quaint old house on North Baptist Street that belonged to the Mumfords for many years, and it may be in the family at the present time. It looks from the outside like a small house, but it is really a large one, containing as many as ten or twelve rooms. A garden is attached which at one time must have been very attractive. The street is a narrow one, and like many of the older Newport streets has but one sidewalk. Sanford, Wanton and Coddington Streets are other curious old by-ways in the same locality.

There is a house on Charles Street that used to stand on the site of Odd Fellows' Hall on Washington Square. In 1773 it was a tavern, kept by Robert Lillibridge, Jr., and was called "Pitt's Head," in honor of the Earl of Chatham. This peer was highly honored in the Colonies and his name is attached to many places in the country, Pittsburgh, Pa., for instance.

In Pittsburgh, there is a "Hotel Pitts" and another called the "Chatham." The Lillibridge family owned up to a very recent date some property on Mann Avenue and Kilburne Court. The house on Charles Street when moved from Washington Square belonged to the Lawton family.

There is another house on Charles Street that deserves mention. This rambling old dwelling has an interesting history, as it was once the home of the Decatur family.

Commodore Stephen Decatur commanded the frigate United States when she defeated the British ship Macedonian on October 25, 1812. It is a pleasure to find that this brave officer was connected with Newport. When Captain Carden of the Macedonian offered his sword to Commodore Decatur, the latter refused taking it, saying: "Sir, I cannot receive the sword of a man who has so bravely defended his ship, but I will take your hand."

After the Decatur heirs the next owner was Levi H. Gale, a native of Maryland. He bought it in 1832 and in 1834 had it removed from its original site and built in its place the imposing mansion near the Court House, commonly called the Sheffield house. About that time the pillars of Zion Church, on the corner of Clarke Street, were set up by Albert Cottrell.

Mr. Gale sold the Decatur house to Thomas Brinley. He, in turn, sold it to Christopher Townsend. It afterward became, in turn, the property of Edward Lawton, Dr. Saunders, Captain Messer, and Ephraim Cobleigh. Last of all, John Corey bought it; here he now resides with his sister, Miss Sarah Corey.

The John Clarke Memorial Church on Spring Street, commonly called the First Baptist Church, stands on the site of the church where Elder Eddy preached. Rev. Mr. Adlam preached there sixty or seventy years ago. He lived in a house that stands on Sherman Street opposite the garden of the late John R. Caswell. It is said to have been a part of the church that stood on Spring Street before the present edifice was built.

The Kilburne house that was well known on Broad Street fifty years ago was then a big double house fast going to decay. It was occupied at that time by numerous colored people, but in its earlier life it was of some importance. It was there that Solomon Southwick, editor and publisher of the "Mercury", lived. In 1769 he had for the motto of his paper, "Undaunted by tyrants, we'll die or be free." When the Revolution broke out, he hid his plates in the garden, but a Tory, on learning of the hiding place, informed the British commander, and they were seized and set up in a house on the north corner of Thames Street and the Parade, where a Tory paper was published called the

"Newport Gazette." Southwick did not remain in Newport after his plates were taken, but went away and became Commissary General for the State of Rhode Island. When he returned after the war, he lived in the house at the corner of Washington and Walnut Streets. Rousmaniere and Barber published the Mercury in 1813. The Rousmaniere house stands on Touro Street, now owned by Colonel Bliss.

The house on Church Street, known for many years as the home of Rev. Dr. Thayer, was owned originally by Dr. David Oliphant, a native of Scotland. He was at the Battle of Colloden in 1745, came to America and served for a short time as deputy director general of the American Army in the Revolution. He lived at first in South Carolina, came to Newport in 1787 and died in 1805 at the advanced age of 97 years. His wife was Anne Vernon, and one of his descendants married a sister of Mrs. Thayer, who was also a Vernon. When Washington made his last visit to Newport, he was entertained by Dr. Oliphant, so let it be known that this house may be added to the list of those visited by the "Father of His Country." It is now very much altered, greatly to the regret of those who remember the old-fashioned entrance and the garden with the famous lilac tree. This lilac tree was presented to Dr. Oliphant by a French officer. It is said that most of the lilac trees in town were grown from slips brought over by Frenchmen.

A little above the Thayer School there is a court in which stands the old Osborne house. A schoolmistress named Sarah Osborne once lived there, and one of the Osborne family left it to the Congregational Church as a place where the women could hold prayer meetings. The women of that time were supposed to obey St. Paul's injunction to keep silent in churches.

Kay Chapel stands on the site of the old Moravian Church, United Brethren. At one time the old building was used as a public school. Some of the older people of Newport can remember Miss Mary Dennis, who kept school there. Mrs. Abby Kaighn, who recently died at the age of ninety-one, also taught there. The chapel was built by Trinity Church with funds left by Nathaniel Kay, who was collector of the king's customs as early as 1720. On the

accession of Queen Anne he succeeded Jahleel Brenton, who received him cordially and they became great friends. He built a house on the hill next to the Jewish Cemetery. From him Kay Street was named.

The Corné house has a very attractive doorway, but it is not a Colonial house. It is of interest on account of the first owner, Felice Corné, who lived there as late as 1830. He was a Neapolitan and had served in the Italian army. He left his house to his servant, a Frenchman named Bottomore. Corné was an artist in his way, and some of his work still exists. He has been remembered by the older people as the first person to eat tomatoes in Newport. Before his time they were considered poisonous.

Church Street was known as "Honyman's Lane." Later it was called "New Church Lane," and Frank Street as "Old Church Lane." The house at the foot of Church Street on the southeast side was the residence of Rev. James Honyman. It is now occupied by Seabury's Shoe Store. The house that stood some years ago just above Seabury's was torn down some time in the 70's to give place to a modern cottage. In that old house was located Mrs. Cowley's celebrated assembly rooms, where George Washington and the French officers danced with the belles of Newport in 1781. Mrs. Cowley was a remarkable woman. To use a trite saying, she knew on which side her bread was buttered. When the British held possession of the town, she called her house "The Crown" and hung a sign to that effect over her door, but when the Americans came she took it down and became a good Republican.

Clarke Street is one of the older streets. It was probably named after Walter Clarke, as Mary Street was named for his wife. Walter Clarke had a slaughter house on his land somewhere in this neighborhood. On Clarke Street is located the church in which the celebrated Dr. Styles preached. It was then a Congregational, now a Baptist, church.

The Armory of the old Artillery Company is another point of interest on this quaint old street. For many years it stood a one-story stone building, but a few years ago another story was added. The shield, on which may be seen our wonderful American eagle depicted in all his

glory, once graced the old "Metropolis," which was at one time the finest of the Sound steamers. One of my early recollections is going to New York on the "big boat." When larger boats were built she was turned into a raft for transporting trains across the North River, but eventually she outlived her usefulness and spent the last days of her life, deserted and alone, moored to the shore, near Coasters Harbor Island. The shield, I understand, was bought by Col. John Hare Powel and presented to the Company.

The handsome Colonial mansion on the corner of Mary and Clarke Streets, now occupied by the Charity Organization, has fortunately been preserved. This house was built by Metcalf Bowler many years before the Revolution. Its doorway resembles that of the house where the Salvation Army is now located. Both houses were built previous to 1760, probably by the same architect. Metcalf Bowler also owned a country house in Portsmouth near Vacluse, where the two celebrated eagles adorned his gate posts.

Samuel Vernon owned the Clarke Street house when Rochambeau used it as his headquarters, and there Washington was entertained. Harwood E. Read bought it from the Vernon heirs and lived there many years. The interior is beautifully wainscotted, and the staircase is remarkable for its unique carving. Notice that the supports for the rail are of different designs.

The house where Washington Allston lived has already been mentioned. The vine covered house occupied by the late Mrs. Kaighn must have had a history, but so far it has not been discovered.

The fine old house on Mary Street which was torn down to give place to the Y. M. C. A. building, was built about 1720 by David Cheeseborough, who removed to Stonington, Conn. Christopher Grant Champlin bought it from his heirs, and so it came to be called the Champlin house. Then it became the property of Christopher Grant Perry and remained in the family until bought by Duncan C. Pell.

A house that deserves some notice is the old home of Dr. Hopkins on Division Street. His church still stands on Mill Street, in which he was the first clergyman in America

to dare preach against human slavery. Built prior to the Revolution.

The old City Hall, said to be a fine specimen of Ionic architecture, was erected about 1760-63, and cost about \$4000. Part of that sum, if not all of it, was raised by a lottery. It was designed by Peter Harrison, the same who designed the Redwood Library. Newport is fortunate in having some of his work, for he received his training under Sir John Vanbruge, the architect of Blenheim Castle.

When Rochambeau left Newport at the close of the Revolution, his commissary, William Adancourt, decided to remain in America. He taught the French language and also eked out a living by keeping a coffee house on the west side of Thames Street near Long Wharf, in what was known as the Wanton house.

We must not forget the house where the Salvation Army is located. It is generally known as the Commodore Perry house, but he lived in it but a short time. He bought it in 1818, but was ordered to sea shortly afterward. In 1760 it was owned by Peter Boloid, who sold it to Moses Levy in 1761. He sold it to Moses Seixas, who used it as a residence and banking house until Commodore Perry bought it. The house just above this, St. Joseph's Convent, is the old Asher Robbins house. It has a very beautiful doorway.

Many fine specimens of architecture have been destroyed, buildings designed by trained men in their profession, but Trinity Church remains, still breathing the spirit of Sir Christopher Wren, who planned St. Paul's Cathedral.

No one can sit in that ancient church and not feel some thing of the spirit of the man who brought to the new world this simple but classic beauty of Doric architecture. No other work can vie with its chaste and beautiful lines so well suited to a new church in a new land.

I have not been able to find the history of the bank building on the corner of Duke Street and Washington Square. That it is an old building is evident from the shape of its roof. On the opposite corner of Duke Street stood the home of Aaron Lopez, one of the wealthy Hebrews who helped make Newport a rich commercial center, and next to it stood the house of Charles Feke, and it

was he of whom Governor Van Zandt speaks so touchingly in his poem about the old fountain. Newport has been favored much in having had in her midst such men of fame, culture and benevolence, and their influence has not quite died out among her people.

The old house on Duke Street just back of the bank is also very old, as are also most of those on the same street, particularly the Stoddard house on the corner of Marlborough Street.

The Court House was built in 1739. It was designed by Richard Munday, and the wooden pineapple on its front was carved by James Moody, a carpenter. If he left no other proof of his existence, this is certainly a monument to his memory.

This fine old building that, until the year 1900, was one of the State Houses of Rhode Island, is one of which all Newporters should feel proud, and in fact all Americans. It withstood bravely the storm of the Revolution. Here Commodore Perry was welcomed on his return from Lake Erie. Here a meeting was held in 1774 to resist the introduction of tea by the East India Company. From its steps Major John Handy read the Declaration of Independence after it had been accepted by the General Assembly, and fifty years later he read it again from the same place. It was used as a hospital in the Revolution, and reduced to a deplorable condition, but when the French fleet arrived, it put on holiday dress in welcome. In 1783 a celebration was held there in honor of the return of peace. The ratification of the Constitution of the United States did not take place in the State House. The Senate Chamber was not large enough to hold all those who attended the meeting, and all repaired to the North Baptist Church on Farewell Street. In that church the Declaration of Independence was read on many Fourths of July. Rhode Island was the first to strike a blow for independence and was the last to give up what she had gained. Colonel William Barton, who led the band that captured General Prescott in 1777, was chosen as special messenger to both houses of Congress to announce the adoption. Washington and Jefferson twice ascended its steps. The old Senate Chamber was the scene of a dinner to

The old Senate Chamber was the scene of a dinner to
 tion. Washington and Jefferson twice ascended its steps
 senger to both houses of Congress to announce the adop-
 eral Prescott in 1777, was chosen as special mes-
 sent to give up what she had gained. Colonel Will-
 first to strike a blow for independence and was the
 was read on many Fourth of July. Rhode Island was the
 Street. In that church the Declaration of Independence
 and all repaired to the North Baptist Church on Forewell
 large enough to hold all those who attended the meeting
 place in the State House. The Senate Chamber was no
 tification of the Constitution of the United States did not take
 was held there in honor of the return of peace. The rat-
 put on holiday dress in welcome. In 1783 a celebration
 deplorable condition, but when the French fleet arrived, it
 was used as a hospital in the Revolution, and reduced to
 fifty years later he read it again from the same place. It
 after it had been accepted by the General Assembly, and
 Major John Handy read the Declaration of Independence
 duction of tea by the East India Company. From its steps
 Eric. Here a meeting was held in 1771 to resist the intro-
 Commodore Perry was welcomed on his return from Lake
 it withstood bravely the storm of the Revolution. Here
 Newporters should feel proud, and in fact all Americans
 of the State Houses of Rhode Island is one of which all
 This fine old building that, until the year 1900, was one
 to his memory.

other proof of his existence, this is certainly a monument
 was carved by James Moody, a carpenter. It he left
 by Richard Munday, and the wooden pineapples on its front
 The Court House was built in 1738. It was designed
 street, particularly the Stoddard house on the corner of
 is also very old, as are also most of those on the same
 The old house on Duke Street just back of the bank
 died out among her people.

culture and benevolence, and their influence has not quite
 favored much in having had in her midst such men of fame
 was he of whom Governor Van Dusen speaks so fondly
 in his poem about the old fountain. Newport has been

Washington and his suite, and here Adams, Jackson, Fillmore and other Presidents were entertained. General Grant, then President of the United States, stood in the ancient court room and shook hands with the people, Mr. Thomas Coggeshall acting as master of ceremonies. In 1761 the death of George II was proclaimed from the balcony. A big crowd listened, many of them in mourning; Troops were there with arms reversed and drums draped. A sermon was preached by Dr. Styles in his church. His text was taken from Chronicles 29th Chapter: "Thus David, the son of Jesse, reigned all over Israel—thirty-three years reigned he in Jerusalem, and he died in a good old age, full of days, riches and honors."

George III, a few days later was proclaimed king from the same balcony.

The house number one Broadway was occupied in turn by Lord Howe and Sir Henry Clinton. A Mr. Prince lived there later. He also owned a fine estate near Hell Gate.

The Wanton house on the corner of Broadway and Stone Street is of remarkable interest. Stone Street was in the old days, called Bull's Gap, presumably because it led up to the old Bull house. John Wanton, a distinguished merchant, son of Governor Gideon Wanton, occupied this house. His daughter Mary was said to be very beautiful and during the Revolution she was married to Major Daniel Lyman of the Continental Army. One of their daughters married Benjamin Hazard and their descendants still own the property.

Fry's Tavern, called the "Marquis of Granby," stood not far from this house. It was a stone house. In this tavern many of the British and Hessian officers used to assemble.

You would need an experienced guide to find the Brenton house. Those who remember Thames Street forty years ago will recall the Coe estate, occupied by the United States Engineers. It stood back from the street, a driveway leading to the front door, but little by little the land was sold off, built upon and the old mansion was shut away from the street. The Bijou Theatre and a pile of other buildings hide it from view and the only approach to it is from a court leading off Mary Street. It is fast going to decay

and there seems no way to prevent it. None of the old houses of Newport has been so thoroughly degraded.

It was built by Jahleel Brenton, son of William Brenton, one of the original settlers of the Island, about 1720. Having no children, he bequeathed it to his nephew, Jahleel. He was buried at Brenton's Point and his grave may be seen near Fort Adams. The Brenton estate extended from Mary Street to "New Church Lane" and as far east as the Champlin place. It changed hands often after the Revolution. One of its purchasers was Walter Channing, of the firm of Gibbs and Channing. That was in 1803 and it was known as the Channing house. In 1817 Commodore Perry lived there and entertained President Monroe. Mr. Theodore Phinney, an English gentleman who owned a large plantation in Cuba, bought it in 1832 and lived there many years. The stairway in the Brenton house was very beautiful in its time. Whoever planned it had the same taste as he who planned the Seventh Day Baptist Church and the Bowler (or Vernon) house.

The Brentons also owned a large tract of land on Brenton's Point, and let us hope the name will long cling to that locality. The house that is used by Mr. Auchincloss for his farmer, was a Brenton house and another called the house of four chimneys once stood in the same locality.

It is certain that Washington was entertained at the Brenton house by a Mrs. Almy.

Fortunately the fine mansion where Mr. F. P. Garrettson lives has come down to the present time, though somewhat changed. It was built about 1760 by P. H. Tillinghast. Afterwards it became the property of Archibald Crary and later of Governor William C. Gibbs, who was Governor of Rhode Island from 1821 to 1824. General Nathaniel Greene occupied it for a brief time and there he entertained Baron Steuben, La Fayette and Kosciuszko.

The Gibbs family sold it to a Mr. Tuckerman, and later it became the property of Mr. Garrettson. Let us hope it may never fall a victim to the vandalism that overtook the Brenton House.

Another estate that has a history is "Malbone," perhaps the most romantic of all places in or around Newport. The present house was built by J. Prescott Hall in 1850, but

the stone used for a part of it was the same old stone of the first house, built by Godfrey Malbone, in 1744. It was not at all like the present house, being of the same architecture as the Court House. Tradition tells us that it was elegantly furnished, that it had a spiral staircase up which the proud lady of the house refused to let the country boys ascend to pour water on the roof when the house caught fire on the day of a great dinner party which her husband was giving to his ship captains on their return from successful trips to Africa for slaves. We are told that Malbone had the dinner removed to the lawn, where it was eaten while the mansion burned. The terraces and fish pond still remain where a magnificent garden once smiled. Mr. Hall restored it to much of its pristine glory, and it is still a lovely spot. It is now occupied by Mrs. Francis Morris, a member of the same family. The Malbone house cost one hundred thousand dollars, a large sum in those days, and so prodigal was Godfrey Malbone with his wealth that at the close of each of the dinners given to his captains and crews, the wild hilarious guests were given free license to smash every dish and plate upon the table. Needless to say that Mrs. Malbone saw to it that none of her precious china was in evidence at that dinner.

Many legends are connected with the place, among which spooks play an important part, like that of the wraith of the Hessian soldier digging at night for the stolen gold he had hidden near the little brook.

The once beautiful estate called Vacluse in Portsmouth, was first owned by Samuel Elam, an English gentleman of wealth. It was built about the year 1784. He had beautiful gardens which for many years were preserved by a recent owner, Thomas R. Hazard (Shepherd Tom).

It is noticeable that these gentlemen of English descent brought with them an inherited love for gardens, among them the Redwoods, the Malbones, the Bowlers, the Champlins, the Brentons and the Tillinghasts.

The houses on Bridge Street were quaint and old up to the time when the Cove was filled in. Many of them are still standing. At one time as many as twenty-four sea captains lived on Bridge Street and eighteen on Washington Street. What was once a very pretentious house on Bridge Street,

but now sadly gone to decay, is the old William Redwood house. It was turned into a double dwelling and in it lived the families of Dutee J. Pierce, a noted lawyer, and Mrs. Hoskins. Next below it was a beautiful garden filled with rare tropical plants. All trace of this garden has gone, and in its place stands an old unoccupied and unsightly building that was moved there some time in the 60's from the southwest corner of Washington Square by Henry H. Young, to give place to a modern brick building.

On its old site it was occupied by a number of physicians in succession. The first of which we have a record was Dr. Thomas Rodman, who came from the Barbadoes in 1680. Then came his son Thomas, after him Dr. William Hunter, Dr. John Halliburton, Dr. Isaac Senter, Dr. Benjamin Case and the last physician to reside there was Dr. Daniel Watson.

The whole of Washington Street is rich in memories of the past, but many of its fine old Colonial houses have disappeared. It was the favorite residential locality for many of the rich merchants, among them some cultured and refined Portuguese Hebrews. Here they were near their warehouses and wharves, the remains of which may be seen in some places. The spermaceti trade was extensive because of the universal use of candles and whale oil, the only means of lighting in those days.

The house on the corner of Walnut Street was owned by Solomon Southwick when he returned to Newport after the Revolution. It has been somewhat altered by the late Edwin G. Angell of Providence.

A charming old white house stands on the west side of the street, which was once owned by Captain Thomas Brownell, Commodore Perry's sailing master at the Battle of Lake Erie. Near it are the Blue Rocks where the traces of an old fort can be discerned; also the little bit of shore where the Baptists used to immerse in the waters of the Bay.

The old historic Robinson house is owned and in the summer is occupied by descendants of Quaker Tom Robinson. Here, during the Revolution, were quartered, first British and then French, officers, all of whom were greatly

captivated by the beauty of the Robinson girls, much to the discomfiture of their prudent mother.

The Cope house, a fine specimen of Colonial architecture, is now occupied by Mr. Lloyd Mayer, but Dr. Storer's house is modern. It stands on the site of the old Rome shipyard. Rome was a wealthy Englishman who carried on an extensive shipping business. He had large warehouses near his shipyard, but all ended with the Revolution. He was an avowed Tory, and the young patriots of 1773 demolished his warehouses and seized his stores. He was obliged to take refuge on the British frigate *Rose* and that was the last heard of him.

The rest house of the Sisters of St. Joseph was formerly called the Hunter house. It was one of the most celebrated houses in Newport and was built by Jonathan Nichols, who died in 1754. After his death it became the property of Col. Joseph Wanton. He was a Loyalist and when war was declared he had to flee to New York. Then the house became the headquarters of the French Chevalier de Ternay, who died there. His grave may be seen in Trinity churchyard. After the death of Col. Wanton the house was bought by William Hunter.

The Crandalls had a fine shipyard near Briggs's Wharf. That is gone and the homes of the Tophams, the Wilburs, the Mayberrys, the Reads, and the Dennis are gone or deserted by their former owners; but Washington Street is cherished by the people who live there, by the Covells, the Wilburs, the Sanfords, the Storers, the Bozyans, the Mayers, and many others who cling to the memories of the beautiful old street.

tables, the sideboard and the china closet. There is not a detail missing in the furnishings of an old Colonial dining room. And the dining table is laid ready for the feast. There are the tiny knives and forks and spoons, the napkins, the plates and the dishes. One expects the little people to appear at any moment and take their seats.

LLOYD M. MAYER.

SOCIETY NOTES

A COLONIAL INTERIOR

There is a new object of interest in our main exhibition hall. It was placed with us as a loan by Miss Elizabeth Robinson of "Heartsease," whose property it is, and who with her own hands assembled and arranged the several objects belonging to it. At first we called it "The Doll's House." But a connoisseur in architecture, whose critical gaze had been riveted upon it, remarked sententiously: "That should not be called a doll's house; it is a perfect Colonial interior."

But call it what you will, it is a charming toy. And the very perfection of all its details, makes a study in itself. It is a sort of concrete denial of the general opinion that perfection in any form is impossible of attainment. Examine the tiny mantel ornaments, over the open fireplace. Look at the beautiful andirons with the miniature logs of wood laid upon them all ready to light. See the pictures on the walls, one of them the portrait of the lady whose gift this doll's house was to her granddaughter. Wonderful, indeed, are the little chairs and tables, the sideboard and the china closet. There is not a detail missing in the furnishings of an old Colonial dining room. And the dining table is laid ready for the feast. There are the tiny knives and forks and spoons, the napkins, the plates and the dishes. One expects the little people to appear at any moment and take their seats.

LLOYD M. MAYER.

A COLONIAL INTERIOR

There is a new object of interest in our main exhibition hall. It was placed with us as a loan by Miss Elizabeth Robinson of "Hearstsease," whose property it is, and who with her own hands assembled and arranged the several objects belonging to it. At first we called it "The Doll's House." But a connoisseur in architecture, whose critical gaze had been riveted upon it, remarked sentimentally: "That should not be called a doll's house; it is a perfect Colonial interior."

But call it what you will, it is a charming toy. And the very perfection of all its details, makes a study in itself. It is a sort of concrete denial of the general opinion that perfection in any form is impossible of attainment. Exam-ine the tiny mantel ornaments, over the open fireplace. Look at the beautiful andirons with the miniature logs of wood laid upon them all ready to light. See the pictures on the walls, one of them the portrait of the lady whose gift the doll's house was to her granddaughter. Wonderful, indeed, are the little chairs and tables, the sideboard and the china closet. There is not a detail missing in the furnishings of an old Colonial dining room. And the dining table is laid ready for the feast. There are the tiny knives and forks and spoons, the napkins, the plates and the dishes. One expects the little people to appear at any moment and take their seats.

LLOYD M. MAYER.

SOCIETY NOTES

There are times when the tide seems to be running just the way we want it to. Spring is here, and one of the happiest things the happy season brings to this Society and to all his friends whose hearts have hung upon the issue, is the recovery from severe illness of our honored President, Dr. Terry. His long absence has been most keenly felt, and all Newport will rejoice with us in his restoration to health and the enjoyment of a life which he has so largely devoted to our best interests.

Almost the whole of the valuable Mayflower Collection which was exhibited during several months of last year at the Redwood Library, has been presented by Dr. Terry to this Society, and it is now on view in the gallery of our meeting room.

We have recently been presented with two very beautiful colored lithographs, one of them representing the Viking Ship, copied from a photograph of the remarkable vessel that in the summer of 1882 sailed from Christiania, Nor-

way, and arrived safe and sound here in our harbor about two months later. One cannot contemplate this striking picture without passing in mental review the trials, hardships and adventures which must have been the portion of that group of sturdy mariners while exposed in a practically open boat during fifty or sixty days and nights to all the perils of the North Atlantic Ocean; one cannot withhold hearty admiration for the indomitable will and courage which inspired them to emulate the achievements of their ancestors and re-discover the New World in a craft that was the exact replica of those of the earliest Scandinavian explorers.

The other is a copy of the well known painting of Columbus's three ships, the Santa Maria, the Nina and the Pinta, their sails bellying to a strong favoring breeze, their prows churning into foam the tumbling seas. It is an inspiring work of art. It turns the mind backward with pleasure in the act. The two pictures go charmingly together, and we are very glad indeed to possess

them. It was our esteemed friend, Miss M. E. Powel, who gave them to us.

Miss Isabella C. Taber has kindly given us a very interesting receipt book in which appear many of the signatures so familiar to lovers of ancient Newport, such as Godfrey Malbone's, Christopher Champlin's and others. When making the gift, Miss Taber signified her intention of becoming a member of the Society, and this announcement was as welcome as the gift itself. In this connection it gives us pleasure to state that we have been favored recently with a large number of applications for membership, many of the applicants having expressed their desire to be enrolled in the new five-dollar class. We appreciate most heartily all these evidences of good will and interest in the Society's welfare.

A very sincere and loyal friend of the Society remarked a few days ago that in her opinion the citizens of Newport should be willing to assume a larger share of the burden of maintaining the Society in its career of usefulness and activity. This lady reported a conversation which occurred recently among several of the

members, in the course of which the advantages, benefits and privileges conferred by the Society upon the community, were enumerated and extolled. It was agreed among the parties to this conversation that it seems unfair to count for the Society's continued existence upon the generosity of the few powerful patrons who raised it, not many years ago, from semi-obscurity, presented it with a spacious, handsome and permanent home, and have since done almost everything required to keep it going. The unpleasant ditch between income and outgo has been spanned each year by the kindness of one of these powerful patrons, and the beginning of this year 1921 has been marked with a red letter in honor of another, from whom the Society received a gift of \$5,000 as the nucleus of an endowment fund. But the Society is ambitious. Its archives are crammed with the stories of great achievement, with Liberty for its goal. Almost as sweet as national, is financial independence. The Society, ancient though it be, could stand erect and hold its gray head as high as any great institution in the world, if the people for whom it lives, the people of Newport, would relieve it from dependence upon the chosen few whose long en-

during generosity deserves a rest.

One hundred new members in the five-dollar membership class would throw a small balance over to the right side of the Society's ledger.

At the suggestion of our President, the following resolutions were adopted at the meeting of the Society on February 21st, last:

WHEREAS Frank K. Sturgis, Vice President, has made to the Society a generous donation of Fifty Shares of the Preferred Stock of the Standard Oil Company of New Jersey,

Resolved: That the Society most gratefully accepts this gift and that the shares of stock be added to the Permanent Endowment fund.

Resolved: That the principal be preserved forever intact, the interest being applied by the Directors to the use of the Institution.

Resolved: That the Librarian be instructed to send to Mr. Sturgis a copy of these Resolutions accompanied with the expression of our deep gratitude for his kindness.

The full cost of the gift of Mr. Sturgis was...\$5,407.50
i. e. 50 shares
@ 108.....\$5,400.00
Commission &
tax 7.50

\$5,407.50

The Society looks upon this generous gift as the cornerstone of a permanent endowment fund. While Mr. Sturgis attached but one condition to it, that the Principal be preserved intact forever, it is understood that he earnestly hoped to see his example followed and a structure reared upon his foundation that should forever protect the Newport Historical Society from the "slings and arrows of outrageous fortune."

MRS. DANIEL H. FEARING
HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS
MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

MRS. WILLIAM H. BIRCKHEAD
MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
WILLIAM A. SHERMAN

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, GERTRUDE EHRLHARDT

CLERK, ANNIE BURN

OFFICERS

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1921

PRESIDENT, RODERICK TERRY

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, DARIUS BAKER

RECORDING SECRETARY, JOHN P. SANBORN

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN AND ASSISTANT TREASURER, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. DANIEL B. FEARING
HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS
MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. WILLIAM H. BIRCKHEAD
MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, GERTRUDE EHRHARDT

CLERK, ANNIE BURN

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

COMMITTEES

Number Thirty-two

FINANCE

RODERICK TERRY

ARTHUR C. JAMES

FRANK K. STURGIS

DARIUS BAKER

THE TREASURER, *ex-officio*

LIBRARY

MRS. CHARLES C. GARDNER

THE LIBRARIAN

MUSEUM

MISS MAUD L. STEVENS

W. S. SHERMAN

BUILDING AND GROUNDS

JONAS BERGNER

EDWIN P. ROBINSON

L. L. GILLESPIE

LITERARY EXERCISES AND PUBLICATIONS

THE PRESIDENT

THE LIBRARIAN

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

STANLEY C. HUGHES

MRS. AUCHINCLOSS

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

MRS. T. A. LAWTON

MISS TILLEY

AUDITOR

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

Bulletins of the Society for sale at the Society's Room.

BULLETIN
OF THE
Newport Historical Society

Number Thirty-seven

NEWPORT, R. I.

July, 1921

ANNUAL MEETING NUMBER

Annual Report of the President

May 31, 1921

To the Members of the Historical Society:

My report for the past year is short, and I believe satisfactory and encouraging. There has been no startling event in our history, but a steady progress is noticeable. The attendance has been better than in any year of our history. The additions to the Museum have been of particular attraction and value. This has been in great part owing to the interest which has been taken in the institution by our members, and also to the fact that the people of Newport are beginning to understand what a valuable work we are doing and what a remarkable collection of interesting relics we possess. The popularity of this room for meeting purposes is on the increase and adds noticeably to our revenue.

Attention has already been called to the generous donation to our Endowment Fund made by our Vice-President, Mr. Sturgis, and the suggestion has been made that every one should endeavor, according to his capacity, to follow this example. Our endowments now amount to \$11,680, of which \$4,000 is set aside, the interest to be devoted to the purchase of books, the interest of the other \$7,680 is available for our current expenses. This has been many years growing to its present size, and donations large and small have been made to it. If only a generous spirit will be found in all our members, a great number

of contributions will render it unnecessary that they should be large. Something, however, must be done to increase our income which for many years has been less than the expenses, and although by the care and diligent efforts of our Librarian the deficit is growing less each year, we cannot hope without a considerable addition to the Endowment Fund to bring our income up to our expenses. This financial question is the only one which gives us concern. In every other respect our affairs are flourishing, and the prospects for the future most encouraging; so that the general tone of my report is one of congratulation and hopefulness for the days to come.

RODERICK TERRY,
President.

Sturgis Fund

\$5,000.00

Standard Oil Com-
pany of New Jersey

Preferred Stock at 7%

\$350.00

Total Funds

\$11,680.00

Total Income

from Funds

\$622.00

The King Book Fund is reserved for the purchase and repair of books, magazines, papers, etc. The income derived from that fund must therefore be deducted from the total income shown above:—thus

\$622.00

less

\$160.00

Leaves

\$462.00

of the invested funds, in-
come to be applied to the
current expenses of the
Society

Balance to the Credit of the King Book Fund

April 30, 1921,

\$146.85

LIABILITIES

Mortgage held by the Industrial Trust Company

\$2,200.00

Loans

600.00

Bill for repairs to Robert A. Smith

127.50

The account of receipts and expenditures for the last Fiscal Year of the Society, is as follows:

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

FUNDS OF THE SOCIETY

King Book Fund	\$4,000	Liberty Bonds 4%	\$160.00
Endowment Funds			
Russell Fund	\$1,000.00	Liberty Bonds 4%	\$ 40.00
Life Membership Fund	\$1,680.00	(\$1,320. in Liberty Bonds	
		4%	\$ 52.80
		360. Bank Stock	\$ 19.20
Sturgis Fund	\$5,000.00	Standard Oil Com-	
		pany of New Jersey	
		Preferred Stock at 7%	\$350.00
Total Funds	\$11,680.00	Total Income	
		from Funds	\$622.00

The King Book Fund is reserved for the purchase and repair of books, magazines, papers, etc. The income derived from that fund must therefore be deducted from the total income shown above:—thus

\$622.00
less \$160.00

Leaves \$462.00 of the invested funds, in-
come to be applied to the
current expenses of the
Society

Balance to the Credit of the King Book Fund
April 30, 1921, \$146.85

LIABILITIES

Mortgage held by the Industrial Trust Company	\$2,300.00
Loans	650.00
Bill for repairs to Robert A. Smith	127.09
	<hr/>
	\$3,077.09

The account of receipts and expenditures for the last Fiscal Year of the Society, is as follows:

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES

APRIL 30, 1920—APRIL 30, 1921

RECEIPTS		EXPENSES	
Dues	\$1,180.00	Salaries	\$2,419.92
Rents	749.50	Janitor Work	572.40
Dividends	286.30	Postage	73.18
State Appropriation	1,000.00	Supplies	110.44
Loans	650.00	Refreshments	21.43
Fees	6.00	Printing and Advertising	18.50
Contributions	275.00	Telephone	67.21
Sales Books & Bulletins	12.31	Water (City)	11.00
Cash Box	1.51	Water (Distilled)	6.00
		Gas	8.60
Total Receipts	\$4,160.62	Repairs	33.15
Balance Petty Cash	\$4.95	Electric Light	77.92
		Kerosene	1.15
		Fuel	367.50
		Lantern Slides	4.00
		Photograph Fort Duml.	.80
		Care of Grounds	13.10
		Express	9.02
		Fee to Secretary of State	1.25
		Interest on Mortgage	115.00
		Boston Transcript	.21
		Window Cleaning	7.00
		Repayment Overdraft	150.34
		Total Expenses	\$4,089.12
		Balances	
		Bank	\$70.17
		P. C.	6.28
			76.45
	\$4,165.57		\$4,165.57

HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

Treasurer

FINANCIAL REPORT

The item of LOANS in the report just read is \$650, whereas the year before it was only \$550. One reason for this is because the Society began this last fiscal year with an indebtedness to the Newport National Bank of \$150.34 which has since been repaid. The source of the loans is the same as before. The loans of last year, \$550 were cheerfully presented to the Society by its generous president who made them.

But this is not the only instance of spontaneous generosity on the part of friends of the Society. Some of our lady members inaugurated not long ago a vigorous campaign to raise the price of annual membership from two to five dollars per annum, and the results of this beneficent movement are already exceedingly gratifying. We cannot express in terms too warm our appreciation of these kindly efforts to place the Society upon a sound financial basis.

LLOYD M. MAYER,
Assistant Treasurer.

SECRETARY'S REPORT

The past year has brought a great many good things to the Society. Never has its many friends shown more interest in its welfare and development. The large number of gifts and loans added to the museum collections have been carefully arranged and tastefully disposed for exhibition; the books, magazines and papers bought and presented to the library, have been catalogued and placed upon the shelves assigned to them. Time would not admit of our reciting one tenth of the valuable articles that have been placed in our keeping during this past year. The chief drawing card of the collection has been for the past six months the doll houses and doll cabinet. Time and again the first request on the lips of visitors has been: "Oh, may we look at the dolls and dolls' house?" I will not mention by name

the kind friend who has had so much to do with the disposition of these inexhaustible sources of delight for ladies and children. I do not need to. Her hand is to be recognized also in the arrangement of the quaint Quaker costumes on exhibition in the handsome cabinet in the upper hall which was presented to the Society by Dr. Terry.

An interesting document has just been received, not an hour ago, from Miss Agnes Storer from George H. Chase, Esq., a deed of property, dated 1729, signed by William Coddington, Town Clerk.

Following is a list of some of our principal acquisitions during the past year:

BOOK FUND

History of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations by Thomas Bicknell.

Newport Recruit.

International Conciliation.

A List of Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors in King George's War, 1740-1748, by Howard M. Chapin.

Frye Genealogy, by Ellen Frye Barker.

The Benson Family Records, compiled by Fred H. Benson.

Dictionary of American-Indian Places and Proper Names with many Interpretations, by R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M. D., L. L. D.

Old Pilgrim Days, by Lillian Hoag Monk.

Britton Genealogy, compiled by Edward E. Britton.

Old New England Houses, by Albert G. Robinson.

The Howland Heirs, by William Emery.

Early American Painters, by J. H. Morgan.

A Memorial of the Bowen Family, by E. C. Bowen, M. D. Boston, Mass. 1884.

The White Pine Series of Architectural Monographs.

A History of Oak Furniture, by Fred Roe.

The Voyage of Verrazzano, a chapter in the Early History of Maritime Discovery in America, by Henry C. Murphy. New York, 1875.

GIFTS

- History of the United States Naval Torpedo Station, Narragansett Bay, R. I. 1658-1920. Gift of W. J. Coggeshall.
- Historical Sketch of Second Baptist Church, by George B. Smith. Gift of Mr. William Franklin.
- Rhode Island Court Records, 1647-1662, Vol. 1. Compiled by H. M. Chapin. Gift of Dr. Roderick Terry.
- Forty-Second Annual Report of the Charity Organization, Newport, R. I. Gift of Charity Organization.
- The War Story of C Battery, 103 U. S. Field Artillery, France, 1917-1919. Gift of Rhode Island State Library.
- The Decatur Genealogy, by William D. Parsons. Gift of the compiler.
- Magazine of History with Notes and Queries No. 69 and 70. Gift of Dr. Roderick Terry.
- Report of the Newport Art Association. Gift of the Art Association.
- Annual Report of the School Committee of the Town of Middletown. Gift of the Town of Middletown.
- First Annual Report of the Newport Improvement Association, 1912. Gift of Newport Improvement Association.
- Extracts from the Votes and Proceedings of the American Continental Congress, Sept. 5, 1774. Gift of Dr. Roderick Terry.
- An Oration delivered in the Baptist Meeting House in Newport, July 4, 1795, Newport Imprint, Henry Barber, 1795. Gift of Dr. Roderick Terry.
- Anderson Improved Almanack and Ephemeris, 1775, Newport Imprint, Solomon Southwick. Gift of Dr. Roderick Terry.
- A Discourse delivered Saturday, August 10, 1769, by Rachel Wilson, Newport, R. I. Printed by Solomon Southwick, 1769. Gift of Dr. Roderick Terry.
- First Annual Report Seamen's Institute of Newport. Gift of Mr. Hamilton B. Tompkins.
- The Trustees of Long Wharf and Public School, 1795-1920. Gift of the Trustees.
- Ancestors of Nathaniel Sprague Ruggels, 1789-1847, of Newport, R. I., by Henry Stoddard Ruggels. Gift of the compiler.
- Annual Report of the School Department of Newport, R. I., 1919-1920. Gift of the City of Newport.

The New York Times Mid-Week Pictorial War Extra. Gift of Mr. Alfred Tuckerman.

Bulletin of New England Division American Red Cross.

The Unwritten History of the New Hampshire Historical Society Building, by Charles R. Conning. Gift of Mr. Charles E. Robinson.

The National Genealogical Society Quarterly. Gift of the National Genealogical Society.

Pedigree and History of the Washington Family by Albert Welles. Gift of Mr. Charles E. Robinson.

Vital Records of Massachusetts. Gift of Mr. George Peabody Wetmore.

Recollections of Ralph R. Wormeley, Rear Admiral, R. N. Gift of Dr. Roderick Terry.

Official Bulletin of the Newport Casino. Gift of Mr. Hamilton B. Tompkins.

The New England Historic and Genealogical Register vol. Lxxvi, July & Oct. Gift of Miss Edith M. Tilley.

Sketch of the Life of Col. John Hare Powel. Gift of Miss Maud Lyman Stevens.

Public Laws of Rhode Island January 1920. Rhode Island State Library.

Year Book of Camp Sims the Nautical School for Boys of America. Gift of Dr. Roderick Terry.

The United Congregational Church Programme. Gift of Hamilton B. Tompkins.

Four Generations between the Alleghenies and the Ohio, by Ira E. Robinson. Gift of Mr. Charles E. Robinson.

A History of the American People by Woodrow Wilson. Gift of Dr. Roderick Terry.

The Electric Spark. Gift of Dr. Lincoln Bates.

Moravian Journals relating to Central New York 1745—1766. Gift of Onondaga Historical Association.

The Litchfield Family in America. Gift of Mr. Charles E. Robinson.

EXCHANGE

Civic League Bulletin.

Western Reserve Historical Society Publications.

Bulletin of the New York Public Library.

The Wisconsin Magazine of History.
The Bulletin for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.
The New York Historical Society Bulletin.
Minnesota History Bulletin.
Publication of the American-Jewish Historical Society.
Annual Report of the Connecticut Historical Society.
Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society.
Redwood Library Booklist.
Annual Reports of Redwood Library.
Rhode Island Historical Society Collections.
Bulletin of Michigan Historical Commission.
Wyoming Historical and Geological Society Publications.
Eighty-fifth Annual Report of the Board of Directors of the
Providence Athenaeum, 1920.
New Haven Colony Historical Society Bulletin.
Journal of the American-Irish Historical Society.
The Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society.
Providence Public Library Fourty-third Report, 1920.

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

Old mouse trap found in the cellar of Trinity Church, 1890
Gift of Mr. Gustaf Muller.
German Helmet, made to be worn when the German Army entered Paris. Gift of Dr. Roderick Terry.
Three engravings of Old Newport; The State House, The Theatre, The Asylum. Gift of Miss Elizabeth Clark.
One Quaker Doll made and dressed by Miss Caroline A. Greene when she was ninety years of age. Gift of Miss Crandall.
One pair of Brocaded Slippers. Gift of The Misses Crandall.
One Woman's Hoop Shirt Frame. Gift of the Misses Crandall.
One Carpet Bag. Gift of the Misses Crandall.
One Wedding Bonnet, about 1855. Gift of the Misses Crandall.
One Quaker costume worn by Susanna Allen Greene, 1770-1850
Gift of the Misses Crandall.
One Quaker Costume worn by Elizabeth Allen, 1768-1834.
Gift of the Misses Crandall.
One pair of Gold Ear-Rings, one pair of Amber Ear-Rings.
Gift of the Misses Crandall.

- One Brass Door Knocker from the Walter Cornell house on West Main Road. Gift of Mr. Charles P. Coggeshall.
- One Miniature of Mrs. George Taylor. Gift of Mr. Edmund White.
- Report of the Instructions to the Delegates of the State of Rhode Island in Congress, respecting the Quartering of the French Army, May 31st, 1781. Gift of the Saturday Club.
- Manuscript signed by John Wanton giving William Ellery power to act as Justice of the Peace, 1737. Gift of Miss Agnes Storer.
- One pair of Silver Spectacles made by Nichols and worn by Charles Whitefield. Gift of Miss Ruth Franklin.
- One slate Arrow-Head found near Purgatory, Newport, R. I. Gift of Mr. Arthur K. Sargent.
- One flint Arrow-Head found in Saunderstown, R. I. Gift of Mr. Arthur K. Sargent.
- One rose quartz Arrow-Head found in Jamestown, R. I. Gift of Mr. Arthur K. Sargent.
- Sword found on the battlefield of Waterloo by Captain Thomas of Duxbury, Mass. Gift of the estate of Mr. Samuel Pratt.
- Photograph of a portrait of the Viking Ship. Gift of Miss M. E. Powel.
- Doll's wicker living-Room Set made by the Wakefield Rattan Co., about 1860. Gift of Mr. Thomas Hazard.
- An Oil Painting of the "Old Boat House". Gift of Mr. Thomas H. Lawton.
- MicMac Indian Box made of dried porcupine quills, mounted on birch bark. Gift of Mr. Charles E. Morrison.
- Indian cap once owned by "Esther Paul" the last queen or ruler of the MicMac tribe. Gift of Mr. Charles E. Morrison.
- Old Pillory which stood in the attic of the Newport-Court House. Deposit of the State of Rhode Island.
- Old Fortune Telling Card. Gift of Mrs. Lawrence Godbold.
- One Ivory Marline Spike. Gift of Mrs. Lawrence Godbold.
- Three Mittens knit on pins by Mary Almy for M. L. Cranston, 1856. Gift of Mrs. Lawrence Godbold.
- An old Doll and rush bottomed Chair. Gift of Mrs. George P. E. Cochran.
- A piece of the submarine net stretched across the entrance to Narragansett Bay from May 1917 to December 1919. Gift of Col. George F. Landers.

- One silk suit worn by John Barton 1711-1774. Deposit of Miss Edith Wetmore.
- One pair of iron creepers worn by Joseph Records of Newport. Gift of Mr. George I. Steele.
- One old-fashioned man doll "Charlie Brooks". Gift of Miss Mary Hazard.
- Doll's tea set about 1800. Gift of Miss Lucy Brownell.
- Lower end of the upright beam at the top of the oldest Methodist steeple in America. This beam held the vane from 1806 when the first M. E. Church of Newport, R. I. was built by Benjamin Pitman, grandfather of T. T. Pitman, until 1921 when the upper end and iron band around it rotted away. Gift of Mr. Horatio B. Wood.

LLOYD M. MAYER,
Secretary.

Report of the Curator of Coins and Medals

1. George Washington Badge and Pin. Centenary Celebration of Inaugural, New York, 1889.
2. Grand Army, Anniversary Celebration Badge.
3. Four Brass Religious Tokens with Ring for Suspension. Figure of Virgin Mary.

Total: Six additions to Coin and Medal Collection for the past year. May 31, 1921.

E. P. ROBINSON, Curator.

Report of the Committee on Nominations

To the President and Members of the Newport Historical Society:

Your Committee on Nominations, appointed at the last Annual Meeting, has the honor to place in nominations the following names:

- For President, Rev. Roderick Terry, D. D.
- For First Vice President, Frank K. Sturgis
- For Second Vice President, Alfred Tuckerman

For Third Vice President, Darius Baker
For Recording Secretary, Lloyd M. Mayer
For Corresponding Secretary, Maud Lyman Stevens
For Treasurer, Henry C. Stevens, Jr.
For Librarian and Assistant Treasurer, Lloyd M. Mayer.
For Curator of Coins and Medals, Edwin P. Robinson

For Members of the Board of Directors to serve for the term of Three Years:

Mrs. William H. Birkhead, Mrs. Harold Brown, Miss Edith M. Tilley, William S. Sherman

For Assistant Librarian, Gertrude Ehrhardt

For Clerk, Annie Burn

For Member of Library Committee, Mrs. William H. Birkhead

STANLEY C. HUGHES,
Chairman.

The motion was made and adopted that this report be approved and the Officers and Members elected as reported.

At the last meeting of the Board of Directors, on June 7th, we had the pleasure of welcoming back to his official duties our Vice President, Mr. Frank K. Sturgis. There is no one connected with the Society who does not often think of Mr. Sturgis's generous act in laying the foundation stone of an Endowment Fund for this Institution. If the other stones of the structure, when they make their appearance, are of proportions as substantial as their

log of Perry's flagship at the battle of Lake Erie. There, in plain pen and ink, is the true original account of the great naval victory. For this priceless heirloom we are indebted to the granddaughters of Commodore William V. Taylor, who was Perry's second in command at the time of the battle, and whose sword was placed in our keeping some years ago by the city of Newport. How appropriate it is that this precious document has sought and found its safest and final harbor in Newport, the home of our greatest naval hero!

SOCIETY NOTES

We cannot refrain from referring once again to the happy recovery from a long and serious illness of our honored President, Rev. Dr. Terry. To see his genial face once more in our halls, to hear his voice ringing with the same note of warm friendship and interest as of yore, gives a pleasure and a sense of gratitude whose depths it would be difficult to sound. We are, indeed, profoundly thankful that the tide of life turned and came back again in such generous flood.

At the last meeting of the Board of Directors, on June 7th, we had the pleasure of welcoming back to his official duties our Vice President, Mr. Frank K. Sturgis. There is no one connected with the Society who does not often think of Mr. Sturgis's generous act in laying the foundation stone of an Endowment Fund for this Institution. If the other stones of the structure.....when they make their appearance.....are of proportions as substantial as their

leader, the Society may in its old age enjoy that blessed peace of mind that is derivable from an income which overlaps expenditure.

We are congratulating ourselves heartily at this present moment upon the possession of a very precious relic. We received it only a few days ago, and the thrill which its safe arrival caused is still vibrating. It is THE LOG OF THE LAWRENCE-----the log of Perry's flagship at the battle of Lake Erie. There, in plain pen and ink, is the true original account of the great naval victory. For this priceless heirloom we are indebted to the granddaughters of Commodore William V. Taylor, who was Perry's second in command at the time of the battle, and whose sword was placed in our keeping some years ago by the city of Newport. How appropriate it is that this precious document has sought and found its safest and final harbor in Newport, the home of our greatest naval hero!

BY-LAWS

NAME

Section 1. The name of this Society is "The Newport Historical Society."

OBJECT

Sec. 2. The object of this Society is to discover, procure and preserve whatever may relate to general history, especially to civil, literary and ecclesiastical history of the United States, the State of Rhode Island and more particularly of the City and County of Newport.

MEMBERSHIP

Sec. 3. The Society shall consist of annual, life, sustaining, associate and honorary members. Annual, sustaining, associate and life members may be elected at any meeting of the Society or Directors. Honorary members can be elected only by the Society. Any individual, on payment at one time, of fifty dollars, may be elected a life member, and shall thereafter be exempt from all assessments or annual tax. Such other persons as may have rendered service may be elected life members and be exempt from all assessments or tax.

OFFICERS

Sec. 4. The officers of the Society shall be elected at the annual meeting (or at an adjournment thereof), and shall hold their respective offices for one year, or until their successors are chosen, and shall be:

A President; a First Vice President; a Second Vice President; a Third Vice President; a Treasurer; a Recording Secretary; a Librarian; a Corresponding Secretary; a Curator of Coins and Medals; and a Board of Directors, consisting of the above officers and twelve others who shall be elected at the annual meeting, four for three years, four for two years, and four shall be elected each year thereafter.

Sec. 5. The annual meeting of the Society shall be held on the last Tuesday in May in each year, at which meeting a report shall be presented by the President in behalf of the Board of Directors, of all the business which they have transacted during the preceding year, and additional reports in full shall be presented by the Treasurer, Librarian and Curator of Medals and Coins. The Society shall

hold regular meetings on the third Monday in August, November and February, for literary exercises, the election of new members and such other business as may be brought before it. Special meetings may be called at any time when deemed necessary by the President, or at the request of three members of the Society.

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Sec. 6. The government of the Society shall be vested in the Board of Directors, who shall have, custody of all buildings, funds, securities and collections belonging to the Society; shall fix salaries, and have the general control and regulation of the affairs of the Society in the intervals between the annual meetings. They may elect annual and life members (but not Honorary). They shall provide for regular literary and other exercises; and make the necessary arrangements for promoting the objects of the Society. They shall authorize the disbursements and expenditures of money in the treasury, and make such investments as may be ordered by these by-laws, and by the Society. They shall hold regular meetings at least once in two months. Special meetings may be called when deemed necessary, by the President. They shall organize as soon after the annual meeting of the Society as possible, and appoint the following commit-

tees: a Committee on Finance; a Committee on the Library and Museum; a Committee on Buildings and Grounds; a Committee on Literary Exercises; a Committee on Publications; a Nominating Committee; a Committee on Increase of Membership; an Auditing Committee.

The President of the Society shall act as Chairman of the Board, and the Recording Secretary of the Society shall act as Clerk. They may make such rules and regulations for their own government and for the Society's Library and Museum as may be necessary, not inconsistent with these by-laws. Five members of the Board shall constitute a quorum for business.

Sec. 7. At the annual meeting the Society shall assess a tax upon each sustaining member of ten dollars, upon each annual member of two dollars, and upon each associate member of one dollar, which latter class shall be entitled to all the privileges of the Society except that of voting.

PERMANENT FUND

Sec. 8. All money received on account of life members shall be invested and placed to the credit of the Permanent Fund. Other sums may, from time to time, be added to this fund, the interest only of which can be used for the general purposes of the Society.

QUORUM

Sec. 9. At all meetings of the Society five members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

PRESIDENT

Sec. 10. The President, or, in his absence, one of the Vice Presidents, (or in their absence a Chairman pro tempore) shall preside at all meetings of the Society, and shall have a casting vote. He shall preserve order, subject to an appeal, and at the annual meeting shall present a brief address relative to any of the objects of the Society or suggestions for its welfare.

TREASURER

Sec. 11. The Treasurer shall receive the annual tax and other income of the Society. He shall be the custodian of all its funds and securities and shall pay all the bills against the Society when properly approved. He shall keep a true account of his receipts and payments, and present a report, in conjunction with the finance committee, at each meeting of the Directors, and at the annual meeting of the Society shall present a detailed report for the year in writing.

RECORDING SECRETARY

Sec. 12. The Recording Secretary shall have charge of the seal, Charter, by-laws and records of the Society, and act as Secretary

to the Board of Directors, and shall keep a fair and accurate record of the proceedings of all meetings. He shall, under the direction of the President, give notice of the time of all meetings of the Society and Board of Directors, and shall prepare a list of such business as is brought to his attention before each meeting of the Directors.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

Sec. 13. The Corresponding Secretary shall promptly fill out and send to all members elected notices of their election, and shall conduct for the Society such correspondence as may be required of him by the President, Recording Secretary or Librarian.

LIBRARIAN

Sec. 14. The Librarian shall have the charge and superintendence of the Library and the collections of the Society, and the care and arrangement of the books, manuscripts and other articles belonging to the Society. He shall expend in the purchase of books and other articles, and for their safe-keeping and preservation, at the direction of the Library Committee, such sums of money as shall from time to time be appropriated for that purpose. He shall present a report at each meeting of the Board of Directors and at the annual meeting a general report of the Society.

Sec. 15. It shall be the duty of each committee to report through its chairmen at each meeting of the Board of Directors. The Treasurer shall be ex officio a member of the Finance Committee, the Librarian of the Library Committee, and the President of the Committee on Literary Exercises.

Alterations Of These By-Laws.

Sec. 16. No alterations in these by-laws shall be made unless such changes shall have been proposed in writing at a previous meeting.

Sec. 17. These by-laws shall take effect immediately, and all former by-laws are hereby repealed.

American Jewish Historical Society

Auchincloss, Mrs. Hugh
Batouyi, Apreil
Belmont, August
Belmont, Perry
Berguer, Jonas
Birkhead, Mrs. William
Brown, Mrs. Harold J.
Caswell, William
Connolly, Thomas B.
d'Hautville, Mrs. Grand
Fearing, Mrs. Daniel B.
Fitzsimmons, Mrs. Paul
Gammell, Mrs. Robert Ives
Gammell, William
Gerry, Com. Elbridge T.
Gibbs, Mrs. Theodore K.
Goelct, Mrs. Ogden
Goelct, Robert
Grosvenor Miss Rosa A.
Hunter, Mrs. William R.
James, Com. Arthur Curtiss
James, Mrs. Arthur Curtiss
Jamestown Historical Society
Jennings, Miss Annie B.
King, Mrs. David
Klug, George Gordon
Lanillard, Louis L.

Marquand, Prof. Allan
Marquand, Henry
Mason, Miss Ellen
Mason, Miss Ida
McLean, Edward B.
McLean, Mrs. Edward B.
Moriarty, George A., Jr.
Peck, Frederick S.
Peckham, Job A.
Powell, Thomas Ives Hart
Rhode Island Historical Society
Richardson, Mrs. Thomas O.
Safe, Mrs. T. Shaw
Sherman, Mrs. William Watts
Smith, Miss Esther Norton
Swan, James A.
Swan, Mrs. James A.
Taylor, Henry R.
Thayer, Mrs. Nathaniel
Tilley, Miss Edith May
Tompkins, Hamilton B.
Tuckerman, Mrs. Alfred
Tuckerman, Alfred
Van Alen, James Laurens
Vanderbilt, Mrs.
Vernon, Mrs. J. Peace
Warren, George Henry
Warren, Mrs. Whitney
Webster, Hamilton F.
Wetmore, George Peabody
Wildey, Mrs. Anna Chestnough

Contributing Member

Terry, Dr. Roderick

Sustaining Members

Appleton, Miss Mary
Barger, Miss Edna
Bateman, Clarence

Berwind, Mrs. Edward J.
Birkhead, Miss Kate de C.
Bliss, Miss Susan, D.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY

Life Members

Allen, John B.	Marquand, Prof. Allan
Allen, William	Marquand, Henry
American Jewish Historical Society	Mason, Miss Ellen
Auchincloss, Mrs. Hugh	Mason, Miss Ida
Batonyi, Aureil	McLean, Edward B.
Belmont, August	McLean, Mrs. Edward B.
Belmont, Perry	Moriarty, George A., Jr.
Bergner, Jonas	Peck, Frederick S.
Birkhead, Mrs. William	Peckham, Job A.
Brown, Mrs. Harold	Powel, Thomas Ives Hare
Caswell, William	Rhode Island Historical Society
Connoly, Thomas B.	Richardson, Mrs. Thomas O.
d'Hauteville, Mrs. Grand	Safe, Mrs. T. Shaw
Fearing, Mrs. Daniel B.	Sherman, Mrs. William Watts
Fitzsimmons, Mrs. Paul	Smith, Miss Esther Morton
Gammell, Mrs. Robert Ives	Swan, James A.
Gammell, William	Swan, Mrs. James A.
Gerry, Com. Elbridge T.	Taylor, Henry R.
Gibbs, Mrs. Theodore K.	Thayer, Mrs. Nathaniel
Goelet, Mrs. Ogden	Tilley, Miss Edith May
Goelet, Robert	Tompkins, Hamilton B.
Grosvenor Miss Rosa A.	Tuckerman, Mrs. Alfred
Hunter, Mrs. William R.	Tuckerman, Alfred
James, Com. Arthur Curtiss	Van Alen, James Laurens
James, Mrs. Arthur Curtiss	Vanderbilt, Mrs.
Jamestown Historical Society	Vernon, Mrs. J. Peace
Jennings, Miss Annie B.	Warren, George Henry
King, Mrs. David	Warren, Mrs. Whitney
King, George Gordon	Webster, Hamilton F.
Lorillard, Louis L.	Wetmore, George Peabody
	Wildey, Mrs. Anna Chesebrough

Contributing Member

Terry, Dr. Roderick

Sustaining Members

Appleton, Miss Mary	Berwind, Mrs. Edward J.
Barger, Miss Edna	Birkhead, Miss Kate de C.
Bateman, Clarence	Bliss, Miss Susan, D.

Borden, Jerome C.
 Brown, Mrs. John Nicholas
 Burke-Roche, Mrs. Frances
 Clark, Miss Elizabeth
 Clarke, Mrs. J. Francis A.
 C  chran, Mrs. George P. E.
 Codman, Miss Martha
 Cortazzo, Miss Katherine
 de Forest, George B.
 Drexel, Mrs. John R.
 Duncan, Mrs. Stuart
 Dunn, Mrs. Thomas
 Ellis, Miss Helen
 Emmons, Arthur B.
 Gillespie, Lawrence L.
 Gillespie, Mrs. Lawrence L.
 Glynn, Mrs. William E.
 Havemeyer, Henry O., Jr.
 Hayden, Col. Charles
 Hazard, Miss Caroline
 Hunt, Mrs. Livingston
 Hunter, Miss Anna F.
 Jacobs, Dr. Henry Barton
 Knight, Edward Collings, Jr.
 Lippitt, Charles W.
 Morris, Harrison S.
 Morris, Mrs. Harrison S.
 Neilson, Mrs.
 Norman, Mrs. Bradford
 Padelford, Mrs. Edward M.

Pierson, Gen. J. Fred
 Pitman, T. T.
 Pumpelly, Prof. Raphael
 Redmond, Henry
 Rives, Dr. William
 Robinson, Mrs. C. L. F.
 Schreier, Eugene
 Scott, Mrs. George S.
 Sherman, Miss Elizabeth
 Sims, Mrs. William S.
 Spencer, Mrs. Lorrillard
 Stevens, Mrs. Harriet
 Stevens, Miss Maud L.
 Sturgis, Frank K.
 Tailer, T. Suffern
 Terry, Mrs. Roderick
 Van Allen, James J.
 Weaver, Miss Sarah C.
 Webster, Mrs. Hamilton Fish
 Wilder, Mrs. Wilbur E.
 Wright, Mrs. Walter A.
 SUBSCRIBING Members
 Bispham, Mrs. George T.
 Buckhout, Mrs. Emma A.
 Buckhout, George N.
 Hazard, Peyton
 Morrison, Charles E.
 Peckham, Miss Antoinette
 Peckham, Edward S.

Annual Members

Abney, John R.
 Andrews, Mrs. Walter S.
 Allen, Mrs. Crawford C.
 Austin, George B.
 Baker, Darius
 Baker, Mrs. Darius
 Bakhmeteff, Madame
 Baldwin, Frederick H.
 Ball, Alwyn, Jr.
 Barry, Louis J.
 Bates, Dr. Lincoln
 Bergman, Isaac B.
 Bokee, Miss Margaret
 Brackett, Mrs. Charles A.
 Brightman, Miss Eva St. C.
 Brightman, William E.

Bristow, Mrs. W. B.
 Brodsky, David
 Buffum, William P.
 Bull, Mrs. Charles M.
 Bull, Miss Phoebe
 Bullard, Mrs. B. F.
 Burdick, Clark
 Burdick, Edwin S.
 Burdick, David J.
 Burgess, Prof. John W.
 Burlingham, Hiram
 Cabell, Walter Coles
 Cabell, Mrs. Walter Coles
 Caldwell, Guy C.
 Campbell, Dudley E.
 Capron, Rev. Harold S.

Carr, Leander K.
 Carr, Miss Pauline Theodora
 Case, Philip B.
 Cerio, Mrs. George
 Chester, Dr. Frank Dyer
 Christopher, Rev. Percy
 Clarke, Dr. Philip E.
 Clarke, Mrs. Philip E.
 Clarke, William P.
 Codman, Ogden
 Coggeshall, Charles P.
 Coggeshall, Dr. Henry
 Coggeshall, Mrs. John S.
 Cole, Charles M.
 Covell, William W.
 Covell, Mrs. William W.
 Cozzens, J. Powel
 Creighton, Miss G. Rosalie
 Cudworth, Frederic B.
 Cudworth, Mrs. Frederic B.
 Curry, Robert W.
 Davis, Rear Admiral C. H.
 Davis, Mrs. Dudley
 Dennis, William E., Jr.
 de Tahy, Prof. Joannes
 de Tahy, Mrs. Joannes
 Downing, George Fay
 Downing, Miss Harriet S.
 Downing, Miss Julia T.
 Drury, James H.
 Duncan, Stuart
 Dyer, Herbert
 Easton, Arthur H.
 Easton, Fred W.
 Edgar, Miss Lucille B.
 Ellery Miss Henrietta
 Elliott, Mrs. John
 Ellis, Miss Lizzie E.
 Ennis, Mrs. William
 Estes, Dr. Nathan A.
 Estes, Mrs. Nathan A.
 Fagan, James P.
 Farley, Godfrey P.
 Farley, Mrs. J. P.
 Ferry, Mrs. E. Hayward
 Finley, E. C.
 Forsyth, Mrs. J. B.
 Franklin, Miss Ruth B.
 Franklin, Miss Susan B.

Franklin, William B.
 Franklin, Mrs. William B.
 French, Miss Loresta
 Gale, Mrs. Marie J.
 Gardiner, Mrs. Charles C.
 Garrettson, Frederick
 Graham, Mrs. Howard S.
 Green, Arthur Leslie
 Greene, Fred W.
 Greene, John H., Jr.
 Haggin, Mrs. James B.
 Hammond, Ogden H.
 Hazard, Miss Abby C.
 Hazard, Thomas G., Jr.
 Hendy Henry Stuart
 Higbee, Edward W.
 Hillhouse, Mrs. Charles B.
 Hill, Mrs. Walter N.
 Hines, Rev. George A.
 Howard, Mrs. E. W.
 Hughes, Rev. Stanley C.
 Hull, Prof. William J.
 Hunter, Miss Augusta
 Ingalls, Mrs. John J.
 Jacobs, Mrs. Henry Barton
 Jacoby, Mrs. Douglas
 Jones, Mrs. Pembroke
 Jones, Rev. William S.
 Josephs, Mrs. Lyman C.
 Judge, Mrs. Cyril B.
 Kimball, Frank G.
 King, Col. Frank P.
 King, Frederic R.
 King, Leroy
 King, Mrs. Leroy
 Kling, Charles Potter
 Koehne, Charles H., Jr.
 La Farge, Mrs. John
 Landers, Albert C.
 Langley, Walter S.
 Lantz, John P.
 Lauterbach, Mrs. Amanda
 Lawson, John A.
 Lawton, Mrs. Thomas H.
 Lee, William H.
 Levy, Max
 Lewis, Mrs. A. Neilson
 Lieber, Mrs. Hamillton
 Lieber, Miss Mary

Sullivan, John B.
 Sullivan, Dr. M. H.
 Swinburne, Dr. George K.
 Taber, Henry R.
 Taber, Miss Isabella C.
 Tatgenhorst, George W.
 Taylor, Grant P.
 Taylor, John M.
 Tanner, Benjamin F.
 Thomas, Mrs. Charles M.
 Thomas, Miss Harriet
 Thompson, Frank E.
 Tibbetts, William H.
 Titus, Mrs. Harry A.
 Turner, Mrs. Andrew J.
 Underwood, Mrs. William J.
 Van Beuren, Mrs. Michael M.
 Vanderbilt, Reginald C.
 Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Peyton
 Varnum, Miss Amy
 Vernon, Miss Annie
 Vernon, Miss Elizabeth H.

Walsh, John K.
 Walsh, William J.
 Wanton, Charles A. N.
 Ward, Miss A. Louise
 Ward, Rev. William I.
 Warren, George Henry J.
 Watts, John S.
 Weaver, Mrs. Charles B.
 Weaver, Harry R.
 Weaver, Thomas L. S.
 Wetherell, Col. John H.
 Wharton, Mrs. Henry
 Wharton, Joseph S. L.
 White, Elias Henley
 White, Mrs. Elias Henley
 Whitehouse, J. Norman de R.
 Whitman, Charles S.
 Wilder, Frank J.
 Wilks, Miss Nina
 Willard, Miss Mary A.
 Wing, William Arthur
 Wood, Mrs. Henry A.

Associate Members

Andrews, Mrs. William, Jr.
 Atkinson, Mrs. Mary
 Bailey, Vernon Howe
 Balis, Clarence Wanton
 Belknap, Mrs. Reginald R.
 Benson, Mrs. A. S.
 Benson, Robert
 Bigelow, Francis H.
 Bosworth, Miss Rebecca T.
 Braman, Mrs. Packer
 Branston, Mrs. Joseph
 Brownell, Miss Ella
 Brownell, Miss Nancy
 Buffum, Mrs. William P.
 Burlingham, Mrs. Thomas
 Burlingham, Rev. Edward J.
 Casey, Miss Catherine
 Casey, Miss Sophie P.
 Chinn, Miss Bertha
 Clarke, Miss Lena
 Congdon, Mrs. Henry B.
 Commerford, A. B.
 Davis, Salmon W
 Dudley, Mrs. Beverley R.

du Fais, John
 Fowler, Miss A. Sybil
 Franklin, Mrs. Robert M.
 Gash, Mrs. Robert
 Goffe, Mrs. Walter
 Hayes, Robert S.
 Hayes, Mrs. Robert S.
 Hazard, Miss Mary A.
 Howard, Mrs. William R.
 Kalkman, Henry A.
 Kalkman, Mrs. Henry A.
 Lawrence, Mrs. Henry
 Lawton, George P.
 Lonsdale, Mrs. Herman L.
 Marsh, Mrs. Herbert
 McCarthy, Miss Alice
 Mead, Mrs. George Whitefield
 Newton, Henry
 Newton, Mrs. Henry
 Newton Simon
 Nichols, Miss Matilda
 Parrish, Miss Margaret
 Parrish, Miss Mary
 Peckham, Frank L.

Peckham, Mrs. Frank L.
Peckham, Mrs. Thomas P.
Perry, Howard B.
Perry, Mrs. Joseph
Perry, Thomas Sargeant
Potter, Ralph G.
Robinson, Charles E.
Rogers, Mrs. Elisha
Shepley, Col. George R.
Smith, Mrs. Nathan B.
Staton, Mrs. J. G.
Stewart, Mrs. John
Swan, Frank Malbone

Swinburne, Henry H.
Taylor, Miss Annie
Tetlow, Mrs. Albert
Thurston, Mrs. George W.
Underwood, Mrs. Nicholas M.
Vose, Miss Caroline M.
Waring, Miss E. B.
Wheeler, Henry
Whitehead, John M.
Wilks, Harry
Wilks, Mrs. Harry
Wood, Trist

went on to say that he had been to see the old stocks, that they were in a most obscure and unworthy corner for such venerable and interesting relics, that they were viewed, apparently, by a very small percentage of visitors to Newport, and that they should certainly be of exhibition at the rooms of the Historical Society where thousands of people would see them. It is worthy of notice that this visitor referred to these instruments of punishment as "THE OLD STOCKS." It is singular that everybody here thought of them as "THE OLD STOCKS." Even the High Sheriff of Newport County called them "THE OLD STOCKS." But we know that they are not "THE OLD STOCKS" at all, but "THE PILLORY."

We bore in mind the remarks of our interested visitor and resolved that we would act on his suggestion. A letter to the governor elicited the information that an act of the legislature would be necessary to authorize the transfer of THE PILLORY from the dusty attic of the Court House to the halls of the Historical Society. Therefore we sought out a friendly representative, Mr. Fletcher W. Lawton, and told him what we wanted. He promptly drafted the bill; it was passed without opposition, and on Thursday, the seventh of April, THE PILLORY was delivered to us and placed in the Upper Exhibition Hall.

How often do we not hear the remark: Oh if that old house had but a tongue, what stories it might tell! Look upon this stout oaken plank and listen to descriptions of some of the scenes in which it has taken a prominent part.

There is still an air of grim determination about this old device, an expression of complete assurance that despite its antiquity it is still capable of retaining a firm grip upon the subjects which most interest it.

The following items regarding THE STOCKS and THE
PILLORY have been gleaned from the Encyclopedia Americana,
the Century Encyclopedia, the Newport Court Records, and the
Newport Mercury.

THE PILLORY

PILLORY—An instrument consisting of a frame of
wood erected on posts, with movable boards and holes through

One day last summer a visitor to the rooms, who had seemed particularly appreciative of the excellence of our collections, remarked, just as he was leaving: "There is one thing more you ought to have here, and that is the OLD STOCKS which are at present in your old Court House." The visitor went on to say that he had been to see the old stocks, that they were in a most obscure and unworthy corner for such venerable and interesting relics, that they were viewed, apparently, by a very small percentage of visitors to Newport, and that they should certainly be on exhibition at the rooms of the Historical Society where thousands of people would see them. It is worthy of notice that this visitor referred to these instruments of punishment as "THE OLD STOCKS." It is singular that everybody here thought of them as "THE OLD STOCKS." Even the High Sheriff of Newport County called them "THE OLD STOCKS." But we know that they are not "THE OLD STOCKS" at all, but "THE PILLORY."

We bore in mind the remarks of our interested visitor and resolved that we would act on his suggestion. A letter to the governor elicited the information that an act of the legislature would be necessary to authorize the transfer of THE PILLORY from the dusty attic of the Court House to the halls of the Historical Society. Therefore we sought out a friendly representative, Mr. Fletcher W. Lawton, and told him what we wanted. He promptly drafted the bill; it was passed without opposition, and on Thursday, the seventh of April, THE PILLORY was delivered to us and placed in the Upper Exhibition Hall.

How often do we not hear the remark: Oh if that old house had but a tongue, what stories it might tell! Look upon this stout oaken plank and listen to descriptions of some of the scenes in which it has taken a prominent part.

There is still an air of grim determination about this old device, an expression of complete assurance that despite its antiquity it is still capable of retaining a firm grip upon the subjects which most interest it.

The following items regarding THE STOCKS and THE PILLORY have been gleaned from the Encyclopedia Americana, the Century Encyclopedia, the Newport Court Records, and the Newport Mercury:

PILLORY--An old time punishment consisting of a frame of wood erected on posts with movable boards and holes through which were put the head and hands of the criminal. In this situation criminals in Great Britain were formerly often exposed to the outrages of the mob in a way inconsistent with any rational punishment. Those who were offensive to the crowd were in no small danger from the missiles by which they were assailed. The culprit was allowed to make speeches, defending himself and attacking his enemies. In 1816 this punishment was abolished in all cases except that of perjury, and it has since been abolished altogether.--Encyclopedia of Americana.

PILLORY--A frame of wood erected on a post or pole, with movable boards resembling those in the stocks and holes through which were put the head and hands of the offender who was thus exposed to public derision. In Great Britain it was a common punishment appointed for forestallers, users of deceitful weights, common scolds, political offenders, those guilty of perjury, forgery, libel, seditious writings, etc. It was abolished in 1837.--The Century Edition Encyclopedia.

Its voted that Capt. Esbon Sanford Shall Build a Whipping Post and Stocks Over the Brook to the Eastward of the Upper Market House and to be paid for Ye Same out of the Town Treasury. Town Meetings July 1739.

These notes are given merely to show that while stocks and whipping posts are referred to as about to be provided, there is only one record of their having been used, whereas the pillory was frequently operated--as shown by the Court Record.

"At a General Meeting on the 20th, of the 6th month, 1638 upon publick notice. It is agreed that a pair of stocks with a whipping post shall forthwith be made and the charges to be paid out of the Treasury." Portsmouth 1638.

"It is ordered that the Treasurer shall forthwith provide a pair of Stocks and a Whipping post to be sett in some such place as shall have order for, in ye town of Newport." Newport 10, mo. 17th., 1639.

sd. Capt. Edward Greenman stand in the Pillory upon the first Day of January next ensuing and have your ears Cropt or Pay a fine of Six hundred Pounds of Good and passable Bills of Credit of the Government before or upon the first Day of January next Ensuing and Given seven hundred Pound Bond with Good Surety to pay Double Damages as the Law in such cases directs and To Pay Cost of Prosecution, Condemnation etc. and to Remain safely Secured in His Majesty's Gaol in Newport until his sentence be performed." Book A. p. 287. Nov. 1718.

Sept. 1783.

"Samuel Howard Indicted for Forgery, Pleads Guilty."

Sentence of the Court: Said Samuel stand in the pillory on the Parade in Congress Street, Newport, and that he be labled on his breast with these words written thereon "A Public Cheat" on Friday the 26th., day of September 1783 for the space of 3 hours between the hours of 10 and 4 o'clock, that he be cropped of both ears and that he be branded on each cheek with the letter "R" with a red iron, that he pay all costs of prosecutions and conviction and remain in custody until sentence is performed."

Mar. 1742

"John Potter, yeoman alias gentleman, indicted for paying a bill due Simeon Palmer in counterfeit bills.

Court Sentence: Stand in pillory June 10, for $\frac{1}{2}$ hour, have ears cropped or pay fine to Gen. Treas. pay double damages, charges of prosecution and all lawful fees."

SUPERIOR COURT RECORDS, AUGUST, 1823

"BE IT REMEMBERED that at the present term of the court the Grand Jurors of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations and in and for the body of the County of Newport upon their oath present that Thomas Briggs of Middleborough in the State of Massachusetts, Laborer otherwise called Jonathan Bryant of Boston in the County of Suffolk in said state of Massachusetts Laborer on the fourth day of August in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-three, with force and at Newport in the County of Newport in the

State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, feloniously did utter publish, pass and tender in payment as true a certain false, forged and counterfeited Bank Note which has been issued by a corporation, which is lawfully established as a Bank within the United States to wit at Providence in the State of Rhode Island and to have been signed by the President and Cashier thereof, whereby the Merchants Bank in Providence promised to pay N. Tingley or bearer on demand, Ten Dollars which said false forged and counterfeited Bank is as follows:

(The Merchants Bank in Providence)
(Promise to pay N. Tingley or bearer)
(on demand Ten Dollars, Providence)
(May 29th., 1818.)
(Jos. Wheelock Clerk X.)

with intention to defraud the said Merchants Bank in Providence and one William Douglas, he the said Thomas Briggs otherwise called Jonathan Bryant at the time he so uttered, published, passed and tendered in payment as true, the aforesaid false, forged and counterfeited bank note, knowing the same to be false and counterfeited against the peace and dignity of the State and afterwards, viz. on the third day of the Term came the said Thomas Briggs otherwise called Jonathan Bryant under the custody of the Sheriff and being brot to the bar and forthwith demanded concerning the premises in the said Indictment above set forth and charged upon him how he will acquit himself thereof saith that he is NOT GUILTY thereof and for trial puts himself on the County. And afterwards viz on the fifth day of the Term the Said Thomas Briggs otherwise called Jonathan Bryant being again arraigned and it being again demanded of him whether he still persisted in his former plea of NOT GUILTY he answered that he did. And the jurors by whom the truth of this matter may be better known to try upon their oath whether the said Thomas Briggs otherwise called Jonathan Bryant be guilty or not guilty of the charges in the Indictment above specified to wit Adam S. Coe, Richard Shaw, Robert R. Carr, Stephen Southwick, Job Tew, Charles E. Davenport, Walter Watson, Eliphaz Barker, Wilbour Coggeshall, Daniel E. Anthony, George Faulkner, and Peleg Taylor, came and being sworn to speak the truth concerning the premises upon such their oath do say: We find the Defendant GUILTY.

It is considered by the Court that the said Thomas Briggs be placed by the Sheriff of the County of Newport in the Pillory for the space of one hour in some public place in the Town of Newport to be selected by said Sheriff on Friday the third day of October 1823 between the hours of one and four o'clock P. M. and be by said Sheriff while in said Pillory branded with the letter C, that he be imprisoned in the State Gaol in Said County of Newport for the term of Two Years and eight months from the 30th., day of August 1823, that he pay as a fine to and for the use of the State the sum of One Thousand Dollars, that he pay all cost of prosecuting and conviction and stand committed to the aforesaid Gaol until sentence be performed in all its parts."

Mer. Aug. 9, 1823

"On Tuesday last, a man by the name of "Jonathan Bryant", was arrested at Tiverton, for passing and having in his possession counterfeit Bank Bills, he had previously attempted to pass in this town \$10 counterfeit bills of the Merchants Bank in Providence. When arrested he drew a knife on the officer, Mr. Durfee, and attempted to stab him. On Wednesday he was examined and committed to prison to take his trial before the Supreme Judicial Court, at its term in this town on the 4th., Monday of this month.

Mer. Aug. 30, 1823

"The Supreme Judicial Court of this State commenced its August term in this town on Wednesday afternoon last. On Friday, Thomas Briggs, alias Jonathan Bryant was found guilty on five indictments for passing counterfeit bills. He will be sentenced this day."

Mer. Oct. 11, 1823

"The Supreme Court of this State for the county of Kent, closed their term at East-Greenwich on Wednesday last. At this term of the Court, John Briggs, Jun. was convicted of having in his possession counterfeit Bank notes to the amount of \$1,912 with intent to pass them as true notes, and was sentenced by the Court to stand in the Pillory 30 minutes on the 2nd Friday of November and while there to have his ears cropped and be branded with the letter C to pay a fine to the State of \$1000 and all the costs of prosecution; and be imprisoned for the term of five years."

THE LAST BRANDING CASE IN NEWPORT

Following is an account of a spectacular use of this Pillory
by J. C. Swan, Mercury April 2, 1892.

"At a term of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island, held at Newport in August 1823, one Thomas Briggs, alias Jonathan Bryant, was tried for the crime of Counterfeiting; was convicted and sentenced by the court to stand in the pillory one hour and be branded on the right cheek with the letter C.

After it became known that the above named person was the culprit who had passed the spurious bills; a reward was offered for his arrest, when one Allen Durfee of Tiverton, R. I. got on his trail and arrested him, Briggs resisted and in the struggle that ensued stabbed Durfee who escaped death by the point of the dagger striking his pocketbook in which fortunately there was a silver dollar; he however made the arrest and lodged his prisoner in the jail at Newport. The place selected for executing the sentence was the Parade in front of the Court House, so ordered by the Court and the time, Friday, the third day of October, 1823, between the hours of three and four o'clock in the afternoon. The pillory was a frame-work something like the gallows with a platform about ten feet square and at an elevation high enough to give the spectators of this barbarous scene a full view of all the proceedings, including the placing of the unlucky prisoner in position, heating the iron and the last crowning act of branding, hearing the frying of his flesh and seeing the ascending smoke which rose far above his head.

Allen Durfee, it afterwards appeared was not a man of very refined feelings on the contrary, rather tinged with what some people call vindictiveness. Though he probably did not very often make an exhibit of this little weakness so common to most men, yet it was understood that he solicited of Robert B. Cranston, Esq., sheriff of the county the privilege of branding with hot iron the letter C on the right cheek of the unfortunate Mr. Briggs, alias Mr. Bryant, his request was granted.

It is known, or supposed to be that it was with some difficulty that sheriffs who have unpleasant duties to perform, such as hanging for instance, and it probably is equally so in the new and outrageously cruel way which subjects the criminal to lin-

gering torture, horrible beyond conception, are enabled to find persons so low down in the scale of humanity as to be for a compensation, willing to do things, which all sensitive minds in horror shrink from. This being simply a case of branding with a hot iron there would have been no great trouble in getting the service performed; but as above stated, Mr. Durfee made early application for the honor and was accepted.

As above mentioned, on Friday, the third day of October, 1823 at about two o'clock, in the afternoon, the parade was densely packed by a mass of humanity, which included men, women and children; that these last might be present, all the schools in town were closed that this great moral lesson might be witnessed and impressed on their minds, and they may have been advised by their teachers to observe how the law punished those who attempted to get rich by putting in circulation a dollar that was not worth a dollar.

An impatient crowd awaited the arrival of the principal figure in this cruel and disgusting scene, when at three o'clock he ascended the scaffold, was pinioned with his head so confined that he could not move it, and then by order of the Court, was for one quarter of an hour placed facing the south, the next quarter facing the east, and the next quarter facing the west, and the next quarter facing the north; when at its expiration, Allen Durfee advanced with the red-hot iron in his hand and placed it on the right cheek of Thomas Briggs, alias Jonathan Bryant, and held it there so long that Sheriff Cranston in an excited tone told him to take it off, which he did not do until Mr. Cranston with pistol in hand again ordered him to do so. The people were very indignant at the conduct of Mr. Durfee, believing what probably was true, that he had not entirely forgotten his first interview with the prisoner, and took the unwarrantable liberty of adding to the anguish of a helpless man something on his own private account.

Briggs, alias Bryant was further sentenced to be imprisoned in Newport county jail for the term of two years and eight months from the 30th day of August, 1823, and pay a fine of one thousand dollars.

OFFICERS

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1922

PRESIDENT, REV. RODERICK TERRY, D.D.

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, DARIUS BAKER

RECORDING SECRETARY, LLOYD M. MAYER

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN AND ASSISTANT TREASURER, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, GERTRUDE EHRHARDT

CLERK, ANNIE BURN

BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN

DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY

MRS. WILLIAM H. BIRCKHEAD

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

MRS. DANIEL B. FEARING

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON

JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER

LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Thirty-eight

NEWPORT, R. I.

October, 1921

FINANCE

RODERICK TERRY

ARTHUR C. JAMES

FRANK K. STURGIS

DARIUS BAKER

THE TREASURER, *ex-officio*

LIBRARY

MRS. CHARLES C. GARDNER

THE LIBRARIAN

MRS. WILLIAM H. BIRCKHEAD

MUSEUM

MISS MAUD L. STEVENS

W. S. SHERMAN

BUILDING AND GROUNDS

JONAS BERGNER

EDWIN P. ROBINSON

L. L. GILLESPIE

LITERARY EXERCISES AND PUBLICATIONS

THE PRESIDENT

THE LIBRARIAN

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

STANLEY C. HUGHES

MRS. AUCHINCLOSS

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

MRS. T. A. LAWTON

MISS TILLEY

AUDITOR

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

Bulletins of the Society for sale at the Society's Room.

BULLETIN

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

Number Thirty-eight

NEWPORT, R. I.

October, 1921

A Few French Officers to Whom We Owe Much

A Paper read before the Society, August 15th, 1921

By

MISS M. E. POWEL

1. Some who are buried here.
2. Count D'Estang's two days in Newport harbor 1778.
His second in command De Barras.
3. Contemporary account.
4. The second expedition arrives under Lieutenant
General Rochambeau with Admiral de Ternay,
1780.
5. French and earlier defenses of Newport.
6. Death of De Ternay. Return of De Barras.
7. Count William de Deux Ponts.
8. Other accounts of the march from Newport to York-
town.
9. Yorktown.

It is fortunate that when time serves, the Historical Society of Newport can and does hold out friendly hands. She cherishes already in her museum and on her bookshelves many tangible records of our French Allies, and in the dooryard stands a seedling white lilac, child of that sturdy bush still growing on Church Street, the gift of some of the French officers to Mrs. Samuel Vernon, in Revolutionary days.

But there are some intangible relics of that period under ground that may well demand attention.

Last spring, those very young ladies, The Saturday Club, having earlier collected many available accounts of Admiral de Ternay, so far seemingly neglected by their elders, placed upon his grave a triple offering of those white lilac blossoms, bound with tri-color. That in itself was first used by the French officers in Newport, and of these flowers the large spray was in honor of the Admiral, the two smaller to recall two other French officers who lie in unmarked, and it is to be feared, in unknown graves in Trinity yard, Messieurs de Fayolles and de Valernais.

To tell the brief story of M. de Fayolles we must search a little. He is possibly the first of the French officers connected with the Revolutionary War to be buried in the soil of Rhode Island. In spite of the strongest opposition from his King, his family and his friends, that headstrong, gallant youngster, the Marquis de LaFayette, already of the French army (and without leave of absence) twenty years of age, married, and a father, sailed secretly from Spain for America on the 20th of April, 1777. In the same vessel, chartered and found by LaFayette, and perhaps prophetically named "La Victoire," came the German Baron de Kalb, Viscount de Mauroy and less than a dozen other French gentlemen, all with commissions in the American army tucked into their pockets, signed by Mr. Silas Deane, one of our Commissioners abroad. The three mentioned as Major-Generals, the rest of lesser rank. These papers, dated some months back, were subject to ratification by the Continental Congress on their arrival.

Now, when presented to that august body sitting in Philadelphia, there was great consternation, and without ratifying their commissions, realizing the difficulty of placing these foreign gentlemen over the heads of many Americans already in service, Congress voted them the warmest official thanks, their pay from the previous year, as promised by Mr. Deane, and, in addition that, their expenses to this Continent and for their return to France, should be paid. This was carried out and most of the party actually did return to their own country, setting out from Philadelphia for various American ports on the 15th of September in that same year, 1777. Of course we know that de Kalb,

who lost his life so bravely, and LaFayette were among the few who remained and were finally taken into the American service.

Among those returning via New England, was Monsieur de Fayolle, commissioned by Deane as a Lieutenant Colonel in our army, and elsewhere termed the Chevalier de Fayolles, aide-de-camp to the Marquis de LaFayette. His name is spelled Fayolles and Fayole by various writers and he has been wrongly called Fayette). Is it not curious, Fayolle is the name of one of our modern Allies, recently visiting this country, the laurel-crowned commander of Americans on the Aine-Marne, General Fayolle, hero of many victories and wearing the grand cross of Legion of Honor. And of this young officer asleep here these one hundred and forty-four years, for he died here suddenly on the eve of sailing, at least we can say "The readiness is all."

There is more known of de Valernais. On the 7th of June, 1780, that active French frigate the *Hermione* of 36 guns, Captain the Chevalier de la Touche, fought with the British frigate *Iris* of 36 guns, Captain James Hawker, off this end of Long Island. After a spirited engagement in which both vessels had losses, they parted. On the 19th the *Hermione* arrived at Newport and landed her first lieutenant, Monsieur de Valernais, seriously wounded. Here he languished for over a month, then expired, and in Trinity Church records we find that he "was buried in the churchyard on the 22nd of July, 1780," "with military honors," adds Mr. Mason.

No lack of duty is attributable to Trinity's sparse records and neglect to provide marks for graves. Almost entirely Tory, the Rector and most of her congregation had been long gone, either by orders or by their own disposition to depart. Her pulpit was seldom occupied, mostly by divines of other denominations, and there was really no one in Newport able to conduct her affairs. We may only hope that the future will repair old neglect that is excusable.

Barely to mention those Tory and British gentlemen, lying with their families about them in well established spots, such as Dr. William Hunter, the Scotch political refugee, requisitioned as Surgeon by the British, and dying nobly trying to check the ravages of camp fever in their tents, and Major John Breese of the Royal Army, 54th Regiment,

who, on the British withdrawal, resigned and remained in this country, later becoming British Vice-Consul here; marrying Miss Mallbone and finally being grandsire of the late Captain K. Randolph Breece, United States Navy. A full pardon this, for his having been once upon a time an enemy. And of others like these, there are, besides those of the above gallant French officers, at least two unmarked British graves in this enclosure.

Prior to and in the first years of the Revolutionary War, this Bay was harried by a British frigate of about 36 guns, commanded by Captain James Wallace, a shrewd fellow, in after years knighted, an Admiral and Governor of Newfoundland. No spite was too small for him while here, and he was thoroughly, probably deservedly, hated. Hence the following item from Dr. Stiles' Diary is surprising.

"May 28, 1775. This afternoon was a Funeral here of a Lieutenant of one of the ships (Lieut. James Conway, a Marine officer, age 45). They obtained leave of the Governor to land and about 25 Marines landed at IV this Afternoon and buried their Officer, under Arms in the Ch. yd. discharging three vollies and then returned on board (the Rose) without Molestation."

This is also noted in Trinity records, but as on May 1st, 1777.

Lieutenant Lowther Matthews, who died in 1779, was attached to the 62 Regiment of Foot. He, too, is buried in Trinity yard, in an unknown grave. There is no record of it and so far nothing found of his history.

What if Conway and Matthews were foes to their last breath? Now they are no longer such. America is no Hun. She knows no enemy in a corpse. All honor to these and to the poor men heaped high in the Hessian Hole in Portsmouth, and elsewhere on this Island.

Mr. Stone, in "Our French Allies," writes that the place of interment for the French soldiers at Newport, meaning doubtless private soldiers and sailors, both, (the hospitals here held hundreds of ill men, scurvy and the like), was in the Burial-ground Common, near the west fence or within fifty feet of the same, but the ground, having no stone memorials, would seem since to have been used over again.

We have traced in Blaskowitz's map of where the Duck Factory, the Alms, and the Work Houses stood within that fence, and also of a Rope-walk on Long Lane in this Common, so possibly the site of these graves may be found hereafter. They cannot be very far from where the mock interment of General Washington occurred in 1799, that, too, now ignored.

There is mention by Blanchard of a sad occurrence in Newport on the 4th of March, 1781. When "A Captain of the Regiment of Saintonge, named Laforest, held in esteem by his corps, to whom his own Colonel, Count de Custine, had addressed some language for which Laforest had in vain demanded justice, killed himself in despair. This event was known a moment before the parade and created great excitement there. M. de Custine was insulted there and if it had not been for the presence of some superior officers, worse would have befallen him."

De Custine, highly considered by Count Rochambeau, and a capable officer in many respects, was also unhappily known for his bad temper and great severity. It is more likely, owing to the circumstances of the death of La Forest, that he was interred in the Burial Ground Common or elsewhere, rather than in Trinity yard.

By permission of Mrs. and Miss Stevens, these verses are adapted from a poem by the Rev. Charles T. Brooks, written in 1859 for "Reunion Day."

As pensive, that crowded old graveyard we tread,
A city to us, of the living, not dead,
There, there, is old Newport, safe anchored at last,
Where partings are over, and changes are past.

As we enter Farewell Street the musing heart burns
To think of that bourne whence no traveler returns,
Yet forms of the glorified shine for our Souls,
Who trod these far shores while they fought the high goal!

And where are they now? Are they gone? They are here!
The Spirit that quickened them still hovers near,
Their mem'ries, their names, still make fragrant the air,
True hearts, we this day their companionship share!

Great Liberty's priesthood! Those Martyrs, they wrought
Their work for the ages, OUR Conflict they fought.

Yet there are some things that no marble shaft can well commemorate.

That terrible vast Atlantic Ocean, filled with warships of many nations, fighting! fighting! With pirates, too, freebooters! Overspread by tempests, fraught with superstitions; And beyond it? America! A wilderness sparsely cultivated by those without the true Faith; speaking another tongue; where much fever spread, and wild beasts and savages were found in the long space between the little villages called cities!

We speak of the hardships of our French Allies, do we often think of these ladies of France left at home—patient desolate, long hours spent in prayer, facing what must have been to them a mere chimera to which husbands, sons and sweethearts had been sent; the servants of King Louis, and sent by him to fight his will, not volunteers, like de Kalb and Lafayette. The bulk were ordered here, and very little did those at home know of actual conditions. Nothing but rumors and perhaps one or two letters in all those weary years. Mostly a blank silence. The worst of all!

General Rochambeau, himself, speaks of his own first intelligence from his wife, coming many months after his arrival. What could it have been for the lesser ranks and for the least—and greatest of all—the soldiers and sailors and their families, ignorant peasants! Yet there were many adventurers, bad lots, no war is free of them; but there were thousands who gave their all and of these the French women were not the few. Their throbbing hearts have long been still, but ours now beat the stronger for their bravery, and as hundreds of their gallant kin sleep for all time far and near in America, so may the thousands of the children of the United States rest undisturbed to eternity in those fields of France that they have lately helped to save.

The Treaty of Alliance between France and America was signed in February, 1778, and early in the following July Count D'Estaing's fleet appeared off Sandy Hook, but not until the 29th did he arrive off Rhode Island. General Cullum writes that the next day two of his ships under Suffren made a daring run up the west passage under fire from the British near Bonnet Point in Narragansett and on Conanicut, and three others forced the east passage. This frightened the British, who destroyed many fortifications and

ships; but for ten days the Count remained outside. On the 8th of August he entered Newport harbor in force. The next day landed four thousand men on Conanicut, but Lord Howe hove in sight. The French were hastily re-embarked and on the 10th, two days after his arrival, let Mrs. Almy tell the tale. This Tory lady was living in the old Brenton House on Thames street (now a sad ghost of itself behind the Bijou Theatre). She writes to her Whig husband, serving with the American army: "At nine o'clock (August 10, 1778) the English fleet (under Lord Howe, then lying off our south shore) was seen to stand out. It surprised us, but still it was thought it was only done to have sea-room enough. What Count d'Estaing thought Heaven knows, for his haste was so great he cut all his cables, and came firing through the Harbor as if the very Devil was in him. One-half the town went to the Neck to see a great sea fight, but returned exceedingly disappointed in a few hours. Then it was told Lord Howe's strength was not sufficient to cope with such a fleet." (Field's History of Rhode Island, I, 492.)

D'Estaing was an old and tried veteran who had in his early career served more on land than at sea. It was said by most that he was truly a brave soldier possessing many high qualities but lacking ability to lead—not a great commander-in-chief.

We all know that this encounter of D'Estaing and the British resulted badly for both, and that a violent storm coming up suddenly, so shattered vessels on both sides that they mutually withdrew.

After remaining at sea until the 20th of August, Admiral D'Estaing again came off Newport—his fleet still much shattered by the recent storm—but only to hold communication with Gen. Sullivan, who, with La Fayette, his own officers, and certain of the French who had remained behind, had in council determined to assault the British defenses as soon as D'Estaing should return and cooperate by landing parties, bombardments and the like. But the French Admiral, despite all, alleged that he had positive orders—were his fleet damaged—to refit in the Port of Boston, and promptly departed therefor. This dampened the ardor of the American militia, the bulk of it soon faded away. La Fayette's wonder-

ful rides to and from Boston, the well-fought Battle of Rhode Island and the breaking of the Siege speedily followed. Sullivan, within an ace of success, lost his objective, but by his masterly retreat covered what was really to him a heart-felt defection of his naval coadjutor and ally. (Sullivan's report: Hists. of R. I. by Arnold and Field.)

However, there is one point connected with the brief stay of this Admiral on the coast of New England that invites attention.

His second in command was a particular personal friend, Count de Barras, born in Provence; says Balch, "of an old family distinguished in the profession of arms, noble as the Barras, as ancient as the rocks of Provence." He is said to have commanded the vanguard of the fleet in forcing its way into Narragansett Bay, and that in all ways he was a superior practised officer. On his return later to America he proved it.

In one paper it is not possible to give more than a few disconnected scenes from the long magnificent story of our allies, even of that more quiet part of their career lying in Newport. Histories, we all know, but do we read many of the memoirs owned by the Redwood Library, the People's Library and by this Historical Society, that is the possessor, for example, of the rare diary of Claude Blanchard, the Commissary General of the French Armies, a mine of information respecting Newport and elsewhere. These personal narratives cast their glow of living atmosphere over enormous struggles and high hopes as well as over petty details. We see them, and our own ancestors, also, in the light of daily life. Think, too, of the terrors to come that our brothers from overseas met with customary sangfroid! The guillotine that fell upon D'Estaing and from which Charlotte Corday by chance saved General Rochambeau. Ah! a long list might be made of those who went back to perish. To Lafayette came many checkered fortunes, crowned finally by long life and comparative prosperity. Boy that he was on arrival in this country, it seemed indeed as if he was sent, in part, to warm the lonely heart of the childless hero to whom he gave a son's life-long devotion—General Washington!

In 1780—two years later than that of Count D'Estaing—a second expedition was sent out from France, Count de Rochambeau, Commander-in-Chief, and the large fleet and convoy in the hands of Admiral de Ternay. Not only had they come to aid the almost hopeless cause of the exhausted Americans, but also, as had come that of D'Estaing, in great measure to prevent the forces of Great Britain, so busy here, from being available against French interests in other parts of the world.

Lafayette—this time as Major-General in the American Army—armed with a proper leave from Congress, had ably urged our cause in France and done much to forward it before hastening to return, to report his success.

“On approaching Rhode Island, in foggy weather, after an anxious voyage of seventy days from Brest, on the morning of the 11th of July the fog lifted when the fleet was about a league distant from Point Judith, and two large white flags, each bearing three golden lillies, the Standard of France, were seen placed upon the two shores before them, to their great satisfaction,” said Blanchard. These, while indicating the main channel into Narragansett Bay, were a private pre-arranged signal with Lafayette, showing that the British were not again in occupation, but they gave rise to widespread rumors that the Island had been seized for King Louis.

There are several accounts of disappointment felt by the French on landing that afternoon, at the lack of enthusiasm among the few remaining inhabitants of Newport. It was no coldness. It was the apathy of suffering, exhaustion. The following day much was righted.

Dr. Stiles' Diary for that week tells us that the fleet consisted in all of 44 sail, having on board 6000 troops (really rather less). The fleet commanded by His Excellency M. Le Chev. de Ternay, and the troops by His Excellency, le Comte de Rochambeau. In conseq. of wh. the Town Newp. was beautifully illuminated on Wednesday Eve July 12, and 13 grand Rockets were fired in front of the State House. “A few days later,” he adds, “the bell rang at Newport till after midnight.” “The Whigs put thirteen lights in the window, the Tories, or doubtfuls 4 or 6. The Quakers did not *chuse* their lights shd. shine before

men, and their windows were broken. A fine subjects for Friends's Meetings for Sufferings."

The local authorities, recognizing the general poverty, had provided a box of candles to be distributed to needy citizens on the principal streets to light their houses and a parade was ordered. Pitifully small it must have been, headed by a few but whole-hearted in the extreme, and we know what that means now. Recall those laborers from the Government works here, in their working clothes, carrying their shovels and picks, spontaneously "falling in" to that opportune parade on the afternoon of Armistice Day three years ago.

Yet in spite of tallow and talk, of course, on each side there were quarrels, bickerings, jealousies among Americans as well as among the newcomers. Human nature shows itself plainly in time of strain. War cannot engender all the virtues without lapses. It does engender many! Before long, suffering in cold weather, there is the story of some hundreds of ill-found American troops, taking man by man a freezing French soldier under his single scanty blanket and warming him night after night in this fashion. May one add "The first of the 'Bunkies' and this only one act of dozens of such 'Camaraderies!'"

General Cullum's illustrated "Historic Sketch of the Defences of Narragansett Bay from 1656 to 1884" includes a thorough account of the occurrences of Count D'Estaing's coming in 1778, and also an admirable map showing both American and British works at that date. Unfortunately, there is no drawing and comparatively scant mention of what was accomplished by General Rochambeau both in the erection of new works and in reparation of those of the British, much destroyed by themselves on their departure, nor as to where the camps of the French troops were established. It is greatly to be hoped that some professional hand will adapt the various contemporary accounts of these matters into a chart that will fill this vacancy.

Mr. Stone writes in "Our French Allies" that General Rochambeau notes in his memoirs that when the French were landed in Newport in July, 1780, they were encamped "covering this town, cutting the Island across, its left on the sea, its right at the anchorage of the squadron of de Ternay which brought its broadside to bear protected by land

batteries that I caused to be established at the most convenient points. I worked also to fortify various points at which the enemy might land, and to open roads to go and attack him on the first moment of debarkation. In this position the French corps might always move by the shortest line to the point where the enemy wished to land, while to vary his point of attack, the latter had great circles to describe. In twelve days' time this position was rendered respectable by a labor sustained by all that part of the army in a condition to act; But full a third of the land army, and of that of the sea was sharply attacked with the scurvy and was sent into the interior of the country to the hospital caused to be established there." On this subject Dr. David King wrote to Mr. Stone

"For some months the officers had their attention turned to making secure the anchorage of the fleet and erecting fortification where needed. Hence their encampments were distributed in a circuit along the south of Newport, at Castle Hill near Brenton's Point, in the neighborhood of the present 'Shore Road' and of the cliffs at the south and east of Newport In my boyhood I used to run over the lines of encampments then visible to my boyish eyes."

Count William Deux Ponts says in his diary that "The camp of the French Army has its right wing resting near Newport, a little in front of the town, and the left touches the sea. The Legion of Lauzun is encamped in front of the Army on a peninsula called the Neck" (And there that remained until the last of November, when with many other exposed troops, the inclement weather caused their removal into winter quarters to the town, and Lauzun's cavalry was sent to Providence.)

Now to understand these accounts, it must be recognized that the French while encamping across the south of Newport faced outward and had their backs to the town. It was an avant-guard, hence its right wing to the west, and its left to the east, awaiting a sea attack or landing from the enemy. Of course the garrison at Fort Chastellux, (high in the air—in part still extant) not only protected the harbor to the north, but by its shape was able to make defence to the northeast and northwest, but that was thrown up later in anticipation of a threatened attack to force the harbor

by Sir Henry Clinton. It was unquestionably the crown of the harbor defence for Newport. The British while here had far less anticipation of trouble by sea than of the probable attempts from land on all sides by the Americans near by, still according to General Cullum's map they had kept a close cordon of vessels along the whole south shore of this Island and State particularly strong at the mouth of the Bay's three channels.

Now having made his sea-board face secure and with de Ternay's fleet ably co-operating in the harbor, General Rochambeau hastily set about repairing the wreck of the inner British line of defence, curving from the Blue Rocks' North Battery on the west, bow-shaped, to the Easton farmhouse, then standing a little in front of Dr. Mattison's present brick mansion at the Beach, and surrounded by a small earthwork. The late Dr. Henry E. Turner told the writer "that the French were encamped to the east of Newport and along the ridge approximately topped by 'Love Lane' and Rhode Island Avenue." Here will be found the line of British defenses given on the map of 1778 and doubtless protecting these encampments. The only main road from the town to the Beach, began with Mill Street, extending along Old Beach Road, turned into "Love Lane" and then down the sharp hill from there to the Beach on what is now part of Bath Road. This is now covered by property in the hands of the many of the members of this Society, our President, Mrs. Rogers Morgan, the Misses Mason, etc.

Thus it will be seen that General Rochambeau's encircling of Newport became complete, and it was further strengthened by his repairs to the British outer line on the north and east, running from the Bay outside "Tammany" Hill (that originally fortified by Colonel Putnam, the American Engineer in 1776 and enlarged by the British), and turning down to the northwest corner of Easton's Pond. A strong position with several outlying earthworks of large size, improved by damming the brook, and by a long outer abatis into which had doubtless gone many of the sacrificed trees so needed for firewood.

NOTE

A partial list of defences yet extant in the past seventy years:

On Miantonomi Hill.

A small earthwork directly on the corner of the Cliff and Easton's Beach.

A larger one on the face of the Cliff about where the property of Mr. Ogden Goelet is now.

A small one facing south on Ochre Point where was formerly the estate of Mr. Lawrence (herein Midshipmen used to hide in the 60's to enjoy forbidden tobacco, said the late Admiral M——.)

The remains of a small earthwork were so late as the sixties in the rear of the land of Mr. John Carter Brown, overlooking Morton Park.

Judge Darius Baker recalls one in the rear of his house, between Cranston and Rhode Island Avenues.

A work destroyed by the New Boulevard, undoubtedly one of the outworks of the outer lines of defence.

Traces of a work on the grounds of the late Mr. Theodore M. Davis at Brenton's Reef.

At or near the property of Mr. Agassiz on Castle Hill.

Two works to the northwest on Coddington Point.

A small earthwork on Maple Avenue, in the garden of the Bruguiere House; also distinct outlines of a camp, where the stable of that property is placed and continuing across the road into the opposite field.

The Hessian camp covered a tract of ground beginning at the southeast corner of the harbor. On a lot on Thames street (west from the Berwind estate) was an Artillery Park, and the camp extended irregularly thence between Dixon and Bowery streets across the Great Swamps to the headquarters of Lord Percy in the Easton farmhouse at the Beach (said Dr. H. E. Turner). So many half-pennies, buttons, etc., have been turned up in the cornfields, now residential property, in this district that it is well corroborated.

Already out of health with the gout before leaving France, a little more than five months from his arrival in these waters, Admiral de Ternay died. He had been taken seriously ill while en route with Count Rochambeau and other officers to meet General Washington at Hartford in September, and was, unquestionably, suffering throughout

his entire stay here, bodily, possibly, it was urged, mentally, for refusing to break up his convoy while crossing the Atlantic for various encounters that offered with the enemy. Blanchard says on the 14th of December, 1780, "the cold was very severe, M. le Chev. de Ternay had been sick for several days and had just been taken on shore. M. Corté, our chief physician had been sent for, who told me that he found him very ill.

"On the 15th M. de Ternay fell a victim to his disease; it was putrid fever. M. de Rochamebau was not then at Newport, he had gone to Boston.

"On the 16th fine weather. M. de Ternay was buried with great pomp; all the land forces under arms."

Of the Admiral's funeral so much is remembered that it can be here omitted. A few of the many estimates of his character by some of his fellow-officers are inserted, and a record of his life is to be found carved upon his tombstone in Newport by order of his master the King.

Stone says that Rochambeau writes of Admiral de Ternay as follows: "His greatest enemies can never deny that he had great probity and that he was a very skillful navigator. The French Corps rendered him the justice to say that it was impossible to conduct a convoy with greater vigilance and skill than he displayed in bringing it to its destination." And Lafayette writes to his wife, "the French Squadron has remained blockaded in Rhode Island and I imagine the Chevalier de Ternay died of grief in consequence of this event. However this may be, he is positively dead. He was a very rough and obstinate man, but firm and clear in all his views, and, taking all things into consideration, we have sustained a great loss." (Stone. *Our French Allies.* p. 340). There is also good testimony in his favor from de Segur and others.

In May, 1781, Admiral de Barras, of whom we have had earlier memory as the second in command to Admiral D'Estaing, arrived on this station to take over the command of the late Admiral de Ternay, it having been held in the interim with ability by Captain Des Touches, the senior sea officer remaining here.

On learning that Count de Grasse, much his junior, was due from the West Indies with his fleet, transporting the land force, and that he was expected to serve under him,

Admiral de Barras uttered those noble words, the more noble as he had been given full permission in France to operate against Admiral Byron to the northward, when all possible success would have been his absolutely and alone.

"Nobody can be more interested than I in the arrival of M. de Grasse in these waters. He was my junior, he has been made Lieutenant-General. Since I knew of his coming when approaching these shores I crowded sail to serve under his orders, I will still make this campaign under him (but I will not make a second,)" he is said to have remarked later. Balch 1, 130.

About two months after his arrival in Newport, Admiral de Barras was surprised and annoyed "to find from the newspapers" that the house in which he lodged, and had his office, and the park adjoining it, which enclosed the magazines of his squadron, were advertised to be sold the month following! He wrote to the Governor and Assembly "that he inferred this was by mistake," as the King of France had been already at much expense in making repairs and erecting new buildings upon these contiguous estates of Colonel Joseph Wanton and Mr. George Rome on Washington St., and he emphatically requested all sales should be suspended until the end of the war, and demanded that, after his departure, these places might be held in charge of the French Consul to the New England States, for the use of such French vessels of war as circumstances might lead into this port.

This was accorded at once by the Assembly, who had doubtless advertised the sale in anticipation of the speedy sailing of the French naval force. (Appendix Stone's "French Allies.")

Then followed the final months of the Revolutionary War, in Virginia, and throughout the whole of it de Barras excelled himself to keep his word; in fact, while not widely remembered, in great part, so far as the valuable assistance of the French was rendered, it was to de Barras and to St. Simon, also a senior officer serving in like fashion under his junior, Lafayette, that the turning point of the capitulation of Cornwallis may be attributed.

Unquestionably General Washington and that other marvelous character, General Rochambeau, their wisdom, reticence and enormous military gifts held in grasp the tremendous occasion that crowned years of seemingly hope-

less effort, but it is to some of these seconds-in-command, able self-sacrificing men, that we should also accord memory and gratitude.

Until Lord Percy, when Commander-in-Chief during the first five months of the British occupation of Newport, issued a stern order and stopped it, the Redwood Library suffered largely from the wanton mischief of some of the idle young English officers. No diarists have been discovered among them, but almost half the books in the library were filched, and the building and fencing much damaged. It has been said that some sort of a club was established there. It is only fair to add that in consequence about ninety years ago, the King of England caused a number of valuable Government publications to be presented to the Library as a token of good-will—a peace offering. Certainly the many literary characters in Count Rochambeau's troops, such as Blanchard, de Broglie, Chastellux and others must have viewed the condition of this little temple of learning with indignation and pity, and if they and young Count William de Deux Ponts could not have foreseen that it was to rise again, more beautiful and more replete up to today, still less could they have dreamed of their own writings being now treasured both there and in the libraries of the Redwood's younger sisters, the Historical Society and the People's Library. The manuscript journal of Deux Ponts was discovered in the stalls of a second hand dealer in Paris in 1867, and printed in translation as well as the French text.

The Counts, Christian and William Deux Ponts headed the Royal Regiment of like name, sometimes called the Alsatian Regiment, but probably also recruited just across the border in Bavaria, where these two brothers had origin, in the small town of Zweibrücken on the River Saar. They were scion of the royal house of Zweibrügen ("Two bridges") married into the French nobility and although finally returning to their native town, always retained their translated name and their French camaraderie, strengthened by their alliances. Both were officers of excellent quality and their command one of the best.

Count William's account of the defences of Newport has been in small part given, but not his long journal of that tremendous march of the French from Newport, re-enforced

by the troops of General Washington to New York, begun in the torrid heat of summer and ending, shortly before the Surrender, at Yorktown, over 750 miles. It is incredible that any troops could have survived the mosquitoes, the fatigue, hunger and illness; the length and the difficulties of that expedition undoubtedly originally brought about by the success of the traitor Arnold in Virginia. On this march the French were somewhat better clad and fed than the Americans—mostly in rags, many barefooted. In one thing they were all equal. In their determination to win.

During the final fight our young author, Count William, acquitted himself with much bravery—so did his brother and their troops—he was injured in the face by gravel and sand thrown against him by a shell. Immediately after the surrender he received praise from his superiors on the field and was made bearer of the duplicate despatch to France telling of the victory—a high honor—and on his arrival in Paris the Military Cross of St. Louis and promotion were conferred upon him.

Viomenil's report to General Rochambeau says "the Count William (Deux Ponts) has been wounded in the face though slightly; his conduct has been so brilliant and his bravery so distinguished and so decisive that I pray you, General, to obtain from the favor of the King for him the rank of Brigadier."

NOTE—While in Newport Count de Deux Ponts was quartered at "No. 530 Broad Street", the house of "George Scott" and his brother, Count William at "No. 533," that of "Nathaniel Mumford" on the same street.

Balch copies from an unsigned account of this same march of the French from Newport to Yorktown, many valuable, some amusing incidents. It is supposed to have been written by Cromot du Bourg, also an officer of the Royal Deux Ponts. Generousities and squabbles happen, he mentions that the Rev. Mr. Colton, in a Connecticut town, offered to buy her baby girl for 30 louis from a wife of a Grenadier, and in spite of a promised education and a good home this was indignantly refused! The writer expresses surprise at the condition of the American Army "so incredible that nearly naked, badly paid and made up of old men, negroes, and children, it behaved equally well

on long marches and in battle!" This surprised General Rochambeau as well, who frequently spoke of it to his officers while returning from Virginia, adding that well known as was the cool, calm courage of General Washington, "that great man was a thousand times more noble and finer" when at the head of his army than at any other time.

It is no absurdity to say that the following incident might have changed the whole course of events for this country. During this march toward Virginia, just after having joined forces near New York, on the 23rd of July, 1782, the Generals, Washington and Rochambeau, made a reconnoissance on Long Island. Starting at five A. M., swimming their horses across "in the American style," writes General Rochambeau, "we went to a peninsula (or Island) separated from the enemy on Long Island by an inlet, of which General Washington wished to ascertain the length. While his engineers were making measurements General Washington and I seated ourselves by a fence, where we fell asleep, tired out; awakening the first, I called to General Washington that he had forgotten the time of high water. We hastened to the dam over which we had crossed the little inlet which had separated us from the 'main-land'; it was covered with water, but our party brought two little boats in which we embarked, with our saddles, etc., and two American dragoons towed by the bridles our horses, both good swimmers, to the other side. These were followed by the other horses, urged by blows administered by some dragoons, left behind for the second trip of our boat. It took an hour to accomplish this (but as General Rochambeau dryly concludes) happily our embarrassment was not observed by the enemy."

Finally, at Yorktown, not planned at Newport by the two great generals, Washington and Rochambeau, but grown out of what was planned there—an attack on New York—and fought by all those from France who had long waited in Rhode Island.

Amid the thunders of those last guns—loud for those days—we can cite able seconds-in-command, de Grasse and de Barras of the sea, St. Simon of the land, of strong assistance to the result. Look at Trumbull's portrait picture of

that moment. They are seen therein. We think of the old Pennsylvania-Dutch watchman in Philadelphia's dark streets "Bast tree o'glock und Cornvallis is getooken." The Liberty Bell rings—and the United States awakes free and independent forever!

Dr. Stiles has given us a chart used by Colonel Humphreys of the surrender at Yorktown. To the left General Washington, mounted, the Americans in line beside him. To the right in same fashion vis-à-vis, General Rochambeau and the French. Down this narrow lane advance Generals Lincoln mounted, and O'Hara on foot. (Cornwallis shammed ill and remained away). With exactly such scant form as the British had accorded General Lincoln at Charleston, O'Hara tendered his sword. The two French bands played and the drums beat. The British troops then marched down this same lane, their colors furled, their band playing "The World turned upside down," wheeled, passed the French and then laid down—some flung down—their arms and accoutrements in a great heap. Their flags, too, were given up. "Present arms! Lay down arms! put off swords and cartridge boxes!" That Colonel wept, so did the Scotch and many of the victors. The British were surly. The Hessians behaved with dignity, And over all drifted the stirring strain of the tune of the Revolutionary War, YANKEE DOODLE!!

Afterwards there was no particular ill feeling. Friendly dinners and the like took place—though we fail to find that General Cornwallis recovered—and then—Comrades-in-arms, Goodby! Our grateful hearts go with you. We to our polwshares and the toils of this war-stained country, you to other wars and to your own awful Revolution. No, we can never forget those days, as we wander about the little streets of Newport. They are not dead but sleeping, so long as memory holds thought of even a few of our French Allies!

POSTSCRIPT

I should not have the effrontery to offer even slight sketches upon this great theme, were it not in the hope that some able professional pen will give us a good description and chart of the "Defences of Newport" constructed by the leading engineers of France.

M. E. P.

SOCIETY NOTES

The Society's rooms have been more in demand than ever this past summer, as a place of meeting for various organizations. The Newport Improvement Association has held twelve meetings, the first on July 9th. The Newport County Women's Republican Club, the Newport Chapter of the D.A.R., the General Nathaniel Greene Memorial Association, the College Club, the Walpole Society of the Metropolitan Museum of Art—all these distinguished patrons have availed themselves of the advantages offered by our building. The convenience of location and the attractiveness of the premises are frequently commented upon in laudatory tones.

The Society has other reasons for self-congratulation. Ever since the demolition of the old Bailey house next door, a dark menace has hovered, like a cloud, over the Society's head. What would happen to that vacant lot? What sort of a building would take the place of the old landmark? There was scarcely a friend of the Society whose mind was not harassed

at one hour of the day or another by conjectures like these. On one side of the Society's building the venerable synagogue, designed by Peter Harrison. On the other, perhaps, a tenement, or a double tenement, designed by—?

From this ignominious fate the Society has been rescued by its president, who has purchased the lot. Whatever he may do with the property will be done, we know, without harm to the Society.

What a blessing!

Our contemporary, the Old Colony Historical Society of Taunton, Massachusetts, has recently, through its secretary, invited our president to suggest the name of some Newport historian who may attend one of its meetings for the purpose of telling its members and friends more of the history of Newport than they already know. Dr. Terry has suggested that Miss Maud Lyman Stevens, whose knowledge of Newport's history is profound, be requested to represent the Society in this

interesting and instructive mission. Miss Stevens has kindly consented.

The Society has received from the POCUMTUCK VALLEY MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION of Deerfield, Massachusetts, a volume

of its reports for 1912 to 1921. In it we are interested to find a paper by our president, Dr. Terry, upon the Reverend John Taylor, Second Pastor of the Deerfield Church and great-grandfather of Dr. Terry.

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1922

ERRATA

In Mrs. Gale's interesting paper on "Old Houses in Newport," there is one error which ought to be corrected. She speaks of the noted house built by Col. Godfrey Malbone near Tammany Hill, having been destroyed by fire on the occasion of a dinner party given to his Sea Captains. The real fact is that it was a family dinner given on the occasion of a christening of one of his granddaughters, a daughter of Col. Malbone's son-in-law, Dr. William Hunter. The chimney took fire, which kindled the roof in several places, and there being

little or no protection against fire in those days the interior of the house was soon consumed. Col. Malbone, seeing there was no hope of saving it, made the famous remark, "If we must lose our house, there is no necessity of losing our dinner," and ordered the table removed to the lawn. The best china and glass was used on the occasion and with much of the silver was saved and is now in the possession of several of the descendants. The furnishings of the house, with books, pictures, etc., were all destroyed.

MRS. HAROLD BROWN

DR. WILLIAM HUNTER

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON

MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON

JONAS BERGER

OFFICERS

OF THE

Newport Historical Society

For the year ending May, 1922

PRESIDENT, REV. RODERICK TERRY, D.D.

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT, FRANK K. STURGIS

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT, ALFRED TUCKERMAN

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, DARIUS BAKER

RECORDING SECRETARY, LLOYD M. MAYER

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, MAUD LYMAN STEVENS

TREASURER, HENRY C. STEVENS, JR.

LIBRARIAN AND ASSISTANT TREASURER, LLOYD M. MAYER

CURATOR OF COINS AND MEDALS, EDWIN P. ROBINSON

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, GERTRUDE EHRHARDT

CLERK, ANNIE BURN

BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

FOR THREE YEARS

MRS. HAROLD BROWN
DR. WILLIAM S. SHERMAN

MISS EDITH M. TILLEY
MRS. WILLIAM H. BIRCKHEAD

FOR TWO YEARS

MRS. THOMAS A. LAWTON
MRS. PAUL FITZSIMONS

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS
MRS. DANIEL B. FEARING

FOR ONE YEAR

MRS. C. L. F. ROBINSON
JONAS BERGNER

MRS. CHAS. C. GARDNER
LAWRENCE L. GILLESPIE

COMMITTEES

FINANCE

RODERICK TERRY
FRANK K. STURGIS

ARTHUR C. JAMES
DARIUS BAKER

THE TREASURER, *ex-officio*

LIBRARY

MRS. CHARLES C. GARDNER

THE LIBRARIAN

MRS. WILLIAM H. BIRCKHEAD

MUSEUM

MISS MAUD L. STEVENS

W. S. SHERMAN

BUILDING AND GROUNDS

JONAS BERGNER

EDWIN P. ROBINSON

L. L. GILLESPIE

LITERARY EXERCISES AND PUBLICATIONS

THE PRESIDENT

THE LIBRARIAN

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

STANLEY C. HUGHES

MRS. AUCHINCLOSS

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

MRS. T. A. LAWTON

MISS TILLEY

AUDITOR

HAMILTON B. TOMPKINS

Bulletins of the Society for sale at the Society's Room.

COMMITTEES
Newport Historical
Society Bulletin

21-38

1917-21

F

8456

.62

5966H

